MASTERKEY
TO
HOMOEOPATHIC MATERIA MEDICA

By

DR. K C BHANJA, B.A., H.M.D.

ofessor of Materia Medica in Hahnemannian Memorial
ge, Calcutta : Author of "Homoeopathic Principles and
eatment", "Homoeopathic Prescriber", "Homoeopathy
in Accidents and Emergencies", and "Homoeopathy
in the Treatment of Veneral Diseases".

NATIONAL HOMOEO LABORATORY
CALCUTTA—14

Published by
SRI USHARANJAN SINHA ROY.
NATIONAL HOMOEO LABORATORY.
110, Acharya Jagadish Bose Road,
Calcutta-14

Printed by
P. B. ROY.
PRABARTAK PRINTING & HALFTONE LTD.
52-3, Bepin Behari Ganguly Street,
Calcutta-12.

PREFACE

THE TASK OF PARAMOUNT IMPORTANCE THAT presents itself before a student of Homœopathy is the study of the vast Materia Medica, in the confused mazes of the symptomatology of which, a reader is apt to be lost in the most helpless way imaginable. Formidable though the task is, it has, nevertheless, its redeeming features that go to make the study both interesting and enjoyable.

The centripetal effect, if I may say so, of an analytical study of the Homœopathic Materia Medica is the bringing out of an unity in diversity. As we analyze the symptoms of a particular drug which are plenty as blackberries, we are, as a rule, struck with certain characteristic notes which run through the remedy, and ultimately we are in a position to make out the unifying design in the apparently bewildering intricacy of drug effects. We find quite a number of symptoms centering round a characteristic note or keynote which, so to say, functions as a nucleus of a group of symptoms.

Such a study of a drug is not only impressive but retainable, and what is far the more significant is that it is profitable. It is profitable, because it opens up a chapter contributing to the understanding of what has been called the 'genius' of a drug, "the chain which runs through every pathogenetic symptom complex."

Another aspect of the study of a drug consists in gleaning those symptoms of a more or less general character which show the way to its selection in various ailments. An intelligent student of the Materia Medica can, to a certain extent, do this work for himself, but an experienced practitioner alone, who had the opportunity of using that remedy on many an occasion, knows which of the symptoms are guiding and of practical import. Such symptoms have been incorporated under the heading GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS in this work. The two notable captions devised by writers in this line and carrying essentially the same signification are : GENERALITIES, and CHARACTERISTIC PECULIARITIES, but, I am led to believe, that the caption fabricated to serve the purpose of the present volume not only comprises all the ideas attached to its predecessors, but carries something more to advantage. This broad heading has been presented with the definite sub-headings in the following order ; ADAPTABILITY, MENTAL, PHYSICAL, AGGRAVATION, AMELIORATION.

Aggravation and *amelioration* relating to particular symptoms, naturally, cannot come in the category of "GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS," but for the sake of convenience of the readers, they have not been relegated to their legitimate place. It has been deemed expedient to have them printed with smaller types in order to facilitate differentiation.

The unveiling of the genius of drugs by adopting a very simple and a practical method of study is the principal object aimed at in the present undertaking.

Having thus delineated a drug picture on the basis of generalities and characteristic notes, I have, eventually, laid bare the genius of a remedy about which Farrington writes: "This you must bear in mind or the other symptoms are worthless. Did you not do this you would be a mere symptomatist, certainly a term of reproach."

I have, thereafter, proceeded to give a list of the prominent indications, that had not so far fallen into the above two divisions, under the heading OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS.

In one word, the whole plan is one of progression from *generals to particulars* in a way both novel and impressive.

Repetitions of certain symptoms may naturally invite criticism, but they have turned out to be imperative from circumstance. Besides, reptitions in such cases have an additional advantage. Kent writes in the Preface to his *Lectures on Materia Medica*: "The numerous repetitions of characteristic symptoms may subject the work to criticism, [illegible]ce has shown that it is the only way of giving the beginner a lasting grasp of the remedy."

The characteristic symptoms have been italicized, while those symptoms which are strongly characteristic have not only been italicized but marked with an asterisk.

This compendious work not only presents the outlines of the Materia Medica in bold relief, and portrays a clear and a faithful drug image that is calculated to make an indelible impression in the mind, but, by virtue of its suggestive character, opens up new vistas of studies in the Materia Medica. This very idea finds expression in the lines of Farrington which run thus: "It is my duty to show you this winter the genius of each drug and the relation which drugs bear to one another. I cannot hope to give you all that is characteristic of each, bu[illegible] I can give you an idea of its genius, and show you how drug[illegible] related so that you may fill up the interstices at leisure."

It is for all these weighty reasons that this work has been styled MASTERKEY TO HOMOEOPATHIC MATERIA MEDICA.

To the development of faculties called for in selecting remedies homœopathic to an endless variety of clinical cases, no procedure appeals to me more directly conducive than the study of a methodized system such as what is now offered to the profession.

CALCUTTA,
Janu[illegible], 1963

PART FIRST

93.

THE
LEADING
REMEDIES
OF
THE HOMOEOPATHIC
MATERIA MEDICA

WORKS PRINCIPALLY CONSULTED IN THE PREPARATION OF THIS BOOK.

Encyclopædia of Pure Materia Medica : ALLEN.
Keynotes and Characteristics : ALLEN.
Pocket Manual of Homœopathic Materia Medica WM. BOERICKE.
Synoptic Key to the Materia Medica : BOGER.
A Dictionary of Practical Materia Medica : CLARKE.
A Text Book of Materia Medica and Therapeutics : COWPERTHWAITE.
A Clinical Materia Medica : FARRINGTON.
Materia Medica Pura : H[illegible]MANN.
Condensed Materia Medica : HERING.
Guiding Symptoms : HERING.
Manual of Pharmacodynamics : HUGHES.
Lectures on Materia Medica : KENT.
Leaders in Homœopathic Therapeutics : NASH.
Lectures on Materia Medica : DUNHAM.

THE LEADING REMEDIES OF THE HOMOEOPATHIC MATERIA MEDICA

1. Abrotanum VS KS
2. Acetic acid PS KS
3. Aconitum Napellus VS PS
4. Actæa Racemosa
5. Aesculus Hippocastanum PS
6. Aethusa Cynapium VS KS
7. Agaricus Muscarius VS KS
8. Allium Cepa
9. Aloe Socotrina
10. Alumina
11. Ammonium Carbonicum
12. Anacardium Orientale
13. Anthracinum VS PS
14. Antimonium Crudum PS KS
15. Antimonium Tartaricum PS KS
16. Apis Mellifica VS KS
17. Argentum Nitricum VS PS
18. Arnica Montana VS KS
19. Arsenicum Album PS KS
20. Arum Triphyllum PS KS
21. Aurum Metallicum KS

22. Bacillinum VS PS
23. Baptisia Tinctoria VS PS KS
24. Baryta Carbonica VS KS
25. Belladonna VS KS
26. Benzoic acid PS
27. Berberis Vulgaris VS KS
28. Borax PS
29. Bromium
30. Bryonia Alba VS KS

31. Cactus Grandiflora VS KS
32. Calcarea Carbonica KS
33. Calcarea Fluorica PS
34. Calcarea Phosphorica VS KS
35. Camphora VS PS KS
36. Cannabis Sativa PS
37. Cantharis PS KS
38. Capsicum Annuum PS
39. Carbo Animalis PS
40. Carbo Vegetabilis PS KS
41. Caulophyllum
42. Causticum
43. Chamomilla
44. Chelidonium Majus
45. China Officinalis
46. Chininum Sulphuricum
47. Cicuta Virosa
48. Cina
49. Clematis Erecta
50. Cobaltum Metallicum
51. Cocculus Indicus
52. Coffea Cruda
53. Colchicum Autumnale
54. Colocynthis
55. Conium Maculatum
56. Cuprum Metallicum

57. Digitalis Purpurea
58. Dioscorea Villosa
59. Drosera Rotundifolia
60. Dulcamara

61. Eupatorium Perfoliatum
62. Euphrasia
63. Ferrum Metallicum
64. Ferrum Phosphoricum
65. Fluoricum Acidum

66. Gelsemium
67. Graphites

68. Hamamelis Virginica
69. Helleborus Niger
70. Hepar Sulphur
71. Hydrastis Canadensis
72. Hyoscyamus Niger
73. Hypericum Perforatum

74. Ignatia Amara
75. Iodium
76. Ipecacuanha
77. Iris Versicolor

78. Kali Bichromicum
79. Kali Carbonicum
80. Kali Hydroiodicum
81. Kali Phosphoricum
82. Kalmia Latifolia
83. Kreosotum

84. Lac Caninum
85. Lac Defloratum
86. Lachesis
87. Ledum Palustre
88. Lobelia Inflata
89. Lycopodium Clavatum

90. Magnesia Carbonica
91. Magnesia Muriatica
92. Magnesia Phosphorica
93. Marum Verum Teucrium
94. Medorrhinum
95. Mercurius Corrosivus
96. Mercurius Cyanatus
97. Mercurius Solubilis
98. Mezereum
99. Muriatic Acid

100. Natrum Carbonicum
101. Natrum Muriaticum
102. Natrum Phosphoricum
103. Natrum Sulphuricum
104. Nitric acid
105. Nux Vomica

106. Opium

107. Petroleum
108. Phosphoric acid
109. Phosphorus
110. Phytolacca Decandra
111. Picric Acid
112. Platinum Metallicum
113. Plumbum Metallicum
114. Podophyllum Peltatum
115. Psorinum
116. Pulsatilla Nigricans
117. Pyrogenium

118. Rheum
119. Rhododendron
120. Rhus Toxicodendron
121. Rumex Crispus
122. Ruta Graveolens

123. Sabina
124. Sanguinaria
125. Secale Cornutum
126. Selenium
127. Sepia
128. Silicea
129. Spigeli[illegible]lmintica
130. Spongia Tosta
131. Stannum Metallicum
132. Staphysagira
133. Stramonium
134. Sulphur
135. Sulphuric acid
136. Syphili[illegible]n

137. Thuja Occidentalis
138. Tuberculinum

139. Veratrum Album

140. Zincu [illegible]llicum

MASTERKEY
TO
HOMOEOPATHIC MATERIA MEDICA

ABROTANUM

Black Spruce

INTRODUCTORY.—A very useful remedy in *marasmus* of children. The most prominent notes of the remedy are *Emaciation* and ***Metastasis.***

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : "Suited to cases of suddenly appearing spinal inflammation and to chronic myelitis." Rheumatic subjects. Affections of newborn children, and especially little boys.

MENTAL : Cross, irritable children ; violent, inhuman, would like to do something cruel.

PHYSICAL : Weak, sickly feeling; when excited trembling. Lame and sore all over. Numbness. Weak joints. Paretic. Inability to move. Suffers much from backache, which either occurs at night, or are worse then.

AGGRAVATION : *Cold air. Fog.* Sensitiveness to cold air and cold damp weather. Night.

AMELIORATION : Motion. Loose stool (*Nat-s.*, *Zin.*).

MARKED FEATURES

Emaciation : Marasmus of children with marked emaciation, sometimes only of *lower extremities*, or emaciation may [illegible] legs. **Emaciation begins in lower limbs and* [illegible] *upwards* (opposite of *Lyco.*, *Nat-m.*, *Psor.*). Skin flabby; hangs loose. Face wrinkled, as if old.

Metastasis : Metastasis of rheumatism from joints to heart (*Led. Aur.*, *Kalm.*). Metastasis of rheumatism from joints to spine. Mumps disappear and inflammation of testes or mammae sets in ; such cases are generally cured with *Carb-v.*, or *Puls.*, but *Abrot.* has scored a success when these remedies have failed.

Ill effects of suppressed conditions : "After a checked diarrhœa, rheumatism may ensue." A suddenly checked diarrhoea results in such affections as : 1. Piles, 2. Nose-bleed,

3. Great anxiety, depression, trembling. Eruptions come out on face ; are later on suppressed, and skin becomes purplish.

Alternations : Alternate diarrhœa and constipation. When constipated, rheumatism manifests itself ; with diarrhœa the patient is at his best. Piles appeared and became worse as rheumatic pains abated.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Bloated abdomen.—Distended veins ; on forehead.—Cannot held up head.—Face cold ; blue rings around dull looking eyes. —Morbid appetite.—Loss of appetite.—Hard lumps in different parts of abdomen.—Cutting gnawing, burning pains in stomach ; may be with vomiting of much offensive fluid.—Oozing of blood and moisture from navel of newborn.—Nose-bleed with boys.—Food passes undigested.—Slow fever with chilliness, very weakening ; marasmus.—*Sensation as if stomach were hanging or swimming in water* (*Buf.*).—Very lame and sore all over.—Ravenous hunger ; losing flesh while eating well (*Iod.*, *Nat-m.*, *Sanic.*, *Tub.*)—*Tuberculous peritonitis.*

PLEURISY : *When a pressing sensation remains in affected side impending free breathing* (*after Acon.*, and *Bry.*).

This last symptom has been italicized by me, as I had the opportunity of verifying its inestimable worth in my practice. It is a gem.

"Gout : Joints stiff, swollen with pricking sensation : wrists and ankle-joints painful and inflamed."

COMPARISONS.—Marasmus with distended abdomen (*Calc. c.*—With retracted abdomen, *Calc-p.*).
Potency: 30, 200.

ACETIC ACID

Glacial Acetic Acid

INTRODUCTORY.—A deep-acting constitutional remedy. The most prominent notes: *Emaciation, Debility, Anaemia, Dropsy, Haemorrhage.*

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Pale, sickly people. *Pale, waxen face* (*Fer.*) *Limbs also have waxen or alabaster appearance.* Weak for many years, inherited phthisis. Especially indicated when abdomen and limbs are swollen. "It is suited to children and old people ; to lax, pale, lean persons."

MENTAL : Confusion of mind. Attacks of anguish. Forgets what has recently happened. Peevish, complaining.

PHYSICAL : Liable to frequent catarrhal attacks. Great emaciation. Anæmia. Fainting spells in weak anaemic subjects.

Intense thirst. Varicose swellings. Vegetables, except potatoes, disagree, also bread and butter still more.

AGGRAVATION : Sensitive to cold.

MARKED FEATURES

Excessive emaciation : In phthisis. In diabetes. Chronic diarrhœa of children with great emaciation. Face emaciated.

Great debility : In phthisis. In diabetes. Weakening seminal emissions ; semen passes at stool ; relaxed genitals, and swelling of feet. Weakness and lameness in extremities with *swelling.* **Great prostration after mechanical injury* (*Sul-ac.*). **Great debility after use of anaesthetics.*

Profound anaemia and dropsical conditions : Anæmia with **waxy colour of face. Limbs swollen having waxen appearance.* Especially when abdomen and lower limbs are swollen.

Profuse sweat : **Slow fever, with drenching night sweats.* Sweat profuse, cold.

Intense thirst : Insatiable burning thirst, in dropsy, chronic diarrhœa, diabetes. Cold drinks distress (lie heavy). Nausea and frequent vomiting. **No thirst, however, in fever.*

Haemorrhage : From various mucous membranes, nose, stomach, lungs, bowels, and from ulcers. Profuse bleeding from piles. Nose-bleed, especially after a fall or blow (*Arn.*). Uterine hæmorrhage. Hæmorrhage after childbirth with great thirst. Copious menses. Hæmorrhagic constipation.

Profuse urination : Copious watery urine. Diabetes with great thirst, debility, pallor, and loss of flesh. Urine may or may not contain sugar. Phosphatic urine.

Profuse diarrhoea : Profuse exhausting diarrhœa. Diarrhœa with great thirst, drinking large quantities with apparent impunity. Diarrhœa with swelling of legs and feet (in phthisical subjects).

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

FEVER : One cheek pale, the other red. *Left cheek* especially *very red. Red spot on left cheek.* Sweat profuse, cold. Putrid and typhous fevers. **No thirst.*

STOMACH : Cancer. Ulceration of stomach ; gnawing ulcerative pain in stomach ; burning in stomach and abdomen, *relieved by lying on abdomen.* Indurations in stomach.

BACKACHE : **Relieved only by lying on abdomen.*

DIPHTHERIA : With unquenchable thirst.

CHEST : Chronic: bronchitis. Rattling in chest.—Chronic dry, hacking cough in sickly pale persons.—Hissing respiration, with rattling in chest.—Croup-like cough ; a hallow sound with each respiration.

HEADACHE : From abuse of tobacco, opium, coffee, or alcohol.

STINGS AND BITES : Bad effetcts from.

ACONITUM NAPELLUS

Monkshood

INTRODUCTORY.—Called Monkshood from the shape of its flowers which turn over and appear like a hood. Also named Wolfsbane from its use to poision animals. Hahnemann published its pathogenesis in 1805, and to him the world is indebted for the knowledge of its therapeutic value. Hughes says that the Allopaths "have caught a glimpse of its virtues" from its use by the homoeopathists, although "they have proclaimed them in the medical journals with a sneer at the source of their information."

A short-acting remedy. There is hardly any acute disease in which it is not more or less called for. The reason hinges on the great virtues of the following strongly characteristic notes of the remedy. *Suddenness. Intensity. Anxiety. Restlessness, Fear Causation*; *fright, intense dry cold or heat. Dry, hot skin.*

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Often comes into play in the beginning of acute diseases ; not indicated when pathological changes have taken place. Sometimes, cases of great chronicity amenable to its action. Particularly adapted to full-blooded young, robust persons. Plethoric young girls *who lead a sedentary life.* Not adapted to cases of blood-poisoning, such as in typhoid or typhus fevers, scarlatina, etc.

MENTAL : **Anxiety.* **Restlessness.* **Fear.* *Irritability.* Typical *Aconite* restlessness is accompanied by anxiety. It is "*anxious restlessness.*" Anxiety respecting one's malady and despair of a cure. *Restlessness and tossing about* in fever and other complaints. *Sleeplessness with restless tossing about.* Itching at anus due to worms with restlessness, worse at night. Irritable ; vexed at trifles ; ailments from vexation.

In their heightened conditions, anxiety and nervous irritation give place to fear, one of the most characteristic keynotes of the remedy. **Fear, fright.* Also * *ailments from fear, fright.* Fear of spectres. Fear of dark. Fear of crowds. Fear to cross street. Unnatural fear and fear of death during pregnancy.

Fear is depicted upon one's countenance. But, particularly, **fear of death.* **Predicts the day and hour the patient will die.* **Threatened abortion from fright or anger.* Suppressed or painfull menstruation resulting from fright. Effects from fright either *immediate* or remote (Op.—remote effects of fright.). Useful remedy in diarrhœa occuring during an epidemic of Cholera when the people are *panic-stricken.*

PHYSICAL : Sudden and great sinking of strength. Attacks of pain, with thirst and redness of face (with chilliness, *Ars.*, *Bell.*, *Sep.*, *Puls.*), *Pains insupportable, especially at night.* Vertigo or fainting on rising up, with paleness ; face flushed when lying. Bitter taste of everything except water. Urine scanty, red, hot, painful, without sediment. Distressing sensibility of body, especially of parts affected, on every movement or on slightest touch. "Jerking and twitching of parts, also unconsciousness, contra-indicate *Acon.*"

AGGRAVATION : Causation of *Aconite* is strongly characteristic. Caused by : **Dry, cold winds, or air ; intense heat ;* especially **sun's heat.*

Fever, eye, and ear affections, bronchitis, pneumonia, pleurisy, stiff-neck, toothache, paralysis, and many such acute ailments arising from exposure to dry cold winds. Sunstroke, especially when head has been exposed to **direct rays of sun.*

AGGRAVATION : Evening ; night ; about midnight.

AGGRAVATION (*relating to particular symptoms*): Inflammatory affections of eyes caused by dust or foreign body, mechanical injury, or surgical operation. Iritis caused by mechanical injury (more important than *Arnica*) In a newborn babe, retention of urine; vomiting of blood; evidently due to shock. Laryngitis from straining voice in singing; evidently a case of mechanical injury. Pleurisy after mechanical injury.

MARKED FEATURES

Suddeness : Intensity : Characterizing onset of an acute disease. As in Asiatic Cholera ; certain fevers (usually from exposure to cold wind) ; acute inflammations (of eyes, ears, etc.) from *Acon.* causation. Even cases of *sudden blindness* have yielded to the remedy.

General dry heat : Intense thirst : Characterizing fever. In fever decided chill followed by *dry, hot skin. Acon. develops* fever and inflammation, and is called for in synochal (inflammatory) fever only. *Anxiety* is always present. Thirst for large quantities of cold water.

Heat : Dryness : Burning : Characterizing inflammatory affections. In inflammatory affections of eyes *from dry, cold air,* heat, dryness, and burning. In the beginning of acute abscesses when swelling is very red and shining, and affected parts *burn* as from coals (*Ars.*). Inflammation of throat, dryness, smarting, burning. But these symptoms themselves do not constitute an *Acon.* case, unless *Acon.* mind and causation are there.

Burning : Numbness : Coldness : Tingling : Another characteristic combination. Burning runs all through the remedy. *Dry, burning* heat in fever. Burning in head, as if there were boiling water in brain. Burning in spine. Scanty discharge of urine with burning. *Burning thirst. Pains* accompanied by *numbness, tingling or formication.* Tingling and buzzing in ear. Fainting with tingling in heart. Burning and numbness in throat ; throat almost insensible. Parts feel numb, big, burn, tingle, prickle, or crawl ; remain sore or *numb after pains. Paralysis accompanied by coldness, numbness, and tingling ; when caused by exposure to cold. Neuralgia especially of left side with restlessness, tingling, and numbness.* After cough *tingling* sensation in chest. Numbness of nose ; with nose-bleed. Cold as ice. Feet cold as ice. Cold waves pass through him (in fever).

Heightened sensibility : *To light, sound, pain.* All this is due to nervous irritation of the remedy. Least noise, even music insupportable. Music saddens, it goes through every nerve. *Pains intolerable, driving to desperation* (*Ars. Cham., Cof.*). Screams with pain. *Acon.* pains are always attended with *restlessness.* "*Acon.* cannot bear the pain, cannot bear to be touched, cannot bear to be covered." May be added : Excessive sensibility of smell, expecially for unpleasant odours ; also excessive sensibility to least touch (*Agar., Bell., Bry., Hep-s., Nux-m.*).

Haemorrhage : *Bright redness* and copiousness of blood characterize *Acon.* bleeding. Hæmoptysis, blood bright red ; blood comes up with an easy hawking or slight cough ; fever. Nose-bleed ; bright red blood. Bleeding piles with heat and sharp stitches ; blood bright red. *Sudden severe pain in stomach with gagging, retching, and vomiting of blood.*

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Symptoms under this head, needless to add, must be taken with a grain of salt—we here allude to the mental state and causation of the remedy which should be more or less present.

Sweats on uncovered parts (covered parts—*Bell.*). Also sweat on affected or covered parts. Or drenching sweat all over. —Cries out and grasps genitals—*Bitter taste of everything except water.—Pain at root of nose.—On rising the red face becomes deathly pale, or he becomes dizzy*—Tongue coated white

(*Ant-c*). Child grasps at throat every time he coughs.—Shortness of breath.—Miliary eruptions.

TOOTHACHE : Frantic with pain, and *Coff.* has failed to relieve.

HEPATITIS : Acute case ; back and sacrum feel bruised.

DIARRHOEA : Stool watery ; *green like chopped spinach ;* shiny. Before and during stool *cutting* pains.

DYSENTERY : Stool scanty, frequent bloody, slimy. Tenesmus and cutting during stool. What is passed is **almost pure blood :* blood and a little slime ; frequent evacuations.

CHOLERA : *Sets in suddenly with great intensity : cutting pains* in abdomen. **Stool like the contents of a too ripe watermelon thoroughly mixed up.* Collapse comes on *very rapidly* with little or no previous suffering, or without much evacuation, or in other words, collapse not commensurate with the quantity of stool·passed.

URINARY AILMENTS : Painful, difficult, drop by drop ; urine scanty or suppression of urine with stitches in region of kidney. Burning and tenesmus at neck of bladder.

COUGH : Short, dry cough from tickling in throat. Dry, hoarse, painful cough. Croup with fever. Short, barking, ringing, or whistling cough. *Loud breathing during expiration but not during inspiration.* Grasps larynx while coughing. Cough excited during *expiration* (*Caust.*—during inhalation, *Spong.*). Laryngitis. *Acon.* has strong affinity for throat.

PLEURISY : The principal remedy. Chill and synochal fever ; stitching pains in chest, hindering respiration, with dry cough. Stitches and cough somewhat relieved when lying on back. Lying on sides aggravates these symptoms. *Acon.*, *Bry.*, and *Sul.* constitute the great trio for pleurisy.

PNEUMONIA : With symptoms as in pleurisy. *First stage.* Worse lying *left side* (*Phos.*), or cannot lie upon either side, but upon back. Lying on side increases pain.

ASTHMA : Acon. 1x is often helpful in relaxing spasm in a short time, especially when an attack is characterized by *fear and anxiety*, but its action is undoubtedly palliative. Sits up straight and can hardly breathe.

COLIC : Not relieved by any position. Colic better by bending double.

FACIAL PARALYSIS : With coldness, numbness, *tingling.* Absence of tingling contra-indicates *Acon.*

RELATIONS.—*Aconite* should be compared with *Sulphur* in most of its ymptoms. *Sul.* is the chronic of *Acon.* In the beginning of a disease when *Acon.* has played its part by effecting a partial relief, *Sul.* often comes in to ure the case. *Sul.* will cure cases in which *Acon.* is apparently indicated but fails to act. Complementary to *Coffea* (in fever, sleeplessness, and pain); to *Arnica* (in mechanical injury to eyes); to *Sulphur* (in all cases). In croup, *Hepar* follows *Acon.*

Comparison.—*Aconite* croup comes on in evening; *Hepar* croup in early morning. Ailments from dry, cold winds (*Bry.*, *Hepar.*). Better from uncovering (*Puls.*, *Lyc.*, *Sec.*, *Camph.*).

A Note: "It is a valuable intercurrent in dysentery, when *Merc. Cor.*, although indicated, fails to relieve."

A word of caution.—Injurious when administered in oft-repeated doses. *Coffea* and *Nux vom.* have the effect of antidoting *Aconite* in a case of overdosing with the remedy. "Abuse of *Aconite* calls for *Sulphur.*"

Potency: 3x, 6, 30, 200.

ACTAEA RACEMOSA

Black Snake-root

Introductory.—Millspaugh writes that this plant, "common over the eastern half of the United States and Canada, was a favorite remedy among all tribes of our Indians, being used in rheumatism, disorders of menstruation and slow parturition. It was also used as a remedy against the bites of venomous snakes, with what success history does not relate, but we can easily judge." Evidently the characteristic intensity and sharp, lancinating character of pains, numbness and cramps in limbs of the remedy, quite apart from other effects of the drug, speak volumes for its efficacy in such cases.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

Adaptability : Pre-eminently a women's remedy. Delicate, sensitive, nervous, hysterical women. Chilly women. Women affected with *maladies dependent upon or associated with urine and ovarian disorders.* Women during climacteric period. Nervous persons. Rheumatic constitution. Children during dentition.

N.B.—From the report of provings we find: "It produced nausea, vomiting, and much gastric irritation in the six women, while in forty men it was hardly noticed as affecting the stomach in the least." The nausea vomiting and sinking at stomach caused by this drug are evidently due to uterine and ovarian disturbance.

Mental : *Great mental depression.* Irritable. Changeful moods. Full of fear. Fear of death. Suicidal tendency. Talks incoherently. In all her mental symptoms there is a want of natural coherence.

Physical : Excessive muscular soreness ; general bruised feeling, as if sore (*Arn.*, *Bap.*). Pains come on suddenly (*Bell.*). Sharp, lancinating pains in various parts. Pains like electric shocks here and there. *Whole body, especially arms, feel numb.* Weakness, trembling, and spasmodic action of muscles. *Cramps in limbs ;* in calves. Cold sweat on hands and feet. Obstinate insomnia. Sleepness, cannot rest, must change position, jerking of limbs. *Sinking and goneness in epigastrium* (*Hyd.*, *Sep*,., *Sul.*). Bad taste, offensive breath, coated tongue ; *sticky thick saliva.* Thick mucus on teeth. Cold sweat on hand and feet.

AGGRAVATION : Very sensitive to cold and damp weather (*Dulc.*). Cold air seems to penetrate the system. Night. Motion. *Menstruation.*

N.B.—Many authors have simply noted that aggravation isfrom motion But actually the modality is: worse from motion but better from continued motion, as in rheumatic pains. This is like *Rhus tox.*

AGGRAVATION (*relating to the particular symptoms*): Headache better in open air; worse in the warm room. Sensitiveness of whole body except head to cold.

AMELIORATION : *Wrapping up. Patient chilly, wants to be wrapped up.* Continued motion.

MARKED FEATURES

Melancholy : Great depression of spirits. Gloomy forebodings ; of death, insanity, etc. *Sensation of a cloud enveloping her, so that all is darkness and confusion.* These symptoms appear in hysteria and hypochondriasis.

Nervousness : *Nervous, fidgety, irritable,* and jerky. Jerking of muscles when in a state of emotion. Restlessness and nervousness associated with jerking of muscles on retiring at night when the *whole of the side lain on begins to jerk and prevents sleep ;* finds no position easy for her to rest upon. Apprehensive : sees rats, etc., fear of death. Weakness of will. Inability to exercise will over the muscles of body ; stiffness of limbs. Uneasy feelings in limbs causing restlessness. Trembling in limbs, scarcely able to walk. Nervous shuddering. *Shivers in first stage of labor.* Convulsion from nervous excitement (during labor). Nervous symptoms are intermingled with rheumatism. Thinks she is going crazy, as in peurperal mania.

Reflex symptoms : Maladies which can be traced to or are associated with affections of uterus and ovaries. From this cause arise : nervous symptoms, neuralgia ; hysterical or epileptic spasms (worse during menses) ; heart troubles ; etc. Heart's action ceases suddenly ; palpitation from least motion (*Dig.*). *Sensation of heat on top of head behind the centre.* Sharp, lancinating, electric-like pains in various parts sympathetic with uterine or ovarian irritation.

Intense pain : Intense aching or darting shooting pains in eyeballs, worse moving head or eyes, better lying down. Headache as if going crazy with it. Severe pain in head, *pressing outward, as if top of head would fly off,* or is accompanied *with great pain in eyeballs, running down neck into spine.* After-pains : intense, intolerable, worse in groins. MENORRHAGIA : "Severe pain in back, down thighs and through hips with heavy, pressing down. Rheumatic dysmenorrhœa exciting, crying and weeping. Excruciating pain in bowels, small of back, and limbs.

Soreness : General bruised feeling all over as if sore ; worse from touch. Abdominal muscles sore. Sore bruised feeling all over head. Sore, bruised feeling on top of head, as if top of head would fly off. Soreness in back of neck. Soreness in uterine and ovarian regions. Soreness along course of nerves, soreness in muscles or joints during menstrual flow. "*Excessise muscular soreness,* after dancing, skating or other violent muscular exertion."

Changefulness and alternation : Changeful and alternating symptoms. Alternate mental and physical states. Mania following disappearance of neuralgia. Changeful moods. With the disappearance of mental effects, rheumatism ensues ; rheumatism gets better as mental state becomes worse, or because diarrhœa has developed with soreness in abdomen. Alternate diarrhœa and constipation. Pains in uterine region darting from side to side.

Left-sidedness : In chorea muscles of left side particularly affected. In stiff-neck pains worse on left side. Shap stitches in left chest. Numbness of left arm ; feels as if bound to side. *Infra-mammary pains on left side, or worse left side.* Constant irregular motion of left arm ; aching in all limbs. Singing in left, later in both ears. Pain at angle of left scapula (*Chel.*). Chorea worse left side.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Stiffness in tendo-Achilles.—Rigidity of os uteri in labor. —*Pain across pelvis from hip to hip.—Head retracted*—Tinnitus, direct or reflex ; violent with deafness.

MENSES : Irregular, exhausting, painful ; *increase of mental symptoms during flow ;* pain increases with the flow (flow relieves—*Lach.*) ; the more profuse the flow, the greater the suffering.

LEUCORRHOEA : With feeling of weight in uterus.

PREGNANCY : False labor-like pains, pains shoot upward and across abdomen, nausea. Threatened miscarriage at third month or tendency to abort at third month (*Sab.*). "When given during last month of pregnancy shortens labor, if symptoms correspond (*Caul.*, *Puls.*)."

UTERINE HAEMORRHAGE : From inertia of uterus.

Prolapsus of Uterus : Bearing down and pressing out sensation, relaxation of muscles and ligaments, general symptoms of the drug must agree.

Rheumatism : In muscles of back and neck ; feeling of stiffness and contraction. *Head drawn back from contraction of muscles at the nape. Violent aching down back.*

Cerebro-spinal Meningitis : Head and neck retracted.

Potency : 3x, 30, 200.

AESCULUS HIPPOCASTANUM

(Horse Chestnut)

Introductory.—*Hippus*, horse; *Kastana*, chestnut. Carrying a Horse Chestnut in the pocket is calculated to prevent piles. Efficacy of touch and potencyinherent in Hahnemann's infinitestimal dose have their same subtle cause, whatever it may be. More light has been thrown on this subject while dealing with *Cuprum met* and *Ignatia*.

Aesculus has great affinity for *back*, *rectum*, and liver. A great remedy for piles.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

Adaptability : Tendency to hæmorrhoids. Persons who suffer from coryza, throat troubles, and disordered liver. Varicosity. In troubles of women with great dragging pain in pelvis.

Mental : Depressed ; gloomy. *Extremely irritable* (Cham.), but not irritable if things are done according to the wishes of the patient. Kent has noted that the depression of *Aesculus* "may go on to such an extent that the mind is in confusion." Confused feeling with giddiness.

Physical : Paralytic feeling or heaviness in arms, legs, and spine. Feels faint, weak and weary. Bruised pain in sacrum and hips. Pale, miserable appearance (face). Disposition to stretch and yawn. "Hands and feet swell, become red after washing, feel full." "Fulness in various organs, as if they contained too much blood." "Mucous membranes dry, swollen : burn and feel raw." Constipation ; large, hard, dry stool.

Aggravation : *Morning, on waking.* Walking greatly aggravates all symptoms. Cold air and cold season.

Aggravation (*relating to particular symptoms*): Piles worse from standing, walking. Confusion and giddiness worse when rising from a seat. Nose and throat very sensitive when inhaling. Piles worse in winter. Backache after a difficult, hard stool. Prolapsus ani after stool.

Amelioration : Patient often feels better in cold, open air (but pains better from heat).

MARKED FEATURES

Fulness : Feeling of fulness in brain, throat, liver, abdomen, *anus*, etc. Fulness of Brain in headache, with violent aching pains. "Fulness of the head, with dull, heavy pains, aching in forehead, pain over the right eye." Fulness at root of nose (disordered liver). Piles with *fulness of right hypochondrium*. Dry, uncomfortable feeling in rectum, as if it were **full of small sticks* (piles). Stool followed by *fulness of rectum* and *intense pain in anus* for hours (*Alo.*, *Ign.*, *Mur-ac.*, *Sul.*). Tenderness and fulness in region of liver. Abdominal plethora ; throbbing deep in abdomen. *Fulness of veins* (varicose veins). Varicose condition in general. "Fulness of the hands and feet, not the fulness that pits upon pressure, that we call œdema, but tenseness."

Venosity : It is a venous remedy (*Ham.*, *Puls*). Venous stasis. Varicose veins, purple or blue in colour. Varicose veins and ulceration around which there is marked duskiness. "Aesculus cures varicose legs *with a purplish areola.*" *Veins in pharynx distended* and tortuous.

Sluggishness : Sluggishness characterizes its inflammatory states. Slow process of inflammation. Everything is slowed down—the heart is labouring ; digestion is slow ; bowels inactive, constipated. May be added : Loses temper easily, regains it slowly.

Reflex symptoms : Symptoms accompanied by rectal, hæmorrhoidal affections. Headache, pain in back of neck and base of brain, backache, functional disturbances of heart dependent upon hæmorrhoidal complaints. "The sacrum, back, neck, head, chest, heart, and abdomen, all seem in remarkable sympathy with the rectum and its vessels." Laryngitis ; cough depending on hepatic disorders.

Backache : **Constant dull backache especially affecting sacrum and hips ; very much aggravated by walking or stooping.* (This symptom may be in connection with piles, leucorrhœa, displacements of uterus, etc.). *Back gives out :* during pregnancy, prolapsus, leucorrhœa. Bruised pain in sacrum and hips. Leucorrhoea with **lameness in the back across sacro-iliac articulations.* Chronic diarrhœa with characteristic backache or hæmorrhoids.

Flying pains : All over the body (*Puls.*, *Kali-c.*), of a sharp, shooting, tearing character, relieved by heat. Frequent flying pains through the temples.

Burning, dryness, rawness : Mucous membranes of mouth, throat, rectum swell with burning, feeling of dryness and rawness. Thin, watery, burning coryza with rawness and sensitiveness to inhaled cold air. Follicular pharyngitis : violent burning, dryness, rawness, roughness, and stiffness in throat ; connected with hepatic congestion. Rectum sore, with fulness.

burning, and itching (*Sulph.*). *Burning in anus with chills up and down back.*

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Face swells enormously after washing in water.—Throbbing in abdomen, especially hypogastrium.—Legs so weak, she can hardly walk.—Tendo Achillis sore.—Uterine soreness with throbbing in hypogastrium.—*Constant throbbing behind symphisis pubis.*—Eyes feel heavy and hot ; bolls sore ; lachrymation, *with enlarged blood vessels.*

Piles : Blind or bleeding (rarely) piles of years standing. Several large piles which seem to block up rectum, little or no bleeding, great suffering. constipation. Feels better from bleeding. Much pain in anus after stool, coming on an hour or two after, and then lasting for hours. Piles develop and become particularly troublesome in climacteric years.

Rheumatism : Affecting forearm and hands, of right scapula and right side of chest. "With rheumatic complaints there are varicose veins."

Notes: "After Coll, has improved piles, *Aesc.* often cures." "Useful after Nux and Sulph. have improved, but failed to cure piles."

Potency: 30, 200.

AETHUSA CYNAPIUM

(Fool's Parsley)

Introductory.—Owing to its resemblance to parsley, this plant is often mistaken for it. It is the intelligent persons who can distinguish it from real parsley, and hence the name. By a freak of coincidence, it has proved itself to be a medicine for fools. In its pathogenesis have cropped up not only "loss of comprehension," "incapacity to thinking", but even "idiocy".

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

Adaptability : Teething children. Choleraic affections in old age. Severe form of cholera infantum. Cases that come on very suddenly with *violence* in hot weather, in infancy, with extreme prostration, even speechlessness. **Children who cannot bear milk.* Nursing children who are put to the breast every time it cries—improperly fed to short intervals.

Mental : *Inability to think or fix the attention.* Idiocy in children : incapacity to think ; confused feeling. Idiocy ; in some cases alternating with furor. Irritability, especially in afternoon, and in open air. More inclined to weep with the progress of disease. Restlessness with excessive anguish.

Referring to the first symptom Clarke says: "Guided by this symptom, I once gave it to an undergraduate preparing for examination, with complete success."

PHYSICAL : Great general weakness, often coming on suddenly, particularly in children. "Weakness and prostration with sleepiness after vomiting, after stool, after spasm." Children cannot stand ; cannot hold up their heads. Guernsey says : "We find this condition in children, where there is not particular sickness, but the child can't stand up; can't bear its weight on its limbs." Excoriation of thighs in walking. Sufferings render patient speechless. Perspires on the slightest physical exertion. Constipation, most obstinate with feeling as if all action of bowels had been lost. *Complete absence of thirst* (*Apis, Puls.*). Violent startings during sleep. "Patient will lie stretched out in an unconscious state ; we often see children in this condition." A drawn condition beginning at the *alae nasi*, and extending to the angles of the mouth, giving the face an expression of great anxiety and pain. *Surface of body cold and covered with clammy sweat* (as after vomiting). Black and blue spots. Sometimes like ecchymoses all over body. The whole body may be of bluish black colour. This shows that the system is in a very low state. Prostration with sleepiness after attacks.

AGGRAVATION : From 3 to 4 a.m., also towards evening. In morning (after rising). Shortly after a meal. In summer.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms): *Heat* makes eruptions itch intolerably. *After vomiting*; *great weakness and exhaustion, child so exhausted that it falls asleep at once. After stool*; *spasm, exhaustion, drowsiness.*

AMELIORATION : In open air (except mental symptoms). Sensation of swelling of head and face on entering a room—a symptom of open air amelioration. Expelling flatus relieves head symptoms.

MARKED FEATURES

Violence : A great note of the action of the drug is *suddenness and violence. Onset is sudden and violent*, with profound exhaustion and lack of reaction, sometimes speechlessness. Sudden and violent vomiting of milk. Milk is forcibly ejected as soon as swallowed. Violent vomiting may be found in men, children, and pregnant women. Violent pains, violent convulsions, violent delirium, violent palpitation of heart. Violent startings during sleep. Tenesmus during and after stool, violent after stool, often violent during stool. In delirium (of adults), sees cats and dogs, tries to jump out of bed, tries to jump out of windows. Cough produces stunning (violent) headache.

Intolerance of milk : *Sudden and violent vomiting immediately after nursing ;* milk is ejected just as it was swallowed, or **in curds often so large as to choke the child.* What is ejected may be : *curdled milk, frothy matter white as milk*, sometimes oily and greenish.

Spasms : Epileptiform spasms, *with clenched thumbs ;* red face, **eyes turned downwards ;* dilated, staring, immoveable pupils ; foam at mouth ; jaws locked ; pulse small, hard, accelerated. *Convulsions, with cold limbs.*

Lancinating pains : Lancinating pains in female sexual organs. "Swelling of the mammary glands with heat and redness, with lancinating pains, which are the characteristic pains of this remedy." "Swelling of the axillary glands, particularly if accompanied by lancinating thrusts."

Glandular swellings : Swelling of mammary glands (symptoms already noted). Swelling of glands round neck like a string of beads. Scrofulous ophthalmia ; swelling of Meibomian glands ; chronic inflammation of edges of lids which agglutinate at night.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Face pale, puffer and spotted red.—**White linea nasalis*, a surface of pearly whiteness on upper lip bounded by distinct lines from wings of nose to angles of mouth.—Deathly aspect ; blue white pallor about lips.—*Regurgitation of food an hour after it has been taken (Kre.)* -Tearing pains in stomach extending into œsophagus ; abdomen tense, inflated, sensitive.—*Hungry after vomiting.*—Sensation as if stomach was turned upside down.

ERUPTIONS : Round the joints, especially knee, elbow and ankle. Herpetic eruptions at tip of nose. Heat causes itching.

PHOTOPHOBIA : Chronic.

FEVER : **Complete absence of thirst*, though there is great heat. Cannot bear to be uncovered during sweat.

Potency : 30, 300.

AGARICUS MUSCARIUS

(Toad Stool)

INTRODUCTORY: A kind of poisonous fungus. The notes that form centres around which revolve quite a number of its symptoms are: *Twitching. Trembling. Redness. Itching. Tingling. Coldness. Stiffness* And lastly: *Stitches.* Other most important things to remember are: *Aching and stiffness in back* (spinal irritation). *Nervous conditions. Paretic conditions. Violent bearing down pains. Aggravation after sexual intercourse. Aggravation from walking in open air. Vertigo from sunlight. Deceptiou in vision.*

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : "Persons with light hair ; skin and muscles lax." Chilly, extremely sensitive to cold. "Persons cold, feeble, pale, going into phthisis." Tubercular diathesis. Slender, nervous, restless women, or nervous men with tingling, crawling all over (spinal irritation). "Old people, with weak, indolent circulation." Drunkards, especially for their headache.

MENTAL : Children morose, self-willed, stubborn, indisposed to perform any kind of labour, especially mental. Great *loquacity*. Sings, talks, but does not answer.

PHYSICAL : Vertigo (marked and persistent) with constant tendency to fall backwards. Vertigo in morning ; in open air ; *in bright sun*. Offensive smell from mouth, like horse-raddish. Passage of much flatus, smelling like garlic. Drowsy in daytime, after eating. Chills or sweats easily. *Yawning* ; before pains or spasms. Night sweats. Painful cramps in muscles when seated. Great sensibility in the whole body ; the softest pressure produces continued pains. Great weakness and heaviness in all limbs.

AGGRAVATION : *Great sensitiveness to cold air.* All symptoms worse in cold weather, especially headache. Many symptoms appear when *walking in open air.* Sensitive to rays of sun. *All symptoms worse after sexual intercourse*, especially symptoms of spinal cord. Ailments (such as fainting) appear *after coition* in young, nervous, married women ; loss of appetite, lassitude for several days ; and night sweats in men. All the general symptoms worse during menstrual period, not so much before or after. Worse from stimulants (as in pain in back). Greatly sensitive to pressure.

AGGRAVATION (*relating to particular symptoms*): Looking out of an open window causes toothache and pain in limbs. Tired and sluggish in morning after a debauch. During ejaculation of seminal fluid, burning in urethra, or burning in prostate. During menses: headache, toothache, etc.

AMELIORATION : (relating to particular symptom): During sleep (twitching of muscles ceases).

MARKED FEATURES

Twitching : Jerking : Trembling : Muscular jerking and twitching, especially marked in eyes, eyelids, and facial muscles. Eyeballs oscillate, can't fix his look on anything. Trembling and jerking motion in lower limbs. Chattering of jaws. Indistinct, jerky speech.

Redness : Itching : Burning : Also—**Tingling : Crawling :** Redness, burning, itching (as from frost-bites), of ears, angles of eyes, face, skin. Margins of lids red, itch, burn and agglutinate. Itching and burning all over the body, causing great distress. Very efficatious in chilblains with these symptoms. Reputed to be almost specific in bunions (where generally these symptoms are met with). Itching of skin all over which changes place from scratching. In old gleet, continued itching, tingling in urethra. Itching and irritation in female parts with strong desire for an embrace. Leucorrhœa with much itching of both internal and external parts. In spinal irritation, stitches, burning, aching in spine, tingling in back with extreme sensitiveness of the spine to touch (*Ther.*), most severe in upper dorsal region. Tingling and itching in anus as if from worms. Nipples itch, burn, look red. Red nose, or red-tipped nose in old drunkards (*Led, Lach.*).

Sluggishness : Slow in learning to walk and talk. "The brain seems to be developed tardily." "Slowly developing mind." Slow to grasp ideas. "Children who cannot remember, make mistakes, and are slow in learning." Sluggishness develops into silliness. Says foolish and silly things. Silly merriness. Dulness almost amounting to idiocy. Even, dulness of hearing.

Paretic conditions : **Irregular, angular, uncertain and exaggerated motions ;* he reaches too far, staggers, or steps too *high, drops things,* etc. Uncertainty in walking, tumbling over everything in the way. In reaching for an object, it is usually missed. In handling things, she drops them. She feels as if her limbs did not belong to her. "Paralytic weakness in lower limbs soon after becoming pregnant."

Visionary irregularities and deception may well come under this caption. Muscular weakness and confusion of vision as from a mist before the eyes. *Reading difficult as types seem to move.* Sees double. Black motes before eyes.

Coldness : **Pain as if touched or pierced by needles of ice.* Patient cold and blue. Coldness in head. Cold buttocks. No eruptions but itching, provoking, scratching, after which a sensation of icy coldness. Urine feels cold as it passes. Penis cold, shrunken ; a sensation of drawing in testes.

Stiffness : Stiffness in fingers from gout. Stiffness of whole spine, feeling as if would break on attempting to bend. *Facial* muscles with sensation of stiffness of muscles of face.

Convulsion : Epileptiform convulsions with foam about the mouth, opisthotonos, and twitching of muscles of face and eyelids.

Diagonal attacks : Symptoms appear at the same time on opposite sides of the body but diagonally (right upper, and left lower, or *vice versa*). Pain in right arm and left leg, or *vice versa.*

Metastasis : Of suppressed milk to the brain, abdominal troubles, spinal irritation, etc.

Converse effects : Hilarious or dull or dizzy. "One who is mild and placid becomes self-willed, obstinate, and conceited." "Sings and whistles at an inopportune time," and then quite indifferent, and declines to answer questions. Sensitive to cold and to rays of sun. Great loquacity ; also aversions to conversation. At times patient is silly, awkward, clumsy, at other times sharp, bright, and poetical, makes verses, without effort, especially *at night.* Itching at scalp without eruptions or with marked eruptions. Deafness or dullness of hearing; also acute hearing. Silly, stupid, sluggish, tired in morning : in evening merry, excited, poetical, and inclined to prophesy. Hot flatus ; semen feels hot during ejaculation ; cold urine.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Ravenous appetite with bolting of food—Rolling of *head* (*brain affections, fever*).—Sweat oily but not offensive.—Stitching pains in liver, *spleen* (*Ceanothus*). Stitches under short ribs, left side. Has cured stitches in runners.—Palpitation of heart of tea and coffee drinkers, and tobacco smokers.—Sensation as if rectum would burst, even after stool (*Merc., Sul.*).—"Every motion, every turn of body, causes pain in spine."—Flatulant distension of stomach and abdomen.

DYSMENORRHOEA : *With terrible bearing down pains* which are spasmodic and associated with itching of external genitals.

LEUCORRHOEA : Copious and so *acrid* that she can't walk due to rawness and irritation around genitals ; with much itching.

NOSEBLEED : *In old people.*

TINEA CAPITIS : With crusts, sometimes spreading to other parts of body.

CHEST : Catarrhal conditions of chest with night sweats ; long-lasting cough and pus-like sputa. *Expectoration of small globules of mucus*, almost without cough, or after spasmodic coughs. Cough appears in isolated attacks, and is very violent, *often ending in paroxysms of sneezing.* Pain principally in lower part of chest with a necessity for frequent and deep inspirations. Prickings in chest. Laboured, oppressed breathing. Inflammation, tuberculosis and consumption of lungs.

EPILEPSY : Fom suppressed eruptions (*Psor. Sul.*).

COMPARISONS :—*Verat-alb.*—icy cold feeling in head, *Agar.*—ice-cold needles: *Ars.*—hot needles. *Agar.*—slow in learning to walk and talk: *Nat-m.*—late in the learning to talk; *Cale. c.*—late in learning to walk, (N.B.—In *Calc-c.* this is due to defect in bone development; in *Agar.* it is due to sluggish development of mind. Extremely sensitive to cold air (*Calc-c., Heps-s., Kali-c., Psor.*)

Potency : 30, 200.

ALLIUM CEPA

(Onion)

INTRODUCTORY.—It is a great catarrhal remedy—catarrh mostly involving the eyes, nose and larynx. Herring says: "Dioscorides, the Greek physician, and the physicians following him, among the Arabians, had a glimpse of the truth of *similia*, for they used the onion to cure the symptoms they knew it was capable to producing.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Acute catarrhal inflammation of mucous membranes, characterized by copious acrid secretion. Complaints (nettlerash, measles, scarlatina, influenza etc.) associated with characteristic catarrhal symptoms of the remedy.

MENTAL : Very melancholy, often very anxious, with catarrh, dulness of intellect. Fears that the pains will become unbearable. (Study pain in larynx).

PHYSICAL : Weak and tired, has to lie down. Aching throughout the body. Sensitive to odour. Very offensive flatus. Yawning and drowsiness. Aversion to light. Want of appetite. Strong desire for raw onion.

AGGRAVATION : All complaints aggravated by warmth, are *worse in a warm room.* Bad effects from wet feet.

AGGRAVATION (*relating to particular symptoms*) : Damp, cold wind and weather excite colds and toothache. Coughs worse in cold air. Lachrymation and nasal discharge worse in a warm room. All catarrhal symptoms and pains, as a rule, worse in the evening. Fine shooting pains after surgical operation. Bad effects of eating spoiled fish.

AMELIORATION : In cool open air.

MARKED FEATURES

Excoriation : Rawness : Nasal discharge *acrid,* inflaming and *excoriating* the upper lip, and wings of nose. Rawness in nose, in larynx, and throat, extending down into chest. As a matter of fact rawness of all mucous membranes. This rawness leads to tearing pains. *Tearing in larynx* with every cough. Violent catarrhal laryngitis, hoarse cough *seems to split and tear the larynx ;* cough compels the patient *to grasp larynx.* Tickling in throat with aching in larynx. Whooping cough with this kind of painfulness in larynx ; child shakes and shudders and dreads the cough because of the tearing pains in larynx.

The lachrymation of this remedy is bland (does not excoriate the cheeks). *Euphrasia* is just the opposite : its lachrymation is corrosive while its nasal discharge is bland.

May be added : Soreness, skin is easily rubbed off by the shoes, especially on heels.

Farrington says that although Allium Cepa, when indicated, quickly stops the nasal discharge, it frequently seems to drive the trouble to the chest, and that Phosphorus appears to stop this action.

Burning : Smarting : Nasal discharge with burning and smarting. Itching, biting, burning in eyes. Within its range, it has burning of nose, throat, mouth, eyelids, bladder, skin.

Profuseness : Nasal discharge *watery, copious.* Sweats easily and copiously. *Copious urine.*

Sneezing : Very characteristic of *Cepa.* With coryza, *frequent, violent sneezing,* particularly on entering a warm room. Much sneezing : inflates the lungs, raises oneself up on one's toes, then gives *a hearty sneeze.*

Left-sidedness : *Paralysis of left side of face,* also in limbs of the same side, *copious flow of urine.* Left inguinal region. Smarting worse in left eye. Violent cutting pain, in left lower abdomen, with frequent desire to urinate, and burning while urinating. Symptoms go from left to right. Acute bronchitis going from left to right.

Thread-like pains : Neuralgic pains like a long thread ; in face, head, chest, neck.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

COLIC : Various colicky pains. From eating cucumbers ; salads.

NASAL POLYPUS : *Mer-v., Sang., Psor.*).

NEURITIS : Traumatic chronic neuritis. Neuralgia of stump after amputation ; burning and stinging pains.

PANARITIA : Painful affections of fingers about the nails with red streaks running up the arms ; very painful ; in lying-in females.

SENILE GANGRENE :

TRISMUS : After injuries.

PHLEGMA ALEA DOLENS :

HEADACHE : Ceases during menses ; returns with the disappearance of flow (*Lach., Zin.*). Pain in head with catarrh.

PHLEBITIS : Puerperal ; after forceps delivery.

DRIBBLING OF URINE : Or spouting of urine in old people.

RELATION.—Complementary: *Phos., Puls., Sarsap., Thuj.* Compatible; before *Calc-c.*, and *Sil.* in polypus. Incompatible: *Al sat., Alo., Scil.*
Potency: 6, 30, 200.

ALOE SOCOTRINA

Socotrine Aloes

INTRODUCTORY.—The allopaths use it as a purgative. Aloe is one of the constituents of most of the cathartics on the market. We, homœopaths, know full well why these and other ingredients of a purgative act on the bowels. While the practitioners of the old school harness the drastic and unwholesome effects of drugs in their crude state, the homœopaths utilize the mildly-but-quickly-curative effects of potentized drugs in their infinitesimal doses for just the opposite purpose.

It is frequently called for in the treatment of diarrhœa, dysentery, and piles. It is also a valuable remedy in uterine hæmorrhage and prolapsus of the uterus.

Stool, rectum, and anus claim almost all the keynote of the remedy.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Persons of a lymphatic and hypochondriac temperament. Indolent, "weary" persons. Old people. Old beer drinkers. Sedentary life. Women of relaxed phlegmatic habit.

MENTAL : Aversion to labour. Great disinclination to mental labour ; it fatigues. Dissatisfied and angry about himself or his complaints, when in pain, and especially when constipated. Seems to have a presentiment of approaching death. "Life is a burden."

PHYSICAL : Generally *good appetite*. Aversion to meat : desire for juicy things (fruits). Bad humour, especially in cloudy weather. Great weakness. Feels hot and flushed ; soles of feet burn and he uncovers them. Sensation of much heat in the orifices of the body.

AGGRAVATION : *From heat.* Many symptoms appear in the evening. From hot, damp weather.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms): Diarrhœa: immediately after eating and drinking; *early in the morning driving one out of bed* (*Sul*); when walking or standing.

AMLLIORATION : From cool, open air ; cold weather.

AMELIORATION: (relating to particular symptoms): Cold applications piles). From passing flatus (colic). But distension of abdomen not relieved by passing flatus even in great quantities.

MARKED FEATURES

Fulness : Fulness is expressed by (1) congestion, (2) plug sensation, (3) heaviness, (4) bleeding, (5) heat, (6) distension.

Venous congestion* causing fulness and stiffness. Veins become varicose. *Parts seem full.* Great fulness in region of liver. Pressure and fulness in abdomen : rectum, and intestine ; hæmorrhoids. Abdominal states characterized by : fulness, distension, and rumbling. Abdomen distended with a great deal of flatus with rumbling or gurgling from the motion of flatus which passes easily. Violent sudden urging ; ***heaviness in rectum*; "The stool gurgles out with a noisy rumbling, like water out of a bung-hole." Engorgement of uterus ; uterus feels heavy with blood. A valuable remedy in uterine hæmorrhage with great heaviness of uterus, and a sensation of plug between pubis and coccyx. Constipation with heavy pressure of lower part of abdomen, and especially a feeling of a plug in the pelvis. Dry, hot, burning skin (no temperature) ; internal heat. Bleeding of nose in bed, after walking.

Relaxation : Prolapsus recti. Piles, prolapsing : protruding like bunches of grapes, very painful, sore, tender, hot relieved by cold water. Prolapsus of uterus with fulness, **heavy dragging*, heat of surface of the body, sensation of a plug lodged in between symphysis, pubis and coccyx.

Weakness of sphincters : *Feeling of weakness and loss of power of sphincter ani.* **Sense of insecurity in the rectum, as if stool would escape when passing flatus, or urine.* Involuntary soft stool, while passing wind. Involuntary passing of masses of mucus. Involuntary urination. Has to hurry to *closet immediately after eating or drinking* (*Crot-t.*) ; diarrhoea *early in the morning, driving out of bed* (*Psor., Rum., Sul.*).

Lack of sensation : Entire loss of sensation in anus ; solid stool passes unconsciously.

Lumpishness : "Lumpy, watery stool." Hard lumps in watery or liquid fæces. Watery stool containing lumps like "frogy-spawn." *Mucus in jelly-like lumps* from throat or rectum.

Alternation : Lassitude alternating with great mental activity. Lumbago alternating with headache. Headache across forehead, worse from heat and better from cold : dependent upon bowel and uterine affections, and alternating with them (*Pod.*).

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Itching and burning in anus preventing sleep (*Ind.*).—Pain from navel to rectum.—Anus weak ; oozes mucus.—*After stool feels extremely weak and prostrated ; profuse sweat,—Rumbling of flatus before stool.*—Much flatus with small stool (*Agar.*).—Flatus smells very badly, and causes burning in rectum.—The whole abdomen is painfully sensitive to touch.—As winter approaches each year, itch manifests itself.—Stool ; yellow fecal ; bloody ; *jelly-like, mucous.*—Sensation of dryness, burning, and excoriation about anus.—Griping pains in the abdomen ; relieved by bending double, with urging to stool nothing but flatus being passed.—Hot stool, flatus, urine.—Cracking in the ears when reading aloud or moving jaws.—Pain in liver, worse on standing, so that he bends forwards,—Cold hands with warm feet.

COMPARISON:—Aloe has diarrhoea, worse from walking and standing. *Aesc.* and *Thuj.* have diarrhoea worse from walking; while *Sul.* diarrhoea is worse from standing. Like *Nux-v.* it covers bad effects of sedentary habits. It resembles Podo in alternations between head and abdominal symptoms. It resembles *Sulphur* in many of its symptoms, but is not as deeply acting as that. Aloe is, however, "of equal importance with Sul. in chronic diseases with abdominal plethoræ."

Potency: 30, 200.

ALUMINA

Pure Clay

INTRODUCTORY—It is one of the most pre-eminent drugs called for in the treatment of chronic diseases.

If just a few words were to depict Alumina, they would be: 1. Confusion. 2. Apprehensiveness. 3. (*a*) Sluggishness. (*b*) Paretic weakness. (*c*) Vertigo. 4. Marked fatigue and tremulous lassitude. 5. Dryness of skin and mucous membranes or profuse secretion from the latter. 6. Burning. 7. Craving for indigestible things. 8. Old, broken down, feeble constitutions. 9. Improvement for a time and then a relapse.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Psoric. Old, broken down, feeble. Tendency to tubercles and catarrhal affections. Spare, dry, thin subjects. Dark complexion. Women of relaxed phlegmatic habit. Hypochondriacal constitutions. Deficent in animal heat (*Calc-c., Sil*). Persons who suffer from chronic ailments, particularly when the patient improves for a time, and then there is a tendency to relapse. Babies who are artifically fed with the so-called baby foods.

MENTAL : Confusion of intellect, loss of memory. Makes mistakes in writing and speaking ; uses words not intended. Fears of losing the reason. Fears of going crazy. Changeable moods. Sad thoughts constantly crowd upon the mind. Inclined to weep. Involuntary tears. Time passes too slowly ; an hour seems half a day. Seeing knives, she is seized with desire for suicide. Mental symptoms mostly make their appearance in the morning on walking. "He wakes up confused and wonders where he is." This symptom is especially observed in children (*Aesc., Lyc.*).

PHYSICAL : Great and tremulous lassitude of whole body. Great general fatigue with desire to sit or lie down. Reeling vertigo in morning, with faintness and nausea. Great general fatigue, even after a short walk, but chiefly after speaking. Increased saliva or mucus, although the mouth may feel dry. Intolerable itching of whole body, especially from warmth of bed ; has to scratch until the skin bleeds. Some parts of the body feel as if they had become larger. Pulsations in various parts. Pains go upward. Upper left ; lower right affected (opposite of *Lyc.*). Chapped skin. Musty putrid smell from mouth. Does not perspire or sweat rare and scanty. Nails have a tendency to break when they are cut. Aversion to meat. Desire for chalk, *starch*, charcoal, cloves, coffee grounds or tea grounds, acids, dry rice, and other unnatural and indigestible substances (*Cic.*, *Psor.*).

AGGRAVATION : From *warmth*. From *eating potatoes. On alternate days. At new or full moon. After menses : physically and mentally exhausted, scarcely able to speak* (*Carb-a.*, *Coc.*).

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms): Vertigo worse from talking. Itching worse from warmth of bed. All irritating things, such as, salt, wine, vinegar, pepper immediately excite cough. Renewal of cutaneous symptoms at every new or full moon. Left side of abdomen frequently affected.

AMELIORATION : *In evening*. Feels better in open air (although the patient lacks animal heat.)

MARKED FEATURES

Sluggishness : Paretic weakness : These are features which are essentially the same, one tending to merge in the other, or the former terminating in the latter, with the progress of ailments.

Sluggishness :—Hastiness but slow to execute. Sluggish bowels—great straining to pass even a soft stool. Urine slow in passing. "Sensations are slow in being transmitted to the centres." For instance, "a prick of pin upon the extremities is not felt untill a second or so afterwards." May be added : "Numbness of heel when stepping." Also mentally sluggish. "Impressions reach his mind with a marked degree of slowness." Time passes too slowly : an hour seems half a day (*Cann-i.*).

Paretic weakness :—No desire for and no ability to pass stool (want of peristaltic motion of the intestine) until *there is a large accumulation.* **Inactivity of rectum, even soft stool requires great straining* (*Anac.*, *Plat.*, *Sil.*, *Ver-a*). *"*Great straining*, must grasp the seat of closet tightly." *Must strain at stool to urinate.* Urine slow to start and slow to flow, and in some cases it dribbles. At times involuntary dribbling of urine after it is retained. Difficulty in swallowing ; being a paralytic condition of œsophagus, which feels constricted during deglutition. A paralytic weakness of the vocal cords, terminating in hoarseness and loss of voice. Paralytic weight in arms. Drooping eyelids. "The lungs seem weak and the chest has a sensation of weakness in it. "Trembling of knees." "Great heaviness and weakness in legs, chiefly in the hips." "One-sided paralysis, especially of the extensors." "Slow, tottering gait as after severe illness." Unable to walk except with the eyes open, and in the daytime ; staggers when closing eyes and when walking in the dark. Frequent dizziness. Paralytic weakness in certain eye muscles : vision weak and changeable. Strabismus during teething, due to weakness of the internal rectus muscle of the affected eye.

Dryness : Irritation of mucous membranes with dryness. Catarrh with dryness of mucous membrane. Chronic and nasal catarrh with great deal of dryness of nose. Great dryness of throat. Constant dry, hacking cough ; interrupts breathing ; with sneezing. Nose dry, stuffed up, especially, on one side, generally the left. Throat dry on walking, husky voice. Throat looks parched and glazed. Dry crusts in nose, which feels full of sticks. Pharynx feels dry, sore ; deglutition difficult as if the gullet were contracted ; sensation of a splinter in throat. Dryness of mouth, chiefly on waking. Increased saliva and mucus, although the mouth may feel dry. Lips dry, cracked with exfoliation of the skin. "Eyelids feel stiff and crack, so dry they are." Blepharitis, particularly with great dryness of the conjunctiva. Chronic blepharitis. Eyelids thickened dry, burning, granulated. Eyes dry on reading (*Croc.*, *Arg-n.*, *Cin.*' *Nat-m.*).

Dryness of skin too. Chronic dryness of skin with fissures. "Great dryness of the thick skin over the back of the hands, and in cold weather the hands become cold and discolored." Dryness of skin with tendency to itch (With or without eruptions) crack, thicken, bleed, and even ulcerate, and lastly, indurate. Itching of skin : scratches until skin bleeds, which becomes painful afterward.

Dryness and paralytic weakness lead to a feeling of constriction in internal organs such as, œsophagus, stomach, rectum, bladder.

Lastly, sensation of dried white eggs and the face, or of cobweb on face

With the dryness and harshness of skin there is **absence of sweat*.

Profuse secretion : Affections of mucous membranes characterized by dryness or profuse secretion. Leucorrhœa : **acrid, profuse, running down to the heels* (*Syph.*) ; worse during daytime ; better after cold bathing.

Burning : Inflamed, buring eyes. Itching, burning over seat of pain. *Burning pains in the back*, especially a sensation as if a hot iron were thrust through the lower vertebræ. Burning and itching about the female generative organs internally and externally. Sensation of burning in eyes, with nocturnal agglutination of lids, and lachrymation in the daytime. Piles itch, burn, and are moist. "Urine smarting, corroding." "Burning with discharge of urine."

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

"Ulcers in fauces, spongy, secreting a yellowish brown, badly smelling pus."—"Discharge of prostatic fluid during difficult stool,"—Septum of nose is swollen, red, and painful to touch,—Many troubles arising from spinal affections have been cured with this remedy.—Itching in the scalp, with profuse desquamation.—Inclination to stare.—Confusion of sight, as from a mist. —Yellow aspect of all objects.—Crackling noise and buzzing in the ears, chiefly when chewing, but also on swallowing.—Leprous tubercles in the face.—Ulcer on the gums.—Ulceration of the roots of the teeth.—Sensation of a splinter in throat.—Thick whitish sediment in urine.—The nails have a tendency to break when cut.—Spasms with tears and laughter alternately. —Frequent stretching while sitting.—Nightmare.

CHRONIC NASAL CATARRH : Soreness and scabs in nose ; thick yellow mucus : solid yellow greenish discharge ; nostrils ulcerated ; discharge of blood from nose when blown. *Leucorrhoea alternating with catarrh of nose and throat.*

FALLING OUT OF HAIR : Hairs fall out all over body. Eyelashes fall out.

CONSTIPATION : Hard, knotty stools, covered with mucus.

PAINTER'S COLIC : Due to the handling of lead.

CHRONIC GONORRHOEA : After a prolonged palliative treatment when the discharge keeps on disappearing and reappearing. Alumina often cures such obstinate cases, wherein evidently no medicine had acted deeply enough to eradicate the trouble.

COUGH : Soon after waking in morning. "Every morning, a long attack of dry cough." "Dry hacking cough, with frequent sneezing."

PROLAPSUS UTERI : Ulcerated os.

RELATIONSHIP.—Follows well, *Bry.*, *Lach.*, *Sul.* Complementary to: *Bry.* Alumina is the chronic of *Bryonia.*

COMPARISONS.—Some parts of the body feel as if they had become larger (*Arg-n*). Profuse transparent leucorrhœa (*Fer-iod.*). Blepharitis *Ant-c. Graph.*). Lack of animal heat (*Puls.*). Loss of power of internal recti (*Ruta.*)

NOTES.—"The action of *Alumina* is slow in developing, and the remedy must not be changed quickly."

Potency: 30, 200, 1,000, 10M, C.M.

AMMONIUM CARBONICUM

Sal Volatile

INTRODUCTORY.—Smelling salt suggests acridity, and so are the discharges of the remedy. The leucorrhœal discharges smell like ammonia

It is, in particular, a venous, scorbutic, and hæmorrhagic, and last but not least, a glandular remedy. It is deep-acting and anti-psoric.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADPATABILITY : Stout, fleshy, and sedentary women, who are always tired and weary. Women who always have recourse to the smelling-bottle. Scrofulous children, "Fat patients with weak heart, wheezing, feel suffocated." "Lack of, or defective reaction, associated with or at the close of zymotic troubles, typhoid, diphtheria, erysipelas, scrarlatina, cerebro-spinal meningitis.

The non-reactive state may be characterized by coldness, cyanosis, prostration, falling of temperature, stupor, drowsiness, etc. In such cases *Ammon-c.* brings about reaction, and symptoms make their appearance indicating the remedy that will effect a cure.

MENTAL : Sadness, disposition to weep. Timidity of character. Apprehensiveness. Disobedient, unruly. Great absence of mind and weakness of memory. Tendency to make mistakes in speaking, in writing, or in calculating.

PHYSICAL : Great restlessness in the body in the evening. Inclination to stretch out the arms and the legs. Repugnance to exercise. Scorbutic condition. Exhaustion with slow reaction. Great fatigue felt from speaking much, and from listening to another. Palpitation, chiefly after exertion. **Somnolence*, associated with many complaints. *Livid, weak.* Continuous urge to sneeze. **Weak heart* causing *stasis, dyspnoea.* Foul breath, perceptible to the patient. *Uncleanliness* in bodily habits. *Much oppression of breathing.* Sleepiness during the day, *Heaviness in all the organs.* Tendency to bleeding, the blood being *black* and *liquid* (does not coagulate). But menstrual blood may be blackish and often in clots (preceded by griping and colic).

AGGRAVATION : *Great sensitiveness to cold open air, Cloudy days.* Ill-humour during wet, stormy weather. Aversion to walking in open air. Three o'clock in the morning or 3 to 4 a.m. Great aversion to water ; cannot bear to touch it.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms): Nose-bleed; **when washing the face* (*Arn., Mag-c.*), after eating. Children dislike washing (*Ant-c, Sul.*). "From washing reappearance—of symptoms: nose-bleed: blue hands; swollen veins." **Cholera-like symptoms in the beginning of mensturation* (*Bov., Ver-a*). Exhaustion comes on at every menstrual period. Chronic bronchitis of old people coming on at 3 o'clock in the morning. Both cardiac and asthmatic dyspnoea, headache, and other complaints are worse in cold, wet weather. Bathing aggravates many compliants. After bathing: nose-bleed; appearance of red mottled spots; aggravation of palpitation.

AMELIORATION : Dry weather.

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms): *By pressure*(headache) ·pain in stomach, etc.). Lying on abdomen (*Acet-ac.*, *Nit-ac.*).

MARKED FEATURES

Bleeding: See under AGGRAVATION. *Bleeding piles, worse during menses.* Bleeding from rectum at every menstrual period. Discharge of blood during and after evacuation. Menses premature and copious, blood being dark, often in clots; with toothache, colic, sadness; with *fatigue* esp. of thighs;yawning and chilliness. Bloody expectoration accompanying cough. Ozæna, blows bloody musus from nose. Scorbutic condition of gums which settle away from teeth, are tender, ulcerate and bleed. *White sandy urine, bloody.* Emission of blood from urethra. Expectoration of pure blood produced by coughing. *up;* child cannot sleep as it cannot get tis breath.

Acridity : Rawness and Soreness : All fluids . acrid. "*Acrid, hot adherent secretions.*" Acrid discharge from ears and hardness of hearing. Menses : emission of black blood, which is acrid, making the thighs sore. Leucorrhœa : profuse, very acrid, excoriates the vulva. In coryza, nose sore and raw ; discharge corrodes the upper lip : burning in throat and trachea. Sensation of soreness in the whole pelvic viscera (not always sore to touch) ; especially felt during menstruation. Bruised sore pain. Saliva acrid, excoriates lips. Corners of mouth and lips dry, cracked, burning, and bleeding. Dry acrid diarrhœa. Excoriation of skin (between the legs, and in the anus, and in the genital parts).

Prostration : Great prostration with falling temperature in many conditions. Active but soon exhausted. Diphtheria, putrid sore throat, chest troubles, associated with great prostration. Great weakness during menstruation.

Dyspnoea : Stoppage of nose : Dyspnœa with palpitation, worse from exertion, or on ascending even a few steps ; worse in a warm room. This is cardiac dyspnœa. Nocturnal *dyspnœa.* Asthmatic dyspnœa. **Stoppage* of *nose, mostly at night ; must breathe through the mouth. Stoppage of nose at night with long-continued coryza.* Snuffles of children (*Hep-s.*, *Nux-v.*, *Samb.*, *Stic.*). In diphtheria or scarlatina, *nose is stopped up* ; child cannot sleep as it cannot get its breath.

Aching bones : Bones ache as if they would break. Violent toothache on going to bed at night, or from every change of weather, or from change of temperature in mouth. "The jaws ache, or the roots of the teeth ache." Bones ache as weather changes

Putridity : Malignancy : Putrid sore throat ; glands of neck enlarged and engorged : tendency to gangrenous ulceration of the tonsils, accompanied by great exhaustion. Burning pain all down the throat, with roughness and scraping. Bluish swollen tonsils, much offensive mucus there. "Putrid flat ulcers with a pungent sensation." Malignant scarlatina : dark red, sore throat, much swelling of parotids and cervical glands with somnolence ; stertorous breathing

Glandular swelling : Enlarged tonsils and glands of neck, felt as lumps. Hard swelling of cheeks, also of the *cervical and parotid glands.* Painful swelling of the glands of the neck and of the axillary glands. Sometimes cures goitre.

Right-sidedness : The right side of the body appears to be more affected than the left side. Numb right foot (*Sep.*). Hard swelling of right parotid gland. The right arm feels very heavy and without strength. Exception : "Hernia in left groin."

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Pressing teeth together sends shocks through head, eyes, and ears.—Cracking of jaw on chewing.—Chest feels tired.—Heart weak, wakes with difficult breathing and palpitation.—Pains as from dislocation or sprains (wrist, great toe).—Feeling of looseness of brain—as if it fell towards the side the head was moved. - Inability to blow the nose, in children.--Boil on the tip of nose.—Heel painful on standing.—Nightmare when falling asleep. *Incipient pulmonary phthisis.*—Feeling of fatigue in chest.—Bloody taste followed by cough and spitting bright red blood ; with burning in chest.—"It is a good palliative in the last stages of consumption." (KENT).—Short asthmatic cough.

CHRONIC BRONCHITIS : Of the aged. Copious accumulation of mucus in the lungs : dilatation of bronchial tubes. "Numerous coarse rattles, and yet he experiences no necessity to clear his throat." Great weakness. Coughs continually but no expectoration or a little expectoration with great difficulty. Aggravation in winter and from 3 to 4 a.m. Winter catarrhs. Sputum slimy and contains specks of blood (*Lauro*).

ASTHENOPIA : Caused by overstraining the eyes, as from sewing, with yellow spots before the eyes on looking at white objects.

ERYSIPELAS : Of old people when cerebral symptoms are developed. Soreness of the whole body. Tendency to gangrene.

BLOOD POISONING : Somnolence or drowsiness with rattling of mucus in lungs, bluish lips (cyanosis).

CEREBRO-SPINAL MENINGITIS : In the beginning of the disease when the patient is stricken down by the violence of the poison. Stupor, coldness, cyanosis.

SPRAINS : The injured joints hot and painful. It follows *Arnica.*

EMPHYSEMA : Loose rattling rales when coughing or breathing ; little expectoration ; dilatation of bronchial tubes ; coldness ; blueness. (Very similar to *Carbo-v.*, *Ant-t.* has loud rales). *Ammon-c.*, is reputed to be one of the very best remedies in emphysema.

SKIN : Milary chronic eruptions. "Let it be ever so red, contra-indicates *Bellad.*, and under certain circumstances surely indicates *Amm. carb*" (GUERNSEY). Faintly developed eruptions from defective vitality. Eczema in the bends of extremities, between legs, about anus, and genitals. The whole upper part of the body is red, as if covered with scarlatina. "Skin desquamates easily : exanthema continually pells off, leaving raw skin, which sticks to the clothes." Red spots on the skin.

RELATIONSHIP.—Similar to *Lachesis*, but inimical to it.

NOTES.—It antidotes *Rhus* poisoning. Counteracts the effect of stings of insects. Of great use in many cases of snake-bites as would be evident from the following symptoms: Oozing of dark thin blood, coldness, drowsiness, cyanosis, prostration, etc. While treating any severe and malignant form of disease, eruptions, such as boils, carbuncles, erysipelas, etc. make their appearance on the surface without bringing on relief as is quite natural, the state is one of violence and indicates imminent death. In such cases *Ammon-c.* often arrests the progress of the disease and brings about a reaction, and subsequently the indicated remedy or remedies will effect a cure.

Potency: 30, 200.

ANACARDIUM

Marking Nut

INTRODUCTORY.—Anacardium has very marked similarity with its botanical relatives, the different species of *Rhus.* in respect of the skin symptoms, such as intense itching, burning, and blister-like eruptions. No remedy in the entire Materia Medica can boast of having in its pathogenesis so highly characteristic a symptom as "*weakness of memory.*" It has not only weakness of mind, but weakness of all the senses, weakness of the body, and, lastly, paretic weakness of the rectum. If three pithy expressions were to depict what is most characterstic in the symptomatology of this drug, they would be: (*i*) *Impaired memory.* (*ii*) *Plug sensation,* and (*iii*) *Propensity to cure and swear.*

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Old people. Impaired memory associated with melancholy in syphilitic patients ; this state is, no doubt, assuaged by the remedy, but the general syphilitic symptoms persist. This shows that it is not an anti-syphilitic remedy.

*A NOTE: In other cases, however, as soon as the remedy covers impaired memory, it often annihilates the rest of the symptoms.

Guernsey says ; In restoring the memory, it often cures the patient of all other troubles."

MENTAL : (1) *Impaired memory ;* Forgetfulness. Soon forgets everything. Greatly troubled about his forgetfulness. Consciousness of forgetfulness takes away the appetite. **Sudden loss of memory ;* everything seems to be in a dream. **Suddenly forgets* names, etc. Disturbance of memory in old people. Brain-fag. (2) *Fear :* Apprehension and fear of approaching *death.* (3) *Illusion ; Delusion ; Hallucination ;* Fixed ideas : that he is double ; that there is no reality in anything, all appearing like a dream ; that a stranger is by his side. (4) *Thinks he is possessed of two persons on wills ; one commanding him to do what the other forbids.* When walking, feels as if some one were pursuing him ; suspects everything around him. Imagines whispers of blasphemy in his ears. Imaginary unpleasant smells. (The sense of smell is, therefore, illusory). Hears voices far away or of the dead. Objects appear too far. (5) *Manners awkward :* Laughs at serious matters, but maintains a serious demeanour over laughable things. (6) *Want of moral sentiment :* characterized by impiety, hardness of heart, cruelty. Malicious ; seems bent on wickedness. (7) *Propensity to curse and swear : Very easily offeneded ;* **irresistible desire to curse and swear.* This profanity is amenable to the drug, only when it is due to any mental disease and not due to low morals. (8) *Lack of confidence :* in himself and others. (9) *Melancholy :* Hypochondriacal sadness and melancholy. (10) *Absent mindedness.*

NOTE.—The strange experience gained by Mr. F. S. Smythe, the renowned mountaineer, in course of his record climb on Mount Everest, is possibly the experience of an *Anacardium* patient. Smythe writes: "All the time I was climbing alone I had a strong feeling that I was accompanied by a second person. This feeling was so strong that it completely eliminated all loneliness I might otherwise have felt. It even seemed that I was tied to my "companion" by a rope and that if I slipped "he" would hold me. I remember constantly glancing back over my shoulder, and once, when after reaching my highest point, I stopped to try and eat some mint cake, I carefully divided it and turned round with one half in my hand. It was almost a shock to find no one to whom to give it. It seemed to me that this "presence", was a strong, helpful and friendly one, and it was not until Camp VI was sighted that the link connecting me, as it seemed at that time, to the beyond, was snapped, and although Shipton and the camp were but a few yards away, I suddenly felt alone."

PHYSICAL : Pressive pains as from a plug in various parts of the body. Sensation of a hoop or band around a part. Cramp like pains in the muscles. Contractions of joints. Pale, sickly face, with hollow eyes, sunk and encircled by dark rings. Warts on the palms. Symptoms tend to go from right to left (*Lyc.*).

AGGRAVATION : Great sensibility to cold and currents of air ; and strong disposition to chilliness. Symptoms are worse in morning, and again evening to midnight.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms): Eruptions; scratching aggravates itching (but is compelled to scratch all the time). Stiff neck worse when beginning to move. Headache; worse from mental exertion.

AMELIORATION : Symptoms generally disappear after eating ; but recur after two hours. Eating ameliorates dyspepsia. *Eating ameliorates gastric pains in stomach, which reappear after two or three hours.* Cough, headache, better from eating. Morning sickness of pregnancy better by eating, but returns soon after.

MARKED FEATURES

Plug sensation : A very marked feature. Sensation of a plug pressing or penetrating in eyes, head, spine, rectum, bladder, etc.

Pressure in the eyes as form a plug. Painful pressure in the ears. Pain, as if a blunt plug were pressed into the intestines. Rectum feels plugged up. Dull pressure as from a plug in right side of chest. Dull pressure as of a plug in the glueti muscles, or in the thighs. Sensation of a foreign substance in any part. "Feels as if a particle of food were in œsophagus; swallows constantly to get rid of it.

Constrictive sensation : Sensation of a hoop or band around a part. Sensation of stiffness in legs as if bandaged. Feeling as if knees were bandaged tightly : knees feel paralyzed ; scarcely able to walk. These symptoms are met with in diseases of the spinal cord. Sensation as though a band were tied abot the head.

Weakness : Paretic weakness : The least movement causes much fatigue. "Great fatigue, trembling, and extreme weakness in the limbs, principally in the knees, increasing even to paralysis". *Fruitless urging to stool ; *rectum seems powerless, as if plugged up.* This symptom is, however, not produced by the accumulated fæces. *Anac.*. constipation is due to a paretic state, and not traceable to irregular peristaltic action of the bowels as we have in *Nux vom.* Flowing of prostatic fluid while at stool, and after having made water. Semen passes after a hard stool. Lastly weakness of all the senses ; of smell, of sight, of hearing. Weakness and confusion of sight. Vision weak and very indistinct. Taste lost. *Skin insensible.* May be added : Weakness of digestion with fulness and distension.

Intermittency of symptoms : "The attacks ceased for one or two days, and then continued again for a couple of days". "Spells of sleeplessness last for several nights." "Sufferings appear for the most part periodically."

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Clammy sweat on palms of hands.—Frequent seminal emmission without amorous dreams.—Profuse salivation, sometimes provoking vomiting.—Painful vesicles in mouth ; fetid odour.—Dreams of projects, of fire, of diseases, of death, and of dangers.—Apt to choke when eating and drinking.—Senile dementia.

SKIN : Covered with blisters from the size of a pin's head to a pea, often scarlet red, and sometimes sense of burning. Herpes. Eczema of face and neck, with eruptions of small blisters, intensely itching. Eyrysipelatous eruptions dark, dusky, malignant.

WHOOPING COUGH : With gaping and drowsiness after the cough.

RELATIONSHIP.—*Anac.* follows well : after *Lyco.*, *Puls.*, *Plat.* Followed well by : *Plat.*

COMPARISONS.—Headache : *entirely relieved by eating* (*Psor.*). Sensation of a band around a part (*Cact.*, *Carb-ac.*, *Sul.*). *Irresistible desire to curse and swear* (*Lac-c.*, *Lil.*, *Nit-ac.*). Symptoms disappear when eating (*Kali-p.*, *Psor.*).

NOTE.—It has been found to be efficacious in wounded tendons, that is, in injuries of tendons.

Potency : 30, 200.

ANTHRACINUM

Anthrax Poison

INTRODUCTORY.—It is a nosode of great value in the treatment of boils, carbuncles, erysipelas, gangrene, septic inflammation, septic fever, ulcers, glandular swelling, induration of cellular tissues, and lastly even small-pox.

ADAPTABILITY : Specially adapted to carbuncles, malignant boils and ulcers, and septic inflammations characterized by *sloughing* and *intolerable burning.*

The guiding notes for its employment are : (*i*) *Succession of boils*, (*ii*) * *Terrible burning*, particularly when it is not relieved by *Arsenic* though indicated, (*iii*) Gangrenous ulceration, (*iv*) **Sloughing*, (*v*) Horrible offensiveness, (*vi*) Septic fever with marked prostration (*Ars.*, *Pyro.*), (*vii*) Ailments caused by inhaling foul odour of septic fever or dissecting room, (*viii*) Ailments caused by absorption of pus and other noxious substances, (*ix*) Ailments produced by the inhalation of foul breath (*Pyro.*).

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

HAEMORRHAGES : From any orifice (nose, mouth, anus, or sexual organs) when the blood is black, thick, tar-like, and rapidly decomposing (*Crot.*). Hæmorrhage in which blood does not coagulate.

SEPTIC FEVER : Rapid loss of strength, heart-beats frequent but weak, sinking pulse, delirium, and fainting (*Pyro.*).

CARBUNCLES :- With **terrible burning pains* ; discharge of ichorous offensive pus.

DISSECTING WOUNDS : (Immediately after such an accident. *Ars-alb.* should be administered.) *Anthracinum* is specially indicated when the wound has the tendency to become gangrenous ; septic fever with marked prostration.

INSECT STINGS : "If the swelling changes colour and red streaks from the wound map out the course of lymphatics (*Lach.*, *Pyro.*).

SPLEEN : Epidemic spleen diseases (splenic fever) in animals, such as cattle, horses, and sheeps.

BOILS : *Succession of boils* (*Arn.*, *Sul.*).

ERYSIPELAS : Of a malignant type, and gangrenous erysipelas.

GLANDS : Glands painfully swollen. Axillary glands swollen. Gangrenous parotitis. Hard stony swelling in region of right lower jaw, and submaxillary gland.

CELLULITIS : *Indurated.* May be œdematous.

ULCERS : Horribly offensive and gangrenous.

ABSCESS OF SEPTUM : *Abscess of septum* is characteristic.

FELON : Worst cases characterized by intolerable burning *pains* and *sloughing.*

RELATIONSHIP.—It is similar to Arsenic, which it often follows and cures the case completely. When *Arsenic* though indicated fails to relieve burning pains, *Anthrx.* comes into play. In such a case with *very marked sloughing,* two doses of *Anthrx.* 30 and one dose of the same remedy in the 200th potency completely cured the *ailment* within a week. Before this, two doses of *Arsenic* were given with not very appreciable improvement. *Anthrx.* is followed well by *Silicea* in cellulitis.

Potency : 30, 200.

ANTIMONIUM CRUDUM

Native Sulphide of Antimony

INTRODUCTORY.—The Sulphur element in this ore perhaps accounts for its antipsoric action. Like *Sulphur* it is suited to chronic affections which are traceable to suppressed eruptions or ulcers.

Antimonium crudum is one of the most prominent remedies in the materia medica, the mental symptoms of which are themselves of greatest import in guiding to the choice of the remedy in various aliments.

The Leading keynotes are (*i*) *Excessive irritability and fretfulness* (*in children*), (ii) *Thick milky white coating on the tongue*, (*iii*) *Aggravation from cold bathing and heat*, (*iv*) *Tendency of skin to abnormal growths, to thicken, to harden, and to be deformed* (*to grow warts, to form callosities, to deform nails and make them horny*), (*v*) *Disordered digestion with characteristic gastric symptoms, such as vomiting, thicky coated tongue, etc.*

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Especially suited to : (*i*) *children*, (*ii*) young persons *inclined to grow fat* (*Calc-c.*), (*iii*) old people. It has tendency to emaciation (marasmus in children). Old people suffering from alternate diarrhœa and constipation, or from early morning diarrhœa and constipation, or from early morning diarrhœa with tendency to be suddenly constipated. Tendency to take cold about head. Old people with whom digestion is easily disturbed.

MENTAL : *Child exceedingly fretful and peevish ; *cannot bear to be touched or looked at.* Adults sulky and sad, and disinclined to speak. Young persons grow sentimental in the moonlight or mellow light. Disgust of life (a very bad indication). *Great sadness with weeping.* Tendency to commit suicide, particularly by drowning. Fear of company.

Being principally guided by the symptom, namely, *child cannot bear to be touched or looked at*, which NASH regards as a gem, the drug was successfully used by him in many cases of gastric and remittent fever ; even a case of diphtheria was cured by FARRINGTON, and a case of pneumonia by me which was declared as hopeless. Of course, there must be present some other indications of the remedy supporting its employment, such as, for instance, characteristic tongue, *sore, cracked, and crusty nostrils, and corners of the mouth, etc.*

PHYSICAL : Skin, nails, and mucous membranes generally affected. See *Degeneration and Abnormal Growths.* Twitching of muscles in many parts of the body. Dropsical swelling of the whole body. Digestion easily disturbed. Much saltish saliva in mouth. Loss of appetite with disgust of food. *Desire for acids, pickles. Eructation tasting of injesta.* No thirst. Great desire to take food which is not appropriated to strength. Great exhaustion (with continued fever). General weakness especially at night, on waking. "Moments of great exhaustion, sudden attacks of weakness and fainting."

AGGRAVATION : *From *cold bathing. Aversion to cold bathing ;* child cries when washed or bathed *with cold water. Cold* bathing causes : violent headache (from bathing in river) ; suppressed menses. Colds from swimming or falling into water (*Rhus-t.*). From wet poultices, from washing. In cold damp weather. From wine, vinegar, acids (though tamarind water does not disagree). Particularly from *sour wine*, and from any stimulant. From *heat of summer ; of sun* ; open fire. *Cannot bear the heat of sun ; exhausted in warm weather.* From overheating. Although there is general aggravation from heat, there is great sensitiveness to cold. Hence it is suited to the hydrogenoid consititutions. Complaints return periodically.

AGGRAVATION (relating to paticular symptoms): Diarrhœa, gastric and gouty symptoms, as well as symptoms of headache and pains of the body worse from sour wine. Gastric complaints from overating. Loss of voice from being overheated. Whooping cough worse from being overheated, from open fire, and also from cold washing. Moonlight aggravates mental symptoms. Digestive conditions : worse from pork, from *overeating*. *Pains in carious teeth comes on at night in bed*, worse from eating and cold water. (This modification of the symptom and the italics are ours.).

AMELIORATION : Patient better from applied heat from warm bath (but decidedly worse from radiated heat and from overheating and in a warm room.).

MARKED FEATURES

Degeneration and Abnormal growths : This very marked feature of the remedy refers to skin, mucus membrane, *nails*, etc., and is characterized by *dryness*, *hardness*, *thickening*, *cracks*, *crusts*, *and ulceration*. Now will be understood the following symptoms. Dry skin. Dry lips. *Corns and callosities on soles of the feet which are very tender ;* can harldly walk on them on account of pain. Nails brittle ; grow out of shape. Horny growth under the nail. Crushed finger-nails grow in splits, with horny spots. Hard, horny excrescences under the nail ; extremely painful. Callous excrescences under the nail of the great toe. Hæmorrhoidal excrescences, blind and running with burning and tingling ; sore and inflamed. Warts, particularly on hands. Nostrils *sore*, *cracked and crusty*. And so are labial commissures. *Canthi raw and cracked.* Cracks in corners of mouth. Cracks and painful sores in corners of mouth, which come and go at long intervals. Thick, hard, honey-coloured scabies. *Chronic Inflammation of lids.* (Lids inflamed, itch, and agglutinate at night). Yellow crusted eruption on cheeks and chin, sore when touched. Unhealthy hairs. Itching of sclap and falling out of hair. May be added : "Inflammation and hardness of the liver or any portion of it." (Great pain in the region of the liver, rending tearing pains in the liver). Lastly in the same category may be noted : Atrophy of penis and testicles.

Nausea : Vomiting : *Antim. crud.* vomiting is not associated with thirst. Terrible vomiting which nothing can stop (*Lob. Ant.-t*). Vomiting ; bitter; of bile ; of slimy mucus ; renewed on taking food or drink. Vomiting continues after nausea ceases. After nursing, child vomits sour curds and refuses to nurse afterwards, and is very cross. Vomiting without nausea (*Chel.*), or relief. Violent vomiting and diarrhœa

(*Ars.*, *Ver-a.*). "The nausea and vomiting, or vomiting **without** nausea is very persistent and striking."

Fulness in abdomen : Digestion easily disturbed ; feels all the time overloaded, as if he had eaten too much, even at a time when he had not eaten at all. "The stomach feels distended although the abdomen is flat." *Bloating after eating.*

Gouty constitution : Metastasis : Gouty pain in fingers. Nodules in finger-joints cease to become painful as soon as stomach and bowels become distended and painful. (This is gouty metastasis to stomach and bowels.). With the disappearance of the gouty symptoms in the extremities, stomach symptoms manifest themselves. (This may be called gout in the stomach.) "Troublesome hæmorrhoids in old gouty constitutions."

Lumpishness : Quite solid lumps in watery leucorrhœa which is acrid, sometimes causing a smarting down the thighs. Watery or pappy stools with little hard lumps, or containing undigested food, or large portions of solid matter, or hard lumps of curdled milk. Lumps, with red rings, on the buttocks and legs.

Sweating : Profuse exhausting sweats, night sweats. Perspires a good deal from the slightest exertion. Perspires like anything from being slightly overheated and then takes cold.

Side : Changing of locality : When symptoms reappear, they change locality or go from one side of the body to the other. Left side predominates. Especially lower left and upper right.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

"Constant discharge of flatus, up and down for years ; belching, tasting of ingesta."—*Coldness in nose when inspiring.* —Cramp-like pains in stomach from indigestion (*Chin.*, *Nix-v.*, *Puls.*).—*Constant belching.*—*Headache from deranged stomach.* —Nose-bleed after headache.—"*Continual drowsiness in old people.*"

PILES : Mucous piles ; ichorous oozing, staining yellow.

COUGH : "Paroxysms of coughing spells early in the morning, the first attack is very hard, but each successive one becomes lighter and lighter."

RELATIONSHIP. *Complementary* : *Squilla.* Follows well : after *Puls.*, *Merc.*, *Sul.*

COMPARISONS.—*Puls.* heels inflamed and painful ; *Ledum* heels and soles painful when walking: *Lyc.* soles swollen and painful when walking ; *Ledum and Nat. carb.* have blisters *on heels* ; *Medorr.* has tenderness of balls of feet and heels ; has very tender corns. *Squilla* has tender feet with shop girls. Nails of *Squilla* become brittle and split. Cracked hoof in horses is also covered by the same remedy. Sceat from least exertion

(*Calc.-c., Hep.-s., Lyc., Merc.*) *Hep.* sweats easily from motion, whereas *Merc.* sweats from every motion, and has sweat from least exertion, even when eating.
Potency : 30, 200, 1,000.

ANTIMONIUM TARTARICUM

(Tartar Emetic)

INTRODUCTORY.--The prominent symptoms of this remedy centre round the respiratory organs. Its highest therapeutic value lies in its grand characteristic : **coarse rattling of mucus with little expectorqtion*, and its guiding notes are the following. *Drowsiness, weakness, sweat ; a state of relaxation and lack of reaction ; nausea, vomiting ; thirstlessness ; dizziness, dyspnoea ; cyanosis ; trembling ; dropsical condition ; sever backache, coldness, and, last but not least, its whining and its peculiar excessive irritability.*

ADAPTABILITY : Childhood and old age. Old broken down people ailing from chronic bronchial troubles. Torpid phlegmatic persons. Sycotic constitution, especially characterized by warts on the glans penis. *Warts on the back of the glans penis* is very characteristic. The hydrogenoid constitution.

MENTAL : In the case of a child : pitiful whining and crying before and during any attack or paroxysm (as of cough) whatever it may be. Child wants to be continually carried : cries and whines if any one touches it ; does not want to be touched or looked at : will not let you feel the pulse (*Ant-c., Sanic.*). On awaking child seems to be stupid, but extremely irritable so that "he howls if any one simply looks at him."

PHYSICAL : Much yawning and stretching are associated with many complaints. (Coughs and yawns alternately.) *Great drowsiness or irresistible inclination to sleep with- almost all complaints* (*Ap., Nux-m., Op.*). Consciousness wanes on closing eyes (*Canni-i.*). *Sweaty skin.* Dizziness is often an accompaniment, but this dizziness alternates with drowsiness. "In many cases great restlessness and tossing ; throws his arms about all the time." In some cases there may be even coma. *Thirstlessness* in most complaints, or there may be drinking little and often. Great debility. *Cold clammy sweat with great faintness.* Hot head, bathed in sweat. Tongue coated, pasty, thick, white, with reddened papillœ and red edges ; red in streaks ; very red, dry in the middle. Craves applies (*Alo.*) acids, which latter, however, disagree. Aversion to all food, esp. millk. Restless arms. Dropsy. Dropsy of legs. Weak, quick pulse. *Suffocative shortness of breath.* Moaning respiration. Rattling and moaning. *Incessant quivering of chin and lower jaw.*

AGGRAVATION : Many symptoms worse when warmed up. in warm room, and when wrappped too much. Worse from damp cold weather. Ailments arising from exposure in cold basements of cellars (*Ars.*, *Aran.*, *Tereb.*). Warm drinks aggravate *cough. Child coughs when angry. Cough worse at* 4 *a.m.* In whooping cough, *child is fretful before the cough.*

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms): Cold washing ameliorates toothache.

MARKED FEATURES

Rattling : *Great accumulation of mucus in the air passages with coarse rattling, but inability to raise it ; it seems as if much would be expectorated, but little or nothing comes up.* (This symptom is found in bronchitis, pneumonia, cough, asthma, and whooping cough). "Rattling of mucus in chest of old drunkards."

Nausea: Vomiting: Nausea is as intense as that of *Ipec.*, but less persistent and there is relief after vomiting; vomits until he faints; vomiting followed by drowsiness and prostration. "Vomiting of everthing taken into the stomach; vomiting of even a spoonful of water." **Continuous anxious nausea, straining to vomit, with perspiration on forehead. Vomiting is accompained by trembling and fainting.*

Pains and aches: Rheumatic pains (fever) with perspiration, which does not relieve. *Violent pain in the sacro-lumbar region.* Sharp cutting pains in the abdomen. Rheumatic toothache: with rheumatic pains in the joints; of an intermittent type.

Ulceration: Ulceraion of mucous membranes. Bleeding ulcers in nose, larynx, stomach (so that there is vomiting of blood). Small ulcers on tips of fingers and toes, spreading livid edges (leprosy).

Suppression: "Diarrhœa in pneumonia, small-pox, and ther eruptive diseases, especially if the eruption has been uppressed." In small-pox when eruption partly comes out or as been repelled. *Ant. tart.* develops it. "In variola, when the ruption does not appear, backache, headache, crushing weight n the chest and often diarrhœa, sometimes convulsions." In uppressed gonorrhœa, it vies with *Puls.*, and follows well after . Pain in testicles after checked gonorrhœa.

Trembling: Long-continued trembling of the head and ands after every exertion or motion. Internal chronic rembling. Chronic trembling of the head; of head and hands as in paralysis agitans).

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Jerking of muscles.—Convulsion.—Great heaviness in all the mbs.—Heaviness in limbs followed by leprous eruptions.—ttacks of fainting and .internal trembling.—"*Lies with head* *back*" in lung affections.—Sensation of a heavy weight at the coccyx.—Pustules on face.—Collection of synovial fluid in joints. —Excessive tenderness of the whole body.—Pale, sunken face; dim, swimming eyes.

RESPIRATORY ORGANS: Affections of. **Coarse rattling of mucus without ability to raise it*, is the leadng keynote of the remedy in such cases. See RATTLING. Nostrils dilate and contract. This is a sort of fan-like motion of the wings of the nose (*Lyc.*). It has also widely dilated nostrils. In pneumonia when the edges of the lids are covered with mucus. Nostrils black; alæ flapping. Face pale, cyanotic. In some forms of pneumonia so great is the prostration that the patient is constantly sleeping down in bed. *Pneumonia of right lung with jaundice.* One of the best remedies for hepatization of the lungs remaining after pneumonia, when there is shortness of breath and the patient is pale, weak, and *somnolent.* In such cases when *Sulphur fails*, it often brings about absorption.

ASPHYXIA: From drowning: from foreign bodies in the larynx or trachea (*Sil.*); from mucus in bronchi; from impending paralysis of lungs; all characterized by *drowsiness and comatose condition.*

ASPHYXIA NEONATORUM: Child at birth pale, breathless, gasping; rattling of mucus in throat.

SMALL-POX: Eruption produced by the remedy closely resembles that of small-pox, for which it is a great remedy. According to FARRINGTON, very useful in the beginning of the disease before eruption appears, and when there is dry teasing cough.

CHOLERA: Very often comes into play at the outset of *cholera breaking out during an epidemic of small-pox.* Such a case of cholera often originates in the poison of small-pox, and hence the adaptability.

CHOLERA MORBUS: According to NASH, the nearest specific, the indications being "nausea, vomiting, loose stools, prostration, cold sweat, stupor, and drowsiness."

BAD EFFECTS OF VACCINATION: When *Thuja* fails and *Sliicea* is not indicated.

RELATIONSHIP.—Similar to *Lyc. Ant-t.* is more drowsy than *Ipec. Ant-t.* nausea is better after vomiting. *Ant-t.* comes into play in stage latter than that of *Ipec.* ALLEN says: "When lungs seem to fail, patient becomes sleepy, cough declines or ceases, it supplants, *Ipec.*" When in children *Ant-t.* seems indicated in cough characterized by great accumulation of mucus and rattling in chest with inability to expectorate, but fails to act. *Hep.* often helps. It is similar to *Veratram album* in diarrhœa, as both have colic, vomiting, coldness, and craving for acids. BEIL says:

"Although not of frequent use in diarrhœa, *Tartar emet* will repay careful study. *Veratrum* has doubtless been given many times where the choice should have fallen on this remedy, as the colic, desires, and vomiting are quite similar."

Potency : 6x (trit.), 6,30,200.

APIS MELLIFICA

(Poison of the Honey Bee)

INTRODUCTORY.—*Apis* is "an invaluable acquisition to our Materia Medica." It has a group of sharply characteristic general indications which are met with in a great variety of ailments and conditions.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY: Scrofulous constitution. Any disease characterized by œdematous swelling and stinging pain. Inflammatory conditions characterized by whitish discoloration and a tendency to gangrene. Women, especially widows (a special sphere of *Apis* action being in genital organs of the female). FARRINGTON writes: "There is increased sexual desire, with stinging in the ovaries. This is sometimes a symptom in the widows, and *Apis* will often relieve it." Nervous girls, who are awkward and let things fall from the hands from inadvertency and sometimes laughs sillily at the mishap. Nervous and hysterical conditions in women.

MENTAL: The mental symptoms are rich in unconsciousness, absent-mindedness, impaired memory, and slow march of ideas. Moaning and whining. Great tearfulness; cannot help crying. Busy, restless, constantly changing his occupation. Sexual irritation. Very jealous. ("The queen bee is the most jealous thing in nature"). Ailments from grief, fright, rage, vexation, jealousy, and mental shock from hearing bad news.

PHYSICAL: *Burning, stinging* pains. *Oedema;* general or local. *Thirstlessness. Great drowsiness. Soreness*; tenderness; or *great sensitiveness to touch* or pressure. A feeling of *tightness.* Tired, as if bruised all over. *Scanty urination. Skin alternately dry and perspiring. Sudden, shrill piercing screams during sleepy or *deep stupor.* Prostration even to faintishness. Paralytic weakness, Right-sidedness.

AGGRAVATION: Worse from *heat. Sensitiveness to heat, esp. to heated rooms which are intolerable.* Even chill (intermittent fever) is worse from warm room and from external heat. Cooking before a fire is quite an ordeal to an *Apis* patient, as I have often observed in women. Worse from hot bath; from warmth of bed. Many symptoms are worse by lying down.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Worse from *touch* (even of a hair), or pressure (though headache is better from pressure). Worse in evening : giddiness, headache, erysipeals, chills, fever.

AMELIORATION : From *cold water, cool air, cold bathing.* Many symptoms better when sitting erect.

MARKED FEATURES

Oedema : Oedematous swelling may be local or general. In general dropsy : skin whitish, waxen, almost transparent. Dropsy predominates in the upper part of the body and the face. Oedematous swelling may or may not be associated with any disease, such as, diphtheria, erysipelas. Oedematous sweelling of *Apis* is particularly marked in throat, face and esp. about eyelids. Uterine dropsy. Enlargement and dropsy of the right ovary. Dropsy of scrotum and prepuce. Uvula long and dropsical. Dropsy of lower extremities. Hydrocele. *Oedematous and bag-like swelling under the lower lids.* Erysipelas characterized by oedematous swelling.

Burning : Stinging : Oedematous swellings of *Apis* are either associated *with burning, stinging* pains or are painless. "Redness and swelling with stinging and burning pain in eyes, eyelids, ears, face, lips, tongue, throat, anus, testicles." Oedematous swelling of throat and uvula in an *Apis* case may sometimes be painless, but painlessness is an indication of seriousness. Scirrhus or open cancer of mammœ, with *stinging, burning* pains. Panaritium with *burning, stinging,* and throbbing, very sensitive to touch. Chancre with *stinging* pains, and a highly inflammed circumference. Carbuncles with *burning, stinging* pain. *Stinging* pains in piles. Boils and swellings of all descriptions with *stinging* pains.

Sudden, shrill cry : It is the stinging pain which at times appears all of a sudden in many diseases and conditions that cause this sort of piercing cry (*crie encephalic*), as in hydrocephalus, meningitis.

Thirstlessness : Is a keynote of *Apis* of no mean order. It is met with in anasarca, ascites, erysipelas, and in many ailments and conditions. But in intermittent chill at 3 p. m. (may be 3-4 p.m.) *with thirst.*

Soreness : Sensitiveness to touch and pressure : Sore bruised feeling ("more acute than that of *Arnica.*"). The soreness "varies from a bruised sore feeling to an exquisite sensi:-tiveness to contact." Great sensitiveness of surface to touch and pressure. Ovarian or uterine region *very tender and sensitive to touch or pressure.* Sensation of soreness in chest, as from a bruise. Every hair is painful to contact (*Chin.*). Great sensitiveness of the abdomen to touch. Soreness of the bowels and the abdominal walls, felt when sneezing, or pressing upon them. In the same category may be mentioned : aversion to tight things (*Lach.*).

Scanty urination : It is a marked general guiding symptom. Increased flow of urine in any disease after the administration of *Apis* testifies its favourable action. Urine scanty and high coloured ; scanty urine coming in drops ; with *thirstlessness.* Urine may also be suppressed. Retention of urine in nursing infants. *Apis* has also profuse urination (but drinks little).

Tension : This is a kind of constricted feeling, or more clearly "*stretched-tight-feeling.*" This too is a general guiding symptom of great value. This sensation of tightness is observed in many symptoms. Abdomen feels tight, and "the tightness makes it impossible for the patient to cough lest something will burst. "*Sensation in abdomen as if something tight would break if too much effort was made to void a constitpated stool.*"

Panting breathing : **Feels as if every breath would be his last.* In asthma this symptom is met with. Dyspnœa esp. difficult inspiration.

Violence : Rapidity : Violence and rapidity characterize *Apis* ailments. "They come on with great rapidity, rush on with violence, until unconsciousness is reached."

Suppression, bad effects from : Delirium after suppressed scarlet eruptions. Suppressed or undeveloped eruption in meningitis, in acute cerebral effusions often calls for *Apis.* Diarrhœa in eruptive diseases, especially if eruption is suppressed. Foot-sweat checked by cold.

Right-sidedness : *Apis* affects *right side* in particular. Inflammation, induration, swelling, and dropsy of the ovaries, predominantly right side. Paralysis of the right side of the face with right eye closed. Symptoms proceed *from right to left* (as in erysipelas of face. *Apis* has also : "One half of the body twitching, the other lame and paralyzed." "After severe mental shock paralyzed on the whole right side."

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Trembling, jerking, and twitching.—"Stiffness of lower jaw, soon amounting to a sense of complete fixation."—Sensation of contraction in chest affections.—Stiff neck and back.—Swelling of the glands of the neck.—Dreams full of care and toil ; of flying through the air.—Dizziness when the eyes are shut.—Urine scanty and loaded with albumen.—"Flow of urine unconscious."—Strangury.—Great restlessness and fidgetiness in the beginning of any brain affections.

DIARRHOEA : Stool greenish, yellowish, slimy mucus, or yellow watery, worse in morning, with no thirst. **Stool involuntary with every motion, as though the anus stood wide open* (*Phos.*).

DYSENTERY : Chronic, painless.

FEVER : *Skin alternately dry and perspiring.*

INTERMITTENT FEVER : See AGGRAVATION, THIRSTLESSNESS, and SWEAT. Sweating stage is often absent or of low grade.

MAMMARY AFFECTIONS : Erysipealatous inflammation of the breasts. Swelling and hardness, threatening to ulcerate.

OVARY AFFECTIONS : See RIGHT-SIDEDNESS. Ovarian tumours with *stinging* pains like bee-stings.

PARALYSIS : After diphtheria or other severe diseases.

PLEURISY : In pleuritic exudation, promotes absorption of fluid (here *Apis* and *Sulphur* are the leading remedies) ; oppression and faintishness.

TYPHOID : Stupor with muttering delirium ; tongue trembles, catches on the teeth while protruding it ; tongue dry, cracked, and covered with *little blisters*, esp. along borders ; *great burning and soreness and bloatedness of the abdomen ; skin is burning hot in some places, while unnaturally cool in other ; skin mostly dry, if there be sweat, it is transient.* Great prostration, patient slides down in bed.

MISCARRIAGE : Prevents it during the early months (2nd or 3rd months). Threatened miscarriage in the early months, with heaviness of the abdomen, restlessness and yawning. Should be used very cautiously during the first three months as it may bring about miscarriage when given in low potencies.

RELATIONSHIP.—*Apis* is inimical to *Rhus tox.* It must not be used either before or after it. Complementary : *Nat-m.*, *Ars.* and *Puls.* follow *Apis* well.

COMPARISONS.—It is similar to *Cantharis* in burns, erysipelas, and urinary symptoms. Like *Apis*, *Iodium* has dropsical swelling of the knee. as well as oedematous swelling of the whole body. Both the remedies have aggravation from warmth, from warm room. Like *Lach.* *it can bear nothing to touch the throat. Coughs after sleeping* (*Apis*, *Lach.*). Chill increased by heat (*Apis*, *Ipec.*) : relieved by heat (*Ars.*, *Ign.*). Soreness in chest as from a bruise (*Apis*, *Ars.*, *Kre.*, *Lyc.*, *Phos.*).

Notes.—*Nat-m.* is the "chronic" of *Apis*. The action of *Apis* is slow, and therefore it must not be changed too soon.

Potency : 30, 200, 1,000.

ARGENTUM NITRICUM

(Silver Nitrate)

INTRODUCTORY.—A solution of the drug when applied to the skin leaves a blackish tint thereon, and curiously enough in the pathogenesis of the remedy is found blackish or real black skin, a symptom, the genuineness of which I had the opportunity of verifying of late. It is an anti-sycotic. anti-syphilitic, and anti-scrofulous remedy.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Think of this remedy on seeing a withered, dried-up, old-looking person. Scrawny, feeble, dried-up-looking women (*Sec.*). '*Withered and dried up by disease.*" "A child looks like a withered old man." Progressive emaciation. Hysteric nervous women. Cachectic state. "*Acute or chronic* diseases from unusual or long-continued mental exertion."

MENTAL : 1. Sluggishness : Mental operations sluggish ; thought requires effort. Memory impaired, cannot find the right word. *Time seems to pass very slowly* (*Cann-i.*). 2. Apprehensiveness : *Apprehension when ready to go to church or opera, bringing on diarrhoea.* Fears projecting corners of buildings and high buildings. 3. Impulsiveness : Always in a hurry, but accomplishes nothing. Impulsion to walk very fast (*Lil-t.*). When crossing a bridge has an almost irresistible desire to jump over. Impulse to jump our of windows. 4. Errors of perception : *A feeling as if the body or some part of the body* (*esp. face, head, legs*) is expanding. Parts (*e.g.*, head) feel **enlarged.* Feeling of constriction in various parts, as if a band of iron round chest or waist.

PHYSICAL : Fatigue. Tremulous weakness, accompanied with general debility. Debility felt mostly in legs. Anæsthetic-hyperæsthetic condition of surface ("increased sensitiveness to contact, but diminished power of distinguishing sensation"). Dropsy ; œdema of legs and ascites. Loss of voluntary motion. Palpitation worse lying on right side. *Rigidity of calves of the legs.* Pains increase and decrease gradually. Most gastric ailments are accompanied by *violent belching. Violent noisy belching ; much flatulence.* Chilliness.

AGGRAVATION : *Craves sugar, which aggravates.* From mental strain or worry ; emotions. From *warm room, warm clothing, warm bed, open fire, warmth in general.* Suffocates in a warm room. Suffocates from warm clothing. *Chill if uncovered, yet smothers when wrapped up.* Most symptoms worse at night.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : pain in small of back, better while standing, or walking, but severe when rising from a seat. Lying on *right* side brings on palpitation : pain in abdomen. Eye-strain from sewing, worse in a warm room, better in open air (*Nat-m., Ruta*). All eye-symptoms worse in a warm room and from sitting near fire. "Sight and eyes seem to suffer as abdominal sufferings increase." *All symptoms worse before or during menes.* "She is free from symptoms during the interim."

AMELIORATION : From *cool air*, cold drinks, cold bath. Craves fresh air (*Amyl-n.*, *Puls.*, *Sul.*).

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Headache better by pressure and tight bandaging (*Puls.*, *Apis*). Hemicrania with the same amelioration (often *head feels enlarged*).

EXCEPTIONS :—Warm drink ameliorates, cold drink or ice aggravates stomach pains.

MARKED FEATURES

Emaciation : See PHYSICAL. Emaciation progressing every year ; most marked in lower extremities. Tight drawing of skin over bones of face. Genitals shrivel. Emaciatiom of legs with paralytic weakness. Arg-nit. destroys blood corpuscles, producing anaemia.

Defective Co-Ordination : Paralysis of motion and sensation : Rigidity : Great debility of limbs ; great weakness of lower extremities with trembling ; dizziness as if intoxicated : staggering gait ; staggers on shutting eyes (*Alum.*), in the dark. *Arg-nit*, is, therefore, an invaluable remedy in Locomotor Ataxia. It has also *fulgurating* and shooting pains found in this disease. Walks and stands unsteadily, especially when he thinks himself unobserved. *Debility in calves.* Weariness with rigidity. *Rigidity of calves.* Eye-strain from sewing. "Useful in restoring power to the weakened ciliary muscles. Paretic condition of ciliary muscles. In this category may be *included : Faltering speech, cannot find right word.* Chronic hoarseness, sometimes loss of voice, feeling as if something clogged vocal cords. Also : Impotence ; erections fail when coition is attempted (*Agnus*, *Calad.*, *Sel.*).

Lastly, there is paralysis of sensation. Anæsthetic-hyperæsthetic condition. See PHYSICAL. Numbness of arms. Urine passes unconsciously day and night (*Caust.*). "Urging to urinate, urine passes less easily and freely." Inability to pass urine in a projecting stream.

Tremor : Trembling with general debility. Faintish and tremulous. *Periodical trembling of body.* Hands tremble.

Ulceration : Ulcerative pains : Sticking pains : Ulceration is found almost everywhere, on skin, but in particular, upon the mucous membrane. Chronic ulceration of margins of lids ; sore, thick, swollen. Ulcer in cornea in infants. Ulceration of nostrils. Ulcers in septum. Canker sores. Ulcers in throat : mercurial, syphilitic, and scrofulous. Ulceration of stomach *with radiating pain.* Advanced dysentery, with suspected ulceration. Chancre-like ulcers on prepuce. Ulceration of bladder. Ulceration of uterus, of vagina, and even of the external parts. Prolapsus with ulceration of os or cervix; leucorrhœa profuse, yellow, and frequently bleeding from points of ulceration. Ulceration of bladder, of uterus, of vagina, and even of the external parts. Gnawing ulcerative pains in stomach. Ulcerative pain in left side under ribs. Ulcerative pain in middle of urethra, as from a splinter. (This symptom is found in gonorrhœa). *Sticking splinter-like pains* in various parts, esp. in mucous membranes. Sensation of a *splinter* in throat felt more on swallowing (*Doli.*, *Hep.*, *Nit-ac.*, *Sil*); in or about uterus when walking, riding.

On mucous membranes are also observed; "red elevations, granulations, enlargement of vessels, purplish aspect." Also, crusts. To illustrate; 1. In blepharitis, thick crusts on lids. 2. Canthi red as blood: 3. Swollen red caruncula (standing out like a lump of red flesh). 4. Granular conjunctivities.

Haemorrhage: A tendency to bleeding from mucous membranes, esp. from ulcers it causes threon, is very marked. Bleeding from nose, gums, stomach (vomiting of blood), from urethra, from uterus, from vagina, etc. "It has cured prolonged and most inveterate ulceration of stomach, when there has been vomiting of blood." (KENT)' Coition painful, followed by bleeding from vagina (*Nit-ac.*).

Profuse purulent discharge: Purulent opthalmia, or opthalmia in newborn babes: *pus, thick, yellow, bland, and profuse;* (worse in a warm room or from fire, and better in open air). *Profuseness* (of such discharge) is very characteristic. Esp. called for after the failure of *Puls.* and *Merc-sol.* NASH had better success with *Merc-sol.*, "especially where there was much purulent matter pouring out on opening the eyes." When the crude drug failed, local application of the drug in potencies of 200th or 1000th in watery solution was found efficacious.

Noisy flatus: Noisy belching: *Much flatulence. During stool emission of much noisy flatus* (*Aloe*). *Stool expelled with much spluttering. Great distension of abdomen* (may be painful); **loud explosive belching.* Belching diffidcult, finally air rushes out *with great noise and violence.* Scarcely any relief or sometimes great relief from belching or passing flatus. *Colic with much flatulent distension.*

Oedema: Of various parts, of lids, legs, and ascites.

Wart-like growths: Wart and wart-like excrescences. Wart-like growth in throat, about genitals, anus, etc. *Arg-nit.* is, therefore, an anti-sycotic medicine.

Left-sidedness: Many symptoms appear on the left side. Stinging ulcerative pain in left side of stomach, worse from touch and deep inspiration. Pain in left shoulder and arm. Left arm heavy. *Rheumatic pain in* (*left*) wrist.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

"Fullness of blood vessels and throbbing all over the body." —Dilatation of veins, varicose veins.—Cornea opaque.—Photophobia, worse in warm room, better in open air.—Incessant vomiting of food.—"The vomiting substance stains the bedding black."—"Nausea after every meal ; nausea with troublesome efforts to vomit."—*Convulsions preceded by great restlessness.* —Distressing nightmares.—Dreams of snakes.—Itching of anus causing the sufferer to rub it, until it becomes sore—*Fluids go right through him.*—Headache from *dancing.*—Headache caused by *exhaustive mental labour.*—"Red painful tip of the tongue papillæ erect, prominent."—Red streak down middle of tongue. —Discharge like boiled starch from nose.—*Expectoration like boiled starch,* (a gem in my estimation).—Coition painful, urethra as if put on stretch or sensitive at orifice.—Boy's complaints after using tobacco (*Ars.*).

Laryngitis : Chronic; of those who use their voices much, singers, lecturers. High notes causes cough.

Diarrhoea : See Noisy Flatus. "*Green mucus like chopped spinach in flakes.* Stool turns green after remaining on diaper.

Epilepsy : *For days or hours before an attack the pupils are dilated,* and after the attack the patient is restless and has trembling of hands ; comes on during menstruaton.

Cholea Infantum : In dried-up, mummy-like children, *stools green, slimy, noisy, flatulent,* worse at night.

Gonorrhoea : Arg.-nit. often follows *Can-sat.* when the discharge becomes purulent, and there is burning in urethra which feels sore and swollen ; when there is a sensation as if the urethra were closed and *knotted,* last drops of urine seem to remain behind. Inability to pass a projecting stream of urine. Inflammation and violent burning and shooting pains in urethra, with increased gonorrhœa. Discharge of blood and purulent matter, Chordee, Stricture of urethra.

Metrorrhagia : *With nervous erethism at change of life* (*Lach*). Also in young widows and those who have borne no children.

Relationship.—*Lyco.* follows well in flatulent dyspepsia.

Comparison.—Head feels much enlarged (*Act-r., Gels., Glon., Nux-v*). Red streak down middle of tongue (*Vera-v.*—Brown streak, *Bapt.*). Sensation of a splinter in throat (*Hepar, Nit-ac.*). Diarrhoea soon after drinking (*Ars., Cort-t.*). Prolapsus with ulceration of os or cervix uteri (*Hydras., Kreoso., Merc.-sol., Sep.*). Palpitation, lying on right side (*Bad*

Plat., *Kalm.*, *Lil-t.*, *Spong.*). *Lil.-t.*, lying on right side, with functional disturbance. On left side, when turning to right, *Tabac.*

Potency : 30, 200, 1,000.

ARNICA MONTANA

(Leopard's Bane)

INTRODUCTORY.—Arnica is an apathetic, drowsy, exhausted, painful, bloody, relaxed and a putrid remedy. Almost entire symptomatology of the drug is within the purview of the following very characteristic notes. 1. *Apathy*, *indifference*. 2. *Drowsiness*, *stupor*. 3. *Great weakness*, *rapid exhaustion*. 4. *Soreness*, *painfulness*. 5. *Bleeding*. 6. *Relaxation* (as in *involuntary passing of stool and urine*). 7. *Offensiveness*, *putridity*, *sepsis.*

Last but not least : Arnica is spotted black and blue—an ecchymosed remedy.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Nervous women. Plethoric red-faced persons, with lively expression. "*Arnica* is particularly adapted to sanguine plethoric persons, with lively complexions and disposed to cerebral congestion. It acts but feebly on persons who are positively debilitated, with impoverished blood and soft flesh. This may be the reason why it is eaten with impunity by herbivorous animals as Linneus remarks" (TESTE). Nervous persons, who cannot bear pain ; whole body oversensitive (*Cham.*, *Cof.*, *Ign.*). Persons who are extremely sensitive to mechanical injuries; nervous, cannot bear pain. Especially adapted to persons who feel the effects of such injuries long after and "who remain long impressed by even slightest mechanical injuries." Persons who are easily made train-sick or sea-sick.

MENTAL : 1. Apathy :—Indifference to everytling, wants to be left alone, does not want to be talked to, says there is nothing the matter with him. (As in typhoid fever). Disinclined to answer questions. 2. Fearful, easily frightened :—*Fears touch, or the approach of anyone. Feels that anyone approaching him is going to hurt him.* (As in painful affection, such as gout). This fear of being struck is both mental and physical (perhaps more mental than physical, so far as my own experience goes). 3. Unconsciousness (like fainting after mechanical injuries):—Stupid condition, when spoken to answer correctly, but unconsciousness and delirium at once return (falls asleep in the midst of a sentence, *Bap.*). "While answering falls into a deep stupor before finishing." Comatose drowsiness with delirium. (Typhoid conditions).

PHYSICAL : Shock : mental or physical. *Sore, lame, bruised feeling. The whole body feels sore and bruised and is sensitive to touch.* **Stupor with involuntary discharge of stool and* *urine.* Putrid taste. Putrid smell from mouth. "*Face alone hot ; rest of body cool.*" "*Heat of upper part of body ; coldness of lower.*" Horribly offensive stool. *Frequent eructations, foul, putrid, or smelling like rotten eggs.* Fetid breath. Sour or offensive sweat. *Black or blue spots on the body.* "*Every little hurt makes a black and blue spot.*" Aversion to food, esp. meat and broth. Tympanitic distension of abdomen. Great prostration of strength. *Haemorrhagic tendency.* Coldness of part lain on. Dropsy of inner parts. *Bloodshot eyes.*

AGGRAVATION : *After mechanical injuries.* From damp cold weather.

AGGRAVATION : (relating to particular symptoms) : From motion and exertion. *From least touch.* From lying on left side. From excessive venery (vaginitis in the female, impotence in male). Impotence in the male from abuse.

AMELIORATION : *From lying down, and lying with head low.*

MARKED FEATURES

Traumatism : Arnica is the king of remedies meant to combat trauma. Either acute or chronic effects of mechanical injuries yield to it. Effects of the following come within the range of its action. Bruises, contusions, concussions, esp., bruises with well-marked ecchymosis, and concussions of the brain or spine ; injuries with blunt instruments ; swelling and tumefaction, accompanying fractures and their *profuse suppuration ;* hæmorrhages of mechanical origin whether in the tissues of internal organs or the skin ; muscular pains originating in injuries of the muscles from a strain or wrench as in lifting heavy things, or after over-exertion ; retention of urine from over-exertion, or from any injury ; delivery, esp. surgical interference during delivery ; inflammation of eyes with suggillations after mechanical injuries and even conjunctival or retinal hæmorrhages from injuries or concussion of cough (*Led.*, *Nux-v*), where it expedites absorption of clots of blood ; hard hearing from concussions ; nosebleed from mechanical injuries. "Bruised, sore feeling in eyes after close work." Feels tired, and weary after seeing moving pictures. Excessive venery or abuse is a kind of traumatism. See AGGRAVATION.

No matter what the disease or ailment be, if it is traceable *to remote effects of mechanical injuries* (*received years ago*) *Arnica* is the medicine, or at least the first medicine to be thought of. Even tumours, including scirrhous tumours of the breast and dyspepsia of long standing following injuries have been cured with this remedy.

Traumatism may be mental. "Traumatism of grief remorse or sudden realization of financial loss."

Suddenness : CLARKE has pointed out that "suddenness" is a feature of Arnica pains and action. He writes : "P. P. Wells relates a cure of double pleuro-pneumonia in a child with sudden stabbing pains on both sides of the chest almost preventing breathing. *Arnica instantly* caused a violent aggravation, the next instant relief was perfect, and the child fell asleep breathing naturally. I once ran a piece of wire into the tip of one of my fingers, causing paralysing pain. I applied *Arn. lx* at once, and the pain was better instantly—seeming to be wiped out from the point of injury up the arm." I may add: Sudden pain as if heart squeezed or had got a shock (angina pectoris). Snake-bites come within the range of its acton. Possibly it is the suddenness of the action of the bites of snakes and the stings of insects that account for the adaptability of the drug, apart from other reasons.

I think, it can cure many cases of malignant type of malaria characterized by *sudden* dreadful onset of the disease with sudden chill, prostration, stupor, retention of urine or involuntary urination, unconscious evacuation, and bloody urine. In such cases Arnica in the 30th or 200th potency should be repeated at short intervals (5 to 10 minutes) till response to the drug is evidenced. If it acts, improvement will be in less than an hour.

Soreness : *Sore, lame, bruised feeling.* It is very characteristic. This symptom may appear in injured parts, or in any ailment independent of mechanical injury. Pain as of a bruise and of compression in the chest. "Chronic bronchitis when patients have bruised weak aching in the chest, or great sensitiveness of the chest on exertion, or walking." Sensation of soreness of the ribs. Great soreness of the back. *Soreness in the intercostal muscles after severe exertion, ribs feel as if bruised.* Cannot walk erect on account of *sore, bruised* feeling in uterine region. *Great soreness of parts after labour.* **Acne or crops of small boils, very painful and sore to touch.* May be added: Sensation as if the joints of the arms and wrists were sprained. Pains as of dislocation in back, chest, loins, arms, hands. **Bed feels too hard.* Restless, constantly changes position as the parts lain on feel sore and bruised. Bruised feeling in testicles. Rheumatic joints swollen, *sore, lame and feeling as if bruised.* When in infant, "screams out everytime the mother takes hold of the leg or arm", it is due to soreness, and *Arnica* falls like oil upon troubled water. Whooping cough: child cries everytime it coughs, before a proxysm begins and after it. This is due to fear of soreness which the cough causes.

Prostration: General prostration of strength. Progressive weakness. Weakness obliging one to lie down.

Relaxation: Of bowels and bladder, so that there is involuntary urination and evacuation. In typhoid conditions: *Stupor with involuntary discharge of stool and urine.* Involuntary discharge of urine when coughing (*Caust.,Puls.*) Involuntary emission of urine at night in bed, and in the day when running.

Haemorrhage: **Haemorrhagic tendency* is a very marked feature. Bleeding of internal and external parts. Arnica bleeding is not necessarily due to its characteristic causes. With Arnica, blood vessels are relaxed. Frequent bleeding of nose (*Acon.*, *Bell.*, *Bry.*). *Nosebleed* is in itself a keynote of the remedy.

In the last stage of a horrible case of epistaxis which baffled the skill of the rational school of medicine, a dose of Arnica 200 cured the patient (a bus-driver) in less than a minute. His occupation guided me to the selection of the remedy when *Ipec.* though indicated failed.

There is bleeding from various orifices of the body, Emission of blood from urethra. Bloody urine. Discharge of blood from uterus, between the periods, with nausea. Blood from ears. Cough with expectoration of blood. Mucous expectoration mixed with blood, or "dotted with tiny pin-head blood clots." Saliva mixed with blood. Vomiting of what has been taken often with a mixture of blood. *Stools of mucus, blood, and pus*, with tenesmus (*Merc.*). Lastly: *Ruddy congested face and bloodshot eyes.*

Putridity: *Offensiveness, putridity, sepsis:* very marked. See PHYSICAL. "Dark blood, very fetid stool."

Ecchymosis: *Black and blue spots on the skin.* See PHYSICAL.

Symmetry: *Symmetrical eruptions.*

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Swelling of nose, **end cold.*—Paralysis of lower jaw.—*Thread-worms* (confirmed by me).—Tumour of breast.—Excoriation and ulceration of breast.—Respiration short, panting, difficult, and anxious.—Painful swelling of glands.—Want of strength in the hands on grasping anything.—Want of strength in the knee, with failing of the joint when walking.—Compound fractures and their *profuse suppuration* (*Calend.*).

APOPLEXY: In acute attacks of apoplexy characterized by stupor, and involuntary urination and evacuation; it controls hæmorrhage and facilitates the porcess of absorption. ALLEN writes that it "should be repeated and allowed to act for days or weeks unless symptoms call for another remedy." Paralytic state (on left side) in consequence of apoplexy.

PARALYSIS: Left-sided; "pulse full, strong; stertor, sighing, muttering."

AFTER-PAINS: After expulsion of placenta, it counteracts the effects of muscular strain and bruised condition of the organs involved in the process of parturition.

POST-PARTUM HÆMORRHAGE: It prevents such hæmorrhage and peurperal complications. Retention of urine after labour (*Op.*, *Canth.*).

COMPARISONS.—Small boils in crops (*Sul.*). Soreness as if bruised (*Bapt.*, *Chin.*, *Phyt.*, *Pyro.*, *Rhus-t.*, *Ruta*, *Staph.*). In typhoid, *Bapt.* is very similar to *Arn.* "*Bapt.* feels ill, Arn. feels well, resents being thought ill." In spinal concussion, compare *Hyper*, which is often better than Arn., to which it is complementay.

NOTES.—When the skin is broken, Arnica must not be used externally. In such cases *Calendula* should be applied locally. Arnica is injurious in bites of dogs or rabid or angry animals.

Potency : 3x, 30, 200, 1,000.

ARSENICUM ALBUM

(White Oxide of Arsenic)

INTRODUCTORY.—It has been frequently used for suicidal as well as homicidal purposes. Young women of Persia and some other parts of the world have taken advantage of its property of making the skin fine and ruddy, and the hair glossy. Men, and in particular, mountaineers indulge in the crude drug with the view of enhancing their power of endurance, the drug being potent enough to strengthen the muscles of the limbs as well as of the respiratory organs. CLARKE writes : "The reprehensible fashion of "doctoring" horses with *Arsenic* is merely an abuse of a therapeutic fact." The homœopaths, however, as is quite natural, employ the remedy in the potencies to combat the opposite conditions, such as, for instance, paleness and a haggard aspect of the face, excessive weakness, oppressed, laboured breathing etc. The great keynotes of the remedy are : *Anxiety : Restlessness : Prostration ; Burning : Cadaveric odour ; Aggravation after midnight.*

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY: Suited to full plethoric habit. Old broken-down constitutions, the patients being cold, pale, sickly. Broken-down constitutions from syphilis or malaria. "It is frequently suitable to the constitution when an ulcer has been dried up by salves, or an old ear discharge has been stopped by the outward application of powders." (KENT). Constitution characterized by "cachexia which is the precursor to chronic diseases of the lungs." (PIERCE). A chilly patient who hugs the fire. "Old offenders who are seriously diseased by the use of alcohol, and who, for some cause or other, cannot get their usual drink. (FARRINGTON).

MENTAL: 1. Anxiety and fear of death. *Arsenic* fear of death is due to mental depression caused by a disease (*Acon.* patient feels the violence of his suffering and thinks he will die); thinks he is surely going to die because his disease is *incurable*, and that it is useless to take medicine. *Dread of death*, when alone or going to bed. Attacks of anxiety at night driving out of bed, worse after midnight. 2. **Mentally restless* (*anxious restlessness*). Such restlessness comes on in late stages of a disease, when it is also *associated with prostration.* Mental restlessness inducing the patient to change position, who wants to be moved from one bed to another. 3. Sad, cries, and complaints. Lamentation and despair of life. 4. Great apathy, indifference. 5. Weariness of life, inclination to suicide. 6. Irritable, and highly sensitive. *A mixture between depression and irritation.* (LILIENTHAL).

PHYSICAL: **Burning pains relieved by heat. Great thirst for cold water; drinks often but little at a time.* Loathing of food. *Cannot bear the smell or sight of food* (*Colch., Sep.*). Emaciation. Rapid emaciation; with cold sweat and great debility (*Tuber., Ver.*); of affected parts. Excessive weakness; complete asthenia, even to prostration. Rapid failure of strength. Dropsy of outer and inner parts. Inflammation of mucous membranes. **Putridity*; **cadaveric odour.* Dyspnœa. Face pale, hollow, and cadaverous. Redness and bloated appearance of the face. Offensive smell from mouth. Great dryness of mouth, or accumulation of saliva, sometimes bloody. Food appears acid, insipid, or too salty. Desire for cold water, for acids, for brandy, for coffee and milk. Hard bloated abdomen. *Cold, clammy perspiration.* Constipation, with frequent but ineffectual inclination to evacuate. Skin: dry, rough, scaly, unhealthy-looking; like parchment; bran-like dry, scaly eruptions. Skin jaundiced. Early grayness. Falling off of hair.

AGGRAVATION: **After midnight* (1 *to* 2 *a.m.*). *Acon.* aggravation is rather before midnight. From 1 to 2 p.m. Patient is *always chilly* and is worse in *cold, damp weather.*

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms): Worse when lying on affected side (neuralgia), or with head low (headache). Cold food and drink aggravate stomach irritations. Diarrhœa soon provoked by *eating and drinking.* In *old topers* (dropsy, piles).

A great remedy for effects of poisoning from sausage, spoiled butter, decayed or morbid animal matter by inoculation, inhalation, or ingestion. Ailments from *dissecting wounds* and anthrax poisoning, stings of venomous insects. Ailments from *chewing tobacco ; alcoholism ;* sea-bathing ; and abuse of quinine. Ailments from poisoining of blood "from erysipelas. typhoid fever, or other zymotic states improperly treated." Gastric derangements from cold fruits, eating ices, or drinking ice water, sour beer, alcoholic drinks, strong cheese. "Vomiting, with purging, from ptomaine poisoning". Asthma caused by suppressed eczema or acute exanthemata. Ailments (anæmia, dropsy, etc.) caused by loss of blood from venesection, metrorrhagia, hæmoptysis, etc. Palpitation after suppressed herpes or foot-sweat.

AMELIORATION: From *heat in general* (reverse of *Secale*), Patient hugs the fire, loves warmth (*Nux-v.*, *Psor.*, *Hep-s.*, *Sil.*), *wants to be wrapped up warm.*

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms) : From lying with head high ("lying with the head on two Pillows")—as in headache, diarrhæa. Pain in teeth better by hot applications. Neuralgia better from heat. Coryza better from warmth. Exception : Warmth does not ameliorate headache, which is relieved by applying cold water.

MARKED FEATURES

Burning : **Intense burning pains ; *affected parts burn like fire ; *relieved by heat, hot drinks* (burning in throat, stomach), hot application. Such burning is generally felt in mucous membranes ; in piles, gangrene, cancer, ulcer, carbuncle, gland, inflammation, etc. Burning pains may be in inner or exterior parts. *Stitching or lancinating pain with burning is* characteristic.

Thirst : See PHYSICAL. Also note : Burning thirst for cold water which is, however, immediately rejected ; stomach does not seem to tolerate it. In intermittent fever, no thirst during chill except for hot drinks ; during heat *drinks often but little at a time ;* while during sweat thirst for large quantities very often. Thirstlessness in chronic states.

Prostration : *Great prostration with restlessness* (which latter is expressed by desire to move or to be moved about constantly). Excessively exhausted from least exertion. Exhaustion is not felt while lying still, but as soon as he moves, he is surprised to find himself so weak. In late stage of typhoid, or other zymotic diseases, exhaustion takes the place of restlessness. Prostration seems out of proportion to the rest of one's illness. "Exhaustion from hill-climbing, breathless, sleepless."

Putridity : *Fetid or *cadaveric odour* (*smell like that of putrid flesh*) of stool, urine, menstrual flow, leucorrhæa, expectoration, uterine discharge, discharge from ear, ulcer, gangrene etc. Flatulency of a putrid smell.

Periodicity : Complaints return every day ; every third or fourth day ; every fortnight ; every six weeks ; every year (*Carbo.-v.*, *Lach.*,, *Sul.*, *Thuj.*). Headache, fever, cough, etc. return periodically, *Periodical asthma.* The more chronic a case is, the longer is its cycle. Periodicity is supremely marked in *Arsenic.*

Acridity : All secretions and excretions are *acrid*, that is to say, they corrode or excoriate the parts they touch. Excoriation, redness, burning. Discharge : leucorrhœal, nasal, from ulcer, excoriates the parts. Coryza : nose feels stopped up, discharge thin, watery, and corrodes the upper lip which is reddened. Burning and corrosive evacuation. Corrosive tears. Leucorrhœa acrid, corrosive, thick, yellowish.

Irritability : Stomach is extremely irritable ; vomits everything taken ; even a teaspoonful of water upsets him. Even a little quantity of hot water which seems comfortable for a minute is shortly ejected, what to say of *cold fluids which are vomited immediately*, and which, as a matter of fact, the patient dares not drink. Least food or drink soon causes distress or vomiting, or stool, or both together. In coryza much tickling and irritation in nose, causing constant sneezing which does not relieve the irritation. *Arsenic* sneezing "is no joke", neither it is the *hearty* sneeze of *Allium Cepa*. In eczema the patient denies himself the benefit of scratching which will only make a bad case worse by increasing the irritation ; besides scratching is followed by bleeding. Mentally *Arsenic* is equally irritable ; is desparately angry. See MENTAL. "Teething children are pale, weak, fretful, and want to be carried rapidly."

Sensitiveness : Extreme sensitiveness of all the organs ; all noise, conversation, and clear lights are insupportable. Sensitiveness to smell (*cannot bear the smell of food*), to touch (stomach). Too great fastidiousness, so that the patient cannot tolerate disordered state of things in the least. A sick woman worries herself a great deal if a picture on the wall does not hang perfectly vertical.

Bleeding: Bleeds easily. Bleeding from nose, lungs, throat, bowels, bladder, uterus, kidney, from every mucous membrane. Gums unhealthy and bleed easily. Bleeding from ulcers. Bleeding from eczema after scratching. Blood that is discharged may be bright red or black. With black blood there may be "little clots like portions of liver."

Ulceration: Tendency to ulcerate is a very strong feature of *Arsenic*. In sore-throat, ulcer in throat. Ulcer in nose (coryza). Specks and ulcers on cornea. Ulceration of tongue on the anterior edge. *Phagedenic chancres* (*Merc-c.*), livid hue with intense burning, and bleeding at least touch.

Dryness: Skin dry, rough; dry like parchment. Lips dry, parched, cracked. Great dryness of eyelids, chiefly in edges. Scalp dry and scaly (dandruff). Even ulcers may be dry, there being no secretion. Dry gangrene.

Alteration: Head symptoms alternate with physical symptoms. "Alternate internal and skin symptoms." See COMPARISON.

Puffy: Dropsical: "Baggy" lids. Oedematous swelling of eyelids. Puffiness of face, esp. around eyes. Oedematous swelling of lower extremities. Oedematous inflation and swelling of the whole body, chiefly of head and face, with enlargement of abdomen, and engorgement of glands. Anasarca: skin pale, waxy, earth-coloured (*Acet-ac.*); rapid respiration, worse when the patient tries to lie down. Especially valuable for hydrothorax.

Shrivelling: Face is pale, care-worn, wrinkled. Prematurely old, and wrinkled skin. Lips and mouth shrivel and become wrinkled. Diphtheria: *membrane dry-looking and wrinkled.*

Dyspnoea: Oppressed, laboured breathing. Also cardiac dyspnœa. Asthma: must sit up or bend forward; springs out of bed at night, esp. *after midnight*; *unable to lie down for fear of suffocation.* "*Anxious, oppressive shortness of breath particularly when ascending an eminence, and at night when lying down.*

Right-sidedness: *Arsenic* is predominantly a right-sided remedy. Neuralgias affect the right side most. "*Acute, sharp, fixed or darting pain in apex and through upper third of right lung.*" Right side of abdomen is affected (typhlitis).

Trocar: *Arsenic* seems to play the role of a trocar. It causes absorption of watery effusion, as in pleurisy, with expedition. To remove pleuritic effusion, two other great remedies are *Apis* and *Sulphur.*

• **Suddenness: Violence:** Sudden inflammation of a malignant character. Sudden and violent erysipelatous inflammation. Injured parts suddenly become gangrenous. Violent convulsive attacks, spasms, and tetanus. Violent nocturnal pains exciting despair and fury. Violent and insupportable throbbings of the heart chiefly when lying on back, and esp. at night. "*Sudden great weakness,* from trivial causes."

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

"Stiffness in spinal column beginning in *region of coccygis and going up to nape of neck*, causing trunk to bend backward." —"*Gum over tooth looks blistered or seems filled with a dark, watery fluid.*"—"*Colic after severe burns.*"—Paralysis of lower jaw.—Tongue white as chalk, as if painted white.—Speech rapid, precipitate.—Glans swollen, cracked, and bluish.—Angina pectoris ; agonizing præcordial pain ; is obliged to sit up ; least motion makes him lose his breath.—*Malarial neuralgia,* recurring periodically, mostly in face and often resisting other remedies. —*Progressive muscular atrophy.*—In intermittent fever, *one (esp. the cold) stage is generally wanting.—Lips, gum, and teeth covered with black sordes* (typhoid).—Apthæ in mouth (indicating low state of the system).—Hectic fever.

NOTE.—*Arsenic* brings out dormant syphilis. Do not administer the drug too soon in typhoid or any disease, the tendency of the symptoms of which is deathward, as by doing so, you simply hasten the catastrophe, you so jealousy try to avert. *Apis* is another very dangerous remedy in similar circumstance. I make bold to say this from my personal experience. Beware, therefore, of *Arsenic* and *Apis* in deathward cases. No author has written anything on *Apis* in this connection.

RELATIONSHIP.—Complementary : *All-s, Carb-v., Phos., Pry., Thuj.*

COMPARISONS.—"*Bry.* drinks much and seldom ; *Ars.* little and often; *Ars.* eats much at a time , *Bry.* often and little." *Bry.* dries up the mucous membranes ; *Ars.* dries up the skin as well. Both *Bry* and *Ars.* have hasty speech. *Ars.* goes from bed to bed, and from bed to chair and from chair to bed ; while *Mag-carb.* must get out of bed and walk about to relieve pain, which is insupportable during repose (*Rhus-t.*). In *Podo.* headache alternates with diarrhœa. In *Arnica* mental symptoms aternate with uterine symptoms. In *Staph.* skin affections alternate with pain in joints.

Potency : 30, 200, 1,000.

ARUM TRIPHYLLUM

[Indian Turnip]

INTRODUCTORY.—Indian or wild turnip is extremely irritating in its effect on mouth and lips when just a little of it is bitten. Its caustic effect never fades from memory of one who had once been a victim to its poisonous root, which very aptly goes by the name of Memory Root. It also rejoices in the name of Jack-in-the-Pulpit.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTIBILITY : Acute diseases of a malignant type, such as diphtheria, scarlatina, remittent, typhoid, and eruptive fevers, and diseases which take on a low type (low types of diphtheria, scarlet and typhoid fevers), and zymotic affections, all characterized by the drug's peculiar bodily irritation, if not, mental irritation at the same time. See PHYSICAL.

MENTAL : Restless and irritable. *Nervous. Arum-t.* child is restless, tosses about, is irritable, and sleepless. Great delirium.

PHYSICAL : Appearance of raw, bloody surface, which may be on *lips,* buccal cavity; *nose,* back of ear, etc. This rawness is associated with itching or a kind of prickling and tingling pain. In spite of rawness and bleeding, the patient (often a child) picks and bores into these surfaces, no matter if by so doing great pain is experienced, as expressed by screaming in children (in diphtheria, scarlatina, typhoid and remittent fevers, etc.). *Corners of mouth sore and cracked.* Swelling of submaxillary glands. Urine scanty or suppressed.

AGGRAVATION : (relating to particular symptoms) : Hoarsenses of voice, and rawness of throat after exposure to cold winds (*Acon.*, *Hep.*) ; from over-exertion of voice in speaking or singing (*Arg-n.*, *Caust.*, *Phos.*, *Sel*).

MARKED FEATURES

Irritation : If one word were to express *Arum-triph.* effects, it would be *irritation* (*Canth.*)—irritation being both mental and *physical.* Physical irritation is characteristically expressed by picking and boring into raw surfaces, which must be kept on in spite of pain caused thereby. The following elements enter into *Arum-triph. irritation.* 1. *Raw, bloody surfaces*; 2. *Itching, and painful tingling and prickling*, 3. *Sore and bleeding cracks*, 4. *Burning*, 5. *Acrid, excoriating discharge*, and lastly may be added : 6. *Hoarseness* (inflammation and irritation in vocal cords caused by over-exertion of voice).

Apart from the symptoms already mentioned under PHYSICAL, the following symptoms come under these six categories.

Raw spot may occur even on the hand, which the child bores and digs at. Raw feeling in chest. Lungs feel sore. Sore, moist places on coccyx. Raw feeling at roof and palate. "Painful, raw, *sore*, inflamed mouth." Throat sore, feels excoriated ; "*painful on clearing* or coughing, yet *grasps* and wants to scratch it." Thin fæces escape from anus, and keep the parts raw and burning. Tongue sore, red, papilæ elevated ; appears to be almost denuded (strawberry tongue).

**Constant picking at nose until it bleeds.* **Picks lips until they bleed.* Corners of mouth sore, cracked, bleeding (child cannot open mouth due to soreness, refuses food and drink on account of soreness of mouth and throat). Bites nails until fingers bleed.

Burning in many parts—ear, lips, tongue, palate, throat, anus, lungs.

Almost all the discharges are acrid and excoriate the parts. Coryza : *acrid, fluent ; nostrils sore. Acrid* nasal discharge which *excoriates* inside of nose, alæ, and upper lip (*Ars.*, *All-c.*). Profuse salivation ; saliva *acrid.*

Converse effects : In most of the complaints *urine is very scanty or suppressed* (sometimes passing no urine for a day), but there may be frequent discharge of abundant pale urine. When urine is suppressed (threatened uræmia) and the remedy is indicated by other symptoms, it brings on urination almost immediately.

A case (treated by me); fever, swelling of sub-maxillary glands, persistent picking of lips, and suppression of urine for nearly two days. Just a dose of the 30th potency of the remedy made urine flow in a few seconds—the flow was strikingly abundant.

Left-sidedness : The remedy prominently affects the left side. It prefers to attack left side of head, left nostril, left side of face, left chest, left lung. Left lung feels sore. Left nostril blocked (coryza).

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Bores head in pillow (brain affections).—Skin peels after scarlet rash.—"Desquamation in large flakes, a second or third time, in scarlatina."—In hoarseness, voice uncertain, uncontrollable, changing continually (goes off into a squeak on attempting to speak or singing).—Accumulation of mucus in trachea.—Dry coryza, nose stopped, can only breathe with mouth open.—Stool like cornmeal mush.—"Eruptions leave a brilliant red stain."—Putrid smell from mouth.

Relationship.—Useful after *Hep.*, *Nit—ac.*, *Caust.*

Notes.—Should not be given low or repeated often. I have used it in the 30th and the 200th potencies with success.

Potency : 30, 200.

AURUM METALLICUM

(Gold)

Introductory.—In 1818 Hahnemann developed the medicinal virtues of *gold* classed among the so-called inert substances by attenuation. While a nugget can be swallowed with impunity, gold in its fine state resents free handling. It has been observed that girls working with gold leaf often suffer from *thick, white, inoffensive leucorrhoea.* Gold has produced, and, therefore, can cure such a discharge. As is naturally expected from analogies, gold has revealed in its pathogenesis profound melancholy which seems to culminate in a strong desire for self-destruction. This noble metal has been the principal cause that actuated nations to get the mastery over nations, and gold has, likewise, destructive effect on not only tissues but bones. Lastly, while men work heart and soul for acquiring gold, any, often prefers to run in a desperately breathless fashion after it, gold affects the heart with *violent palpitation, nay, even oppresses him with difficult breathing that is associated with affections of the heart* (*cardiac dyspnoea*).

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

Adaptability : Suited to sanguine, ruddy people with black hair and eyes, and olive-brown complexion. Also light-haired scrofulous persons. Low-spirited, *pinning boys ;* girls at puberty ; old age ; old drinkers. Corpulent old people to whom *life is a burden.* Syphilitic cases with bone affections. Syphilitic and mercurial affections of bones. Mercurio-syphilitic dyscrasia. Constitutions broken down by syphilis and abuse of mercury.

MENTAL : 1. *Melancholy.* **Profound melancholy ;* hopelessness and despondency ; disgust of life ; life is a constant burden ; *talks of committing suicide ; *constantly dwells on suicide* (*Naja*) ; tendency to suicide and longing for death ; thought of death alone gives pleasure. 2. *Mental weakness.* Mental labour is fatiguing. Weakness of memory. Weakness of intellectual faculties. 3. *Self-condemnation.* Self-condemnation, self-criticism. Imagines that he *has neglected something,* that he *has neglected his friends,* that he *has neglected his duties,* and for that reason he deserves reproach. 4. *Fidgetiness.* "Fidgetiness, as if something dreadful were going to happen throughout the economy." "Uneasy, hurried great desire for mental and physical activity ; cannot do things fast enough (*Arg-n.*)" 5. *Irritability.* Extremely irritable ; the least contradiction excites wrath. 6. *Loquacity.* Constant rapid question without waiting for reply.

PHYSICAL : Face glowing red. Heat, only of the face (hands and feet cold). Face puffed, and shining as if from sweat. Puffy under eyes. Congested bluish red face. Rushes of blood to any part, and venous congestion. High blood pressure. Falling off of the hair. Bald head (syphilis). Over sensitiveness to all pains. "Boring pains and burning stitches predominate." Foul breath ; particularly in girls at puberty. Dyspnœa at night. Perspiration early in the morning ; mostly about genitals. Sobs laoud in sleep. Frightful dreams. Nails turn blue. Urine like butter-milk, with thick mucus-like sediment. Disposed to constipation ; stool large, hard knotty.

AGGRAVATION : Painfully sensitive to cold. In cold air. At night. From sunset to sunrise, (this aggravation is generally found in syphilitic cases). Many complaints make their appearance in winter.

Gold is an emotional remedy. Complaints from fright, anger, contradictions, vexation, disappointed love, or reserved displeasure (*Staph.*).

AMELIORATION : In warm air.

MARKED FEATURES

Hyperaemia : Hyperæmia or fulness of bloodvessels is a grand feature of the remedy. Rush of blood to head worse from mental labour. Feeling of fulness in head, associated with roaring in ears (ears congested), and glossy bloatedness of face. Eye feels as if it were being pushed out and tension therein. Protruding eyes. Protrusion of eyes (exopthalmic goitre) ; bloodvessels markedly injected. Double vision ; *upper* *half of objects invisible* (these two symptoms are traceable to hyperæmia of brain). Great weight on chest, esp. on sternum on attempting to walk feels as if blood would burst through chest. Anxious palpitation of heart from congestion to chest. Red knobby tip of nose. *Hepatic congestion consecutive to cardiac disease*, with burning and cutting. Chronic hepatitis. Strong tendency to erections, esp. at night (when pollutions occur; sexual desire greatly increased. Testes inflamed. Chronic orchitis. Uterus enlarged and prolapsed, weight of the organ causing prolapse (this means that the ailment is due to chronic congestion of uterus and not due to relaxation of ligaments). Drowsiness after meals (brain congested). These are instances of congestion of bloodvessels. Veins are also enlarged, inflamed and congested. "The veins become thickened and tumefied." Now see GLANDS, which are also similarly affected.

Ulceration : Caries : Ulcers and cancerous ulcer on skin. Ulceration of soft part of nose with perforation of nasal septum. Nasal cavities ulcerated and covered with thick crusts. Nostrils closed by ulcers (agglutinated) and painful. "Ulcers on scrotum after gonorrhœa." Tonsils swollen and ulcerated. "Ulcers which attack the bones." Caries with tearing, boring and burning stitches and offensive discharge. Particularly caries of cranial bones, of mastoid process (obstinate otorrhœa), of bones of nose (ozæna), of palate ; each of syphilitic origin or after abuse of mercury in syphilis. Caries of palate with bluish ulcers, esp. after abuse of mercury.

N.B. Generally the chloride of gold (*Aurum Muriaticum Natronatum*) is used in caries on general *Aurum Met.* indications.

Induration : Induration of testes. Prolapsus and induration of uterus. "*Aurum* is a medicine that is suitable for induration of the uterus and ulceration of the uterus as a result of repeated abortion." (KENT). Induration of cartileges about joints.

Fetidness : Caries with fetid discharges, as from nose and ears. Fetid smell from mouth, like rotten cheese. For fetid smell see also PHYSICAL. Taste putrid or bitter.

Bones, affinity for : See CARIES. Syphilitic exostoses on skull and bones feel painful, as if broken, worse lying down and from touch. Exostoses on head, on arms, and on legs. Pain esp. in cranial, nasal, and palatine bones. *Boring pain in bones and nightly aggravation.*

Glands, affinity for: Parotid glands, inguinal glands, mammary glands, testes, ovaries affected. Lumps in mammary glands. Tumours in these glands. Painful swelling of submaxillary glands. Tonsils swollen and ulcerated. Swelling and suppuration of inguinal glands from syphilis, or after abuse of mercury. Swollen cervical and axillary glands. Enlargement of ovaries ; ovarian dropsy ; syphilis.

Heart, affinity for : When walking heart seems to shake as if it were loose. Feeling as if heart ceased beating for a while, and then at once a hard thump is felt. Violent palpitation (see VIOLENCE). Cardiac dyspnœa. Old rheumatism wanders from joint to joint and finally ends in angina pectoris. "Pains wander, impel motion, finally attack heart (*Benz-ac.*, *Colch.*)." Oedema of extremities associated with heart and liver affections. "*Pure cardiac hypertrophy* without dilation, with increased force of heart stroke." Organic affections of heart. *Fatty heart* (*Arn.*) *without destruction of muscular fibres* (*with destruction of muscular fibres—Ars.*, *Phos.*). *Rheumatic endocarditis with excessive dyspnoea*, blue lips.

Violence : Extreme violence of symptoms. *Violent palpitation;* at puberty. Very intense confusing headache, syphilitic in origin. Maddening pain in head, with feeling as if air blowing upon it. Pains make her desperate so that she would like to jump off heights. "The pains drive the patient out of bed at night and make him walk." Least contradiction excites the patient furiously. "Very violent hysterics, accompanied with desperate actions, and thrashing oneself about." "There may be irregularity in labour pains, and when she rises up for anything, instead of lying down again quietly, she *thrashes* herself down *hard*." (GUERNSEY).

Contrary effects : Fetid discharge, fetid breath, fetid taste, but inoffensive leucorrhœa. Excessive hunger, but no appetite for plain food in pining boys. Enlargement of testes, but testes mere pendent shreds in pining boys. Alternate evishness and cheerfulness. Constipation ; or nocturnal diarrhœa. Hysterical spasms, with laughing and crying alternately. Although generally better from warmth, desires for open air.

Right-sidedness : Testicles (esp. right) swollen ; indurated ; affected with neuralgic pain. Inguinal hernia (esp. right side).

Potency : 200, 1,000.

BACILLINUM

[Tuberculous Lung]

INTRODUCTORY.—It is prepared by macerating a typical Tuberculous Lung in which bacillus tuberculosis is detectable microscopically, and hence the name. It was prepared by Dr. Heath for Dr. Burnett who described it and introduced it into the Homœopathic system of medicine.

As this nosode has been proved separately, I see no reason why *Bacillinum and Tuberculinum* should be dealt with under the same heading, as ALLEN has done under the amalgamated heading. TUBERCULINUM-BACILLINUM.

I am led to believe that possibly these two nosodes behave differently, and one cannot be substituted for the other in all cases. I do not think that their closely related heritage would atone for the alleged similarity of their action, although CLARKE finds no appreciable difference between the action of the two drugs, which he, supported by the experience of others, regards as identical.

Any way, by reason of abundant proving to which *Tuberculinum* has been subjected, I am rather inclined to bestow my favours on it, unless the symptoms in a particular case decisively call for *Bacillinum.*

NOTES.—*Bacillinum* has been successfully employed in the treatment of: Addison's disease; Alopecia; Consumption; Defective growth; Hydrocephalus; Idiocy; Insanity; Joint affections; Phthiriasis; Pityriasis; Pleurisy; Pneumonia; Ringworm; Scrofulous glands; Teeth, defective growth of; Tuberculosis. It has been largely used principally on diathetic indications. As a rule the 30th or the 200th potency is used in infrequent doses, at intervals of a week or fortnight, or even more. I never use it in any potency lower than the 200th.

In many forms of chronic diseases not associated with tuberculosis and without any family history of tuberculosis, it has been profitably used on certain general indications.

It comes into play in consumptiveness and tubercular diathesis before phthisis has developed. According to W. BOERICKE, it acts in the *early stages* of tubercular disease of glands, joints, skin and bones. He further remarks that *Psorinum* is its chronic equivalent. CLARKE observes that in acute tuberculosis this remedy has not played its part so well as in more chronic cases.

CLARKE writes: "An intercurrent course of *Bacillinum* will often make a wonderful change in patients who have a personal or family history of chest affections."

In acute affections, such as characteristic headache of the drug, if it is to be employed in frequent doses every three or four hours, four doses may be prepared by dissolving some four globules of the remedy in two ounces of water.

DR. BURNETT has shown that ringworm and pityriasis are indications of tubercular diathesis, and the drug favourably acts on them. Insanity is in itself an indication of tubercular diathesis in many cases. But when it is associated with pityriasis it is promptly amenable to its action.

Clarke writes: "Phthiriasis has been cured by it when all attempts to kill the body-lice by parasiticides were useless."

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

Adaptability: *Tubercular diathesis*, although not necessarily so in every case as has already been pointed out. Old people with chronic *muco-purulent expectoration* and *catarrhal dyspnoea* are its favourite subjects.

Mental: Irritable, depressed, and melancholic even to insanity. Fretful, ailing, whining, complaining. Tendency to be frightened.

Physical: Ringworm, of scalp in particular. Eczematous condition of eyelids. Imperfectly developed teeth; teeth pitted. Tickling in fauces, compelling cough. Obstinate constipation with offensive flatus. *Oppressed breathing. Catarrhal dyspnoea. "Excessive muco-purulent bronchial secretion threatening to occlude the lungs." Bubbling rales and muco-purulent expectoration.* Indurated and palpable glands everywhere. Chronic diarrhœa. Slight, tedious, hacking cough. Glands of neck enlarged and tender. Disposition to take cold easily.

Aggravation: Night and early morning. Cold air.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Severe headache deep in, worse from motion (may be with fever).—Slight cough with easy expectoration of phlegm.—Terrible pain in head as if he had a hoop of iron around it.—Aching at the roots of teeth which are sound.—Fever with sweat, emaciation, abdominal pains and discomfort.—Tabes mesenterica.—Drum belly.—Severe hæmorrhages from bowels, cough.—Sharp pain in precordial region arresting breathing.—Tubercular inflammation of knee. Great weakness, did not want to be disturbed.

Relationship.—Complementary : *Calc-phos., Kali-carb.*
Potency : 200, 1,000, 10M., C.M.

BAPTISIA TINCTORIA

(Wild Indigo)

Introductory.—Baptisia is one of the most important remedies in the treatment of typhoid fever, in all its stages, early or advanced. It is an invaluable remedy in epidemic influenza, and also in malignant type of malaria. Often called for in typhoid conditions associated with other diseases, such as, diphtheria, pneumonia, etc.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

Adaptabiliy: Adapted to lymphatic temperament. Zymotic diseases, such as scarlet fever, diphtheria, typhoid and typhus fevers, and gangernous conditions. Any disease traceable to septic or zymotic cause leading to the poisoning of blood from drinking poisonous waters, from noxious effluvia, etc. It is called for in such diseases, particularly when the stage of incubation is not a few weeks, as is generally the case, but a few days, and when the onset is sudden and violent, as is evidenced by the patient passing into a state of stupidity and prostration (that is profound mental and physical depression) from the very beginning, indicating thereby that the patient is overwhelmed by sepsis of a high order. The couse of the disease is rapid too.

MENTAL: 1. *Restlessness.* Both mentally and physically restless. Mentally restless, but too lifeless to move. 2. *Confusion Dull and confused.* Confused as if drink. Cannot confine his mind, a sort of wandering feeling. Head or body feels scattered about, and for that reason tosses about to get the pieces together. Cannot sleep, limbs seem scattered about. 3. *Stupor.* Drowsiness. Stupor with *besotted expression.* Heavy sleep, can scarcely be aroused long enough to answer a question, *falling asleep in the middle of a sentence.* 4. *Illusion.* **Illusion that the body is double.* Thought that she were three persons, could not keep them covered. Head feels large. Sensation as if his upper or lower extremities were enormously enlarged.

PHYSICAL : **Bruised sore feeling all over body.* **Bed feels too hard.* Cannot bear light. *Face dark red with besotted look.* Viscid saliva. Little or no thirst. *Cannot swallow solid food.* Sordes on teeth or lips. *Tongue is coated yellowish brown in the centre, with red, shining edges.* Dark sordes on lips and teeth. *Discharges and exhalations offensive.* Stool is *horribly offensive.* Ulceration of mucous membranes. Putrid ulceration of the buccal cavity. Gone, empty or sinking sensation in stomach. Dullness, especially at night. Critical sweat on forehead and face. Abdomen distended. Tremulous tongue, tremulous limbs. Involuntary discharge of stool and urine. Lids partially paralysed. Slides down towards the foot of the bed. *Air hunger* (must have fresh air). Indescribable sick feeling all over.

MARKED FEATURES

Prostration: Great weakness, esp. in lower limbs. Great langour; wants to lie down. These two symptoms are generally found in the beginning of typhoid fever or any other zymotic disease. *Rapid prostration.* Prostration more profound than the severity of the attack would Justify.

Soreness: Bruised feeling: *Sensation of soreness all over* (*muscles sore and aching*). Feeling as if bruised. Tired, bruised, sick feeling all over. **In whatever position the patient lies, the parts lain on feel sore and bruised* (*Pyr.*), *bed feels hard.* Tongue raw, denuded, painful, sore. Soreness as if in brain. *Soreness of abdominal muscles and right iliac region.* Pain and soreness in bowels. Eyeballs feel sore; sore and lame on moving them. Diarrhœa very fetid, exhausting and excoriating (sore).

Duskinesss: *Face dark red with besotted expression.* Fauces dark red; dark putrid ulcers. Tonsils, soft palate, and parotids swollen and dark red. The darker is the redness, the better is *Baptisia* indicated. Dark offensive ulcer. Dark appearance of skin. Livid spots over body and limbs. All these are cases of blood poisoning which lends this duskiness to the skin and mucous membrane.

Putridity: *All discharges and exhalations foetid;* stool, urine, perspiration, breath, mucus from throat and nose,—all putrid. The odour is penetratingly fetid. Yellow, thin, fecal, watery stool, horribly offensive. *Thin, brown, watery stool, horribly offensive.* Fetid lochia with much prostration.

Bleeding: Ulceration: Ulceration is a marked feature of *Baptisia.* Ulceration is sometimes associated with bleeding, and almost always with putridity. Ulceration of mucous membranes, esp. of mouth with tendency to putrescence. Apthæ. Bleedings, such as from throat, nose, bowels *black and offensive.* Foul, gangernous, eating, syphilitic sores.

Constriction: Oseophagus: feels constricted down to stomach; *can swallow liquids only* (*Baryta-c.*), least solid food gags. Constriction and oppression of chest. Throat sore, feels constricted. CLARKE writes: Cases of convulsive contraction of œsophagus and cardiac orifice. with regurgitation of food, have been cured by it." May be added in this category: "Skin of forehead feels tight, tense, or drawn, or "as though the skin of the forehead were being pulled back towards the occiput." (This peculiar symptom has been found in typhoid fever).

Tremulousness: Weak and tremulous as if recovering from severe illness. Tongue when put out is tremulous. Limbs tremulous.

Numbnesss: **Painlessnesss**: **Paralytic Weaknesss** "Ulcers rapid and painless, as if numb, without sensation." *Putrid, painless, dark ulcers. Painless, sore throat; dark redness of parts.* Such painlessness is expressive of a very low state, and is ominous. A combination of *painlessness, putridity, duskiness, and pros-*

tration is very characteristic. This painlessness is rather ***insensibility to pain.*** Head feels large with a feeling of numbness of head and face. Left foot numb, prickles. Numbness, prickling, and paralytic feeling over the whole body, esp. left side.

Further instances of painlessness: Dark or *slate-coloured* diarrhoea, very offensive, painless. Dysentery: Stool bloody and *very offensive* with some tenesmus but *no pain*; prostration more profound than the severity of the attack would seem to justify.

Eyelids partially paralyzed. Drooping of lower jaw. Slides down in bed (*Mur-ac.*)—a sort of paralytic weakness. Paralysis of the organs of deglutition. Involuntary urine and stool. Thick, difficult speech (paralytic weakness of vocal cords). Cannot get a full breath (want of power in respiratory organs).

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Threatened miscarriage from mental depression, shock of bad news, watching, fasting or low fever.—Fever originating from confinement on shipboard, without good care of food.—Puerperal fever.—Urine rather scanty, dark-red colour; alkaline; fetid—Constant severe pain over gall-bladder.— Glands of left groin swollen; painful on walking.—Pain in left parotid gland.

RELATIONSHIP.—Follows well after *Ars.*, which corresponds to cases in which the septic conditions march in a much slower space. *Gelsemium, Rhus tox, Arnica, and Lachesis* have many symptoms which are similar to *Baptisia.*

Potency : 3x, 30, 200.

BARYTA CARBONICA

(Barium Carbonate)

INTRODUCTORY.—*Baryta* is weakly, dwarfish, torpid, cowardly, silly, glandular, and paralytic. It is a constitutional remedy for the first and the second childhood. A very funny fact to note about this drug is that it is sleepy, but cannot sleep, hungry but cannot eat.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY: Especially adapted to complaints of the extremes of life—infancy and old age. Old people who have rattling in trachea. Scrofulous, dwarfish children who do not grow, and are slow in learning to walk, slow with their studies, in a word, slow in performing life's functions. Childish old people. Premature old age. "Useful in infancy and in old age; to the former with induration of tonsils and engorged cervical glands; to the latter when enfeebled by antecedent diseases." (LILIENTHAL).

MENTAL: 1. *Mental weakness. Memory deficient*; forgetful, inattentive. Children cannot remember and learn. 2. *Torpid.* Child does not want to play; prefers to sit idly in a corner; **slow, inept. backward*; stupid, silly look. 3. *Cowardly.* Bashful; timid; afraid of, shy of, and aversion to strangers; easily frightened. These mental defects are noticed in *dwarfish children with undeveloped brain.* 4. *Mistrustful.* Suspicious temper. Also: want of self-confidence; fears to undertake anything.

PHYSICAL: Swelling and induration of glands. Great weakness, which does not permit long continued standing posture. Nervous, intellectual, and physical weakness. Weakness worse after eating. Emaciation or bloating of the body and of the face, with inflation of the abdomen. Abdomen bloated, while the rest of the body emaciated. Mesenteric glands enlarged and hard. Paralytic weakness. "Slightest exertion makes him feel tired and sleepy." Rheumatic stiffness and aching of the whole body in damp weather. Tension and shortening of muscles. Intolerable itching and tingling over the whole body at night. Losing hair from crown of head. Baldness. Withered face. Sickly countenance. Hoarseness. Chronic aphonia. Craving appetite, but feeling of satiety after a few mouthfuls. Difficult, knotty, hard stool. *Weakness of digestion.* Discomfort after eating. Cold *offensive footsweat. Cold, clammy feet.*

AGGRAVATION: The patient is chilly; sensitive to cold. esp. damp cold, wants to be wrapped up. Great tendency to catch cold, which excites inflammation of throat, *swelling of tonsils.*

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Cardiac symptoms after suppressed footsweat. "Palpitation with soreness of heart, worse lying on left side ; worse thinking of it." *Thinking of his cough brings it on.*

MARKED FEATURES

Glands, affinity for: This affinity is very marked. *Swelling and induration of glands.* Inflammation of the parotid and submaxillary glands. Enlarged glands in occiput and neck. *Glands around ears painful and swollen* (may be associated with eruptions on or behind the ears). Liability to quinsy, *alter every cold,* or suppressed foot-sweat. *Tonsils tend to suppurate, esp. the right.* Removes predisposition to quinsy. Scrofulous enlargement of glands in neck, under joints and behind ears. In such affections involving the throat, the following symptoms will be present. Pain worse from empty swallowing; pricking sensation when swallowing; swelling of palate; sensation of plug in throat, worse when swallowing solids; inability to swallow anything but liquids

(*Bapt.*, *Sil.*). Enlarged mesenteric glands in children. Cervical glands swollen like knotted cords. Englarged prostrate. Testicle indurated.

Baryta not only swells and indurates glands, but also wastes them away. Dwindling of mammary glands. Dwindling of ovary. Atrophy of testicles.

Tumours of various kinds are amenable to its action. Fatty tumours, esp. about neck.

Paralytic conditions : A paralytic condition runs all through the remedy. It paralyzes both mind and body. Paralysis of mind is expressed by stupidity, torpidity, deficient memory, etc. (See MENTAL). Cramp-like pulling with paralytic weakness in different parts. General paralysis and *palsy of old people.* Trembling of hands when writing. Trembling of feet while standing, and tottering while walking. *Paralysis of tongue.* May be added here : Spasm of œsophagus, *can only swallow liquids.* Sensation as if stomach were hanging relaxed (a paralytic sensation). *Paralysis following apoplexy in old people*, who are childish with loss of speech (tongue paralyzed). Paralytic aphonia. "Low, deep voice." Or, "Voice entirely lost." Suffocative catarrh (chest full of mucus without the ability to expectorate) of old people with impending paralysis of lungs. Salivation ; saliva runs out during sleep. Impotence ; relaxed penis ; premature emission ; diminution of sexual desire (all indicating a paralytic condition of the sexual organs).

Soreness : Sensation of soreness in stomach ; while eating parts through which food passes feel raw. Sore spot in stomach. Anus oozing moisture and sore. "Soreness and moistening between scrotum and thighs." Palpitation with soreness of heart. Sensation of soreness in chest. Burning soreness on tip of tongue. Offensive foot sweat which causes soreness of soles. "Itching, sore, and humid skins." "Small wounds ulcerate and get very sore."

Left-sidedness : Affects principally left side. Affects right ear and right parotid most.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Baryta "has prolonged life in cancerous affections." (KENT).—Granular lids ; thickening of lids. Lids agglutinated in morning.—*Cough better lying on abdomen.*—Warts.—Cold damp feet with corns and callositis.—Mental impairment as a result of masturbation.—Pain and stiffness in small of back, can hardly rise from chair.—High blood pressure.—In intermittent fever *no thirst in any stage.*—In heart troubles *sudden attack of anxiety in bed.*—In rickets general emaciation, yet nurses and feeds well.—In decayed teeth toothache in *single jerks.*—Toothache in decayed teeth *before menses.*

RELATIONSHIP.—Inimical : *Calc-c.*
Potency : 30, 200, 1,000.

BELLADONNA
[Deadly Nightshade]

INTRODUCTORY.—*Belladonna* is almost as swift as an arrow in its action, and is violent in its effects. It brings on pain that disappears as suddenly as it appears. It makes itself easily recognized by *heat, redness, burning,* and *throbbing,* moaning during sleep, half-awake-half-asleep condition, by its *hot head,* its **extreme sensitiveness* to pain and to special senses, and last but not least, by its fury and rage which I had the opportunity of once witnessing when a patient howled and growled like a tiger and flung at her innocent husband a dagger which luckily missed him by an inch. If I am still guilty of any omission in depicting this "fair lady" which is the etymological meaning of Belladonna, I would add : *spasms, jerkings, twitchings, dilated pupils,* and photophobia. The nature of *Belladonna* is to revolt at any recumbent position.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Adapted to bilious, lymphatic temperament. "Fleshy and phlegmatic persons of a plethoric habit who are subject to congestion, especially of the head." "Sensitive, nervous, and threatened with convulsions." Esp .adapted to chubby, large-headed children. "Women and children of light hair and blue eyes, fine complexion and delicate skin." Child is well one minute and sick the next. "Persons who are lively and entertaining when well, but violent and often delirious when sick."

MENTAL : 1. *Delirium.* Wild type. Delirium *violent,* and persistently so, or at least violence predominating. (*Hyos.* is occasionally violent in delirium, low grade of delirium predominating. *Hyos.* is pale, while *Bell.* is dark in face). Disposition to bite, tear things, strike and spit at those around ; loud laughing and grinding of teeth ; constant desire to spring out of bed ; tries to escape (*Hell.*). *Hyos.* suddenly sits up in bed from his quiet repose, stares around and then lies down as soon as asked to do so. 2. *Hallucinations.* Imagines he sees monsters, hideous faces, and various insects (*Stram.*) ; black animals, dogs, wolves. Fear of imaginary things, wants to run away from them. 3. *Desire to die.* And inclination for suicide. 4. *Apathy.* Great apathy, desire for solitude. Disinclined to talk, (or very *fast* talking).

PHYSICAL : *Sudden onset* of a disease with violent symptoms ; running of a regular course ; and then sudden subsidence. **Pains come on suddenly, and after a shorter or* *longer duration, disappear suddenly. Redness and bloatedness of face ;* full and quick pulse. Congestion to head, lungs, Rolling of head from side to side. **Head hot, while the hands and feet are cold. Dilated pupils. Heat, redness, burning* of affected parts. *Throbbing. *Violent throbbing of the carotids. Sleepy but cannot sleep. Starting as in fright when closing the eyes and during sleep. Sweat on covered parts. Child cries out suddenly and after a while ceases suddenly, as if nothing had been the matter.* Drowsiness with almost constant moaning. Moaning during sleep with half closed eyes. Children cry much and are very cross. *Child cries out in sleep* (*earache*). *Grinding of teeth.* Not much thirst, but desire to moisten the mouth often, or great thirst with desire for cold drinks. *No thirst with fever.* Mouth open. Constant chewing. Abdomen distended and tender. Nausea and vomiting. Involuntary urination. Twitching of muscles during sleep. *Glands swollen, tender, red. Alternate redness and paleness of skin.* Craves lemonade. Stool contains chalky lumps.

AGGRAVATION : Draft of air, esp. when it affects the *head.* (Patient wants to be wrapped up). Tendency to be chilled easily, with great sensibility to cold air. The patient is over-sensitive to pain, so that slight movement, least touch, **least jarring,* even *light* and *noise* aggravate sufferings. The sensitiveness to least jar in *Belladonna* is no joke. Sit as softly as you can on the bed of the patient, imperceptible jarring thus produced proves distressingly painful to him. You can hardly walk on the wooden floor without transmitting vibration to the affected parts, thereby exciting pain. *Even talking creates a concussion in sore parts.* Aggravation from **lying down* is a gem. Cases are on record wherein this isolated symptom covered a whole case.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Regarding pain and inflammation see above. There may be aggravation of symptoms after 3 P.M., at night, after midnight, while uncovering the head, in summer sun. Pains (as in pleurisy, pneumonia) worse from pressure (better—*Bry.*), so that there is aggravation from *lying on the affected side.* Headache or stiff neck from having the hair cut.

AMELIORATION : From bending affected parts backwards or inwards. From warmth. In colic, there is *tenderness to slight pressure but relief from hard pressure across the abdomen.* Better from standing. *Dioscorea* colic is worse from doubling up, but *relieved by stretching the body out and by walking about. Rhus tox.* colic compels one to walk bent, or lie on abdomen. *Colocynth* doubles up and seeks relief from pressure of any *hard object.*

MARKED FEATURES

Oversensitiveness : See AGGRAVATION. Oversensitive to opposition ; becomes furious. "*Abdomen tender, distended, aggravated by least jar, even of the bed ; obliged to walk with great care for fear of a jar.*" "Pain in right ilœ-cœcal region, aggravated by slightest touch even of the bed-cover."

Suddenness : Rapidity : See PHYSICAL. Complaints come on *suddenly.* In abscess pus develops with great rapidity. Eczema spreading with incredible and alarming rapidity (a case reported to me by Dr. D. B.). "Phlegmonous erysipelas which quickly goes on to suppuration." Sudden swelling of the affected parts. Congestion comes on suddenly. Convulsion with great suddenness. Sudden attacks of hoarseness. Fits of swooning with loss of sensation and of all motions, as in death. Ulcers rapidly form on inflamed and swollen tonsils. Instances of quick motion : 1. Eyes snap and move quickly. 2. Hasty drinking of water (as after convulsion and in fever).

Violence : See PHYSICAL. Symptoms violent, of great intensity. Violent throbbings in head. *Violent throbbings of the carotids. Violent grinding of teeth.* Vehement expirations. Violent beatings of heart, which sometimes are felt in the head. Violent convulsions, esp. in children, "distorting the body in every conceivable way, opisthotonos predominating." Dysentery : *tenesmus so severe as to cause shuddering.*

Heat : Redness : Burning : Throbbing : *Intense heat* in inflamed parts. In fever, skin dry and *intensely hot.* A sensation of *burning* is associated with this heat. The inflamed parts look red, sometimes *very red,* but with the progress of the inflammation, the parts look dark red. The inflammatory irritation is intense, parts *throb.* While the inflamed parts throb, the *carotids may throb,* nay, there may be throbbing all through the body. Inflammatory conditions of *Bell.* are particularly noticed in eyes, throat, ears, liver, brain. **Violent throbbing of carotids* is very characteristic. A fiery red spot on inflamed gland. In mastitis, *radiating redness,* or *red streaks running like radii from a central point.* Inflamed parts swell rapidly. In bleeding blood *feels hot as it passes.*

Dryness : Great dryness of mucous membranes. Dryness of nose, mouth, tongue, and air passages (dry cough). Dryness as well as sensation of dryness.

Constriction : This constriction or contraction is observed in orifices, sphincters, "circular fibres of blood-vessels", and the contractions are as a rule of a circular character. Uterus feels tightened as with a cord going round it, as with a clutch of fingers, frustrating labor and obstructing menstrual flow (dysmenorrhæa). Constriction of anus with a sensation of constant pressure thereto ; also pains of a constricting character in abdomen, relieved by bending forward and by pressure are symptoms in *Bell.* dysentery. *Spasmodic constrictions* are very marked. *Spasmodic contraction of os uteri,* which is hot, tender, moist, rigid (does not dilate to facilitate labor). Spasmodic contraction of uterus and hæmorrhage. Hour-glass contraction, hæmorrhage (*Bell.* helps a good deal, but then surgical aid is required). Spasmodic constriction of throat ; degultition difficult ; there may be complete inability to swallow even the least liquid, which frequently passes out of the nostrils.

Spasm : Twitchings : Jerkings : Convulsion of children with fever and *hot head, red face, violent distortion of body* (without fever—*Mag-p.*). "Extraordinary twitching of face." *Sudden jerking while falling asleep and during sleep.*

Bleeding : *Blood feels hot as it passes* (nose-bleed, uterine hæmorrhage, etc.). Uterine hæmorrhage : Profuse discharge of bright red blood, *which feels hot as it escapes from vulva.* Frequently called for in uterine hæmorrhage after labour. Blood sometimes is *offensive. Flow of bright red blood mixed with clots from uterus.* Bell. is strongly indicated in uterine hæmorrhage when it is associated with *great soreness* and sensitiveness to *least jar.* Bleeding of nose with flushed face.

Paralytic conditions : Paralysis of neck of bladder. Arms heavy, as if paralyzed. Trembling of limbs. Tottering gait. Trembling of knees. *First stage of locomotor ataxia.* Paralysis of one and spasms of the other side. Heaviness, trembling, and paralytic weakness of tongue, with difficult and stuttering speech. Paralysis of auditory nerves ; humming and roaring in ears ; hardness of hearing. CLARKE mentions of a cure of a very chronic case of deafness effected by DR. COOPER with single drop doses of *Bell.* mother tincture.

Right-sidedness : Predominantly a right-sided remedy. Right eye, right ear, right chest, right leg., right hand, but *left* side of mouth and throat principally affected. Paralysis of right side of face.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

"Air-sickness" in aviators. As a preventive.—Scarlatina : eruptions *perfectly smooth and of bright scarlet hue.*—Cough dry, excited by tickling in larynx.—Boring head into the pillow (*Apis, Bell, Podo.*)—Back aches as if it would break (as if broken—*Mag-c., Graph., Phos.*).—Blindness at night (moon-blindnees).—Swelling of feet.—Phlegmasia alba dolens.—Nightmare.—Dryness of mouth, without thirst.—Tongue red, hot, dry, with red edges and white in the middle ; papillæ bright red, prominent.—Profuse salivation.—Pressure downward as if the contents of abdomen would issue through vulva ; worse mornings ; better standing or sitting erect (compare *Lil-t.*, Sep.).—The transverse colon protrudes like a pad (in colic)—Gums swollen with dry hot mouth (dentition).

RELATIONSHIP.—*Bell.* is the acute of *Calc-carb*, which is often required to complete a cure when ailments, particularly congestive conditions such as headache, convulsion, etc. makes their appearance repeatedly. *Calcarea*, therefore, is complementary to *Bell.*

Potency : 3x, 30, 200.

BENZOIC ACID

INTRODUCTORY.—The most marked feature of the remedy is its characteristic odour of urine, which is the concomitant of prime importance of a number of affections, such as asthma, diarrhœa, enuresis, gout, rheumatism, quinsy, dropsy, headache, ulcers, amenorrhœa, gonorrhœa.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Gouty and rheumatic diathesis. Such diathesis may or may not be engrafted on gonorrhœal or syphilitic constitution. Syphylitic and gonorrhœal subjects.

MIND : Inclination to dwell on unpleasant subjects ; if he saw anyone deformed, it made him shudder. While writing often omits words. Depression.

PHYSICAL : Sense of smell diminished. Copper-coloured spots on face. Weariness and lassitude. Pains suddenly change their locality (syphilis). Profuse sweat without relief. Anxiety with sweating. Night sweat. Sweat with aromatic odour. Cold sweat : on head; on face; on feet. Tongue spongy on surface with deep cracks and spreading ulcers. Itching in various parts. Trembling with palpitation of heart. Stool copious, watery, white, or light-coloured ; like soap-suds (first portion) ; *excessively offensive*, scenting the whole house. Characteristic urine (see MARKED FEATURES).

AGGRAVATION : The patient is chilly ; symptoms are aggravated in open air, by uncovering. Motion aggravates most symptoms, but headache is better from rest. May be added : Horripilation or chilliness before stool.

AMELIORATION : From heat. From profuse urine. Gouty pains and their accompaniments, such as headache and sensitiveness to cold air, all worse when urine is scanty, but as soon as urine is copious and full of uric acid deposits, gouty symptoms disappear, only to reappear soon after flow of urine has become scanty.

MARKED FEATURES

Pungency : Urine is pungent, strong-smelling, generally also dark. Odour is "*intensely urinous.* Urine may also smell like the *odour of hippuric acid,* that is to say, like the odour of horse's urine. All these odours of urine refer to *freshly voided* urine, and not to urine that has remained on sheets for a long time or to urine which has decomposed sometime after it has been voided. *Benz-ac. has also strong ammoniacal odour* in freshly voided urine which is highy coloured. The colour is not of much importance, but when it is **dark brown and the urinous odour is intensely strong,* the urine is supremely typical of *Benz-ac.* Stool is also of strong urinous odour. Even the patient may smell like strong urine.

Alternation : Migration : Rheumatic pains, in extremities cease and heart is affected, and such rheumatism of heart and that of extremities alternate one with the other. This means that when rheumatism migrates to the extremities, fingers, toes, knees, heart is relieved. "Alternation of profound sleep with prolonged periods of wakefulness." Among all joints knees are predominantly attacked by the drug. Swelling of knees ; cracking of knees on motion. Pains change place incessantly, but are most constant about heart. Lastly, gouty-rheumatic symptoms alternate with urinary symptoms, as mentioned before. "Old nodes become painful, and as the pains abate, palpitation sets in, ceasing only when the pains increase."

Itching : Itching on various parts ; aggreeable sensation on being scratched, but leaving a burning. Itching of septum ; on chin ; on glans ; on sulcus behind corona.

Nodes : Concretions : Gouty concretions ; painful gouty nodes on upper and lower extremities ; cracking in knee-joint.

Side : Direction : Most of the symptoms go from left to right, and from below upward, esp. in gout and rheumatism.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

"Child wants to be nursed in the arms, will not be laid down."—*Dribbling of offensive urine in old men*—Vesical catarrh after suppressed gonorrhœa.—Long-continued dry cough, after suppressed gonorrhœa.—"Swelling and pain of right knee." Sensation of lump, swelling, or constriction in throat. —Cough followed by green expectoration.—Urine effervescing with hydrocholoric acid.—Asthma with inflammatory rheumatism.—Bunion.—Syphilitic spots and marks.

RELATIONSHIP.—Useful after *Colch.* fails in gout ; after abuse of *Copaiva* in gonorrhœa.

COMPARISONS.—A few notes regarding odour of urine: *Coca*—Ammonical after checked gonorrhœa. *Arg-m.*—Sweetish in diabetes. *Nat-c.*, *Nit-ac.*, *Benz-ac.*—Like horse's urine. *Ind.*—Horribly offensive, after standing a short time. *Nit-ac.*—Strong on being voided (syphilis).

Potency: 30, 200.

BERBERIS VULGARIS

(Barberry)

INTRODUCTORY.—*Berberis* is a medicine which does not lend itself to wide application. Its sphere of action is limited, but, at all events, it is one of the most important of remedies.

It is remarkably quick in its action. In my hands it has worked wonders in kidney troubles with the speed of a lamp-lighter.

Berberis prefers to attack the lumbear region, **kidneys*, liver,*bladder*, uterus, joints, and lastly testicles, and the spermatic cords.

It is frequently called for in the biliary and gall-stone colic.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTIBILITY: Bilious diathesis. Cases where the renal and vesical symptoms predominate. Gouty and rheumatic states are associated with liver and kidney distrubances, (heart mostly affected—*Benz-ac.*). Persons who are mentally and physically fatigued. "Acts well in fleshy persons, good livers, but with little endurance." (W. BOFRICKE). Old gouty constitutions. "Prematurely old and wrinkled men and women." (KENT). Face "usually expressive of deep-seated disease,"—face pale, sickly, cheeks hollow, eyes sunken with blue circle around. "Phthisical conditions." (KENT).

MENTAL: Indifferent, calm, apathetic. Dispositon to take fright. Intellectual labours prove fatiguing, esp. in morning. Mind weak, forgetful. Melancholy with inclination to weep.

PHYSICAL: "Great lassitude, increased by walking, or by remaining long in a standing posture." Slightest effort is fatiguing, causes fainting. Weakness, which even induces trembling. Fainting, after having been in a carriage. *Sensation of a tight cap pressing upon the whole scalp. Puffy feeling in head; as if it were becoming larger. Nausea before breakfast, better after.* Digestion slow and feeble. Great sleepiness during day and after dinner. Diminished sexual desire. In women; orgasm delayed, or total aversion to coition; coition painful; coition prostrating in effect. 'Everything excites sweating."

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms): All pains are worse from motion. Pains not worse from pressure, but worse from lying, sitting, but better from *standing*. In lumbago, soreness is so great that he cannot bear jarring or "stepping as from a carriage to the pavement." Movement excites or aggravates urinary complaints and the majority of the symptoms in the male genital parts.

MARKED FEATURES

Pains : Berberis seems to defy an analytical study. It is all pains. Everything centres round pain, particularly pains in lumbar region, kidney, ureter, bladder, urethra and liver. Then, there are pains in uterus, ovaries, vagina, testes, spermatic cords. It has also pains in joints.

To analyse the pains of *Berberis :* 1. It has sticking, digging, tearing, cutting, stabbing, shooting, twinging, stitching, burning pains. Also "bubbling stitches", or simply bubbling sensation in various parts, esp. in kidneys (*Med.*). 2. *Pains wander and fly about from place to place ;* appear and disappear ; and as they appear they cause the patient "to scowl and make a sharp noise." 3. Pains do not follow any definite direction. They may "shoot up or down, or both ways,"—they fly at no particular direction. 4. *Radiating pains ; *pains radiating from one point.*

Now, note the following characteristic symptoms :—

RENAL COLIC : Sticking, digging, tearing or pulsative pains in region of one kidney or both, worse from deep pressure, *extending from kidney to bladder and urethra, with urging to urinate.*

GALL-STONE COLIC : Twinging, shooting pains. (Such pains are also found in gouty constitutions accompanied by characteristic urinary and liver symptoms of the remedy.) "Shooting, burning, pressing, in region of gall-bladder ; pains come on spasmodically and are confined to a small spot ; slimy, dark urine, with heavy sediment, with pains in back and hips." (LILIENTHAL).

HEPATITIS : "Pressure and stitches in hepatic region. Sharp, pinching pains in liver, which come suddenly and with great severity, at times causing him to hold his breath, bend over, with redness of face." (LILIENTHAL). Clay-coloured stool.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

"*Pain from back to stomach, or vice versa,* going round abdomen towards the bladder."—Gall-stone colic with jaundice. —*Fistula in ano.*— When fistula in ano has closed up after it has been operated upon and shooting, twinging pains and other sufferings (short cough, chest complaints) appear in their turn (*Cal.-p.*, Sil)—"*Stitching, cutting pain from left kidney following course of ureter into bladder and urethra* (*Tab.*—right kidney, *Lyc.*)." Renal colic, *worse left side.*—Burning and soreness in region of kidney.—*Numbness, stiffness, and lameness in kidney region.—Urination accompanied by pains in thighs and loins.*— Dragging or lancinating pains in spermatic cords extending into testes.—"Uterine symptoms and leucorrhœa associated with painful urinary symptoms."—Pressure on making water. Sensation of burning in bladder. Burning pains in urethra when making water, and afterwards, but esp. at other times.—In dysmenorrhœa, great chilliness, pains radiating in all directions down thighs and calves of legs ; "flow too scanty, too short, consisting of grayish serum or mucus, or *black drops of filthy slime*,"—Urine : slimy when passed, deposits copious loamy yellowish sediment ; blood-red with thick slimy mucus ; greenish, depositing mucus ; with thick *mucus* and *bright red mealy sediment.—Neuralgia under finger-nails*, with swelling of finger-joints.—Rheumatic pains in shoulders, arms, hands, and fingers, legs and feet.—*Backache with severe prostration.—Cold sensation* in various parts, as if spattered with cold water.

RELATIONSHIP.—Follows well after : *Bry.*, *Kali-bi.*, *Rhus.*, *Sul.* "An occasional dose of *Lyc.* helped action of *Berberis.*"

Potency : 30, 200.

BORAX

(Biborate of Soda)

INTRODUCTORY.—The three great keynotes of the remedy in order of importance are : 1. **Intolerance of downward motion* ; 2. *Tendency to be frightened and startled at any sudden noise, however trifling it may be* ; 3. Apthous ulceration of the mucous membranes.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : It is pre-eminently a remedy for children, especially when they are passing through the period of dentition, but more particularly in nursing infants. "Flesh grows soft and flabby." "Wrinkled skin."

MENTAL : 1. *Dread of downward motion.* In nearly all complaints this keynote is present. Child springs up suddenly, throws up its hands, has anxious look on being laid down on bed, or when carried downstairs ; "even when asleep it suddenly awakes by the downward motion to put it in its little bed" ; child dreads the motion of rocking. Patient is afraid of *going down stairs*, can't swing, *can't ride down hill.* There may be anxiety even when riding on a horse-back. *Borax* has also vertigo and sickness produced by riding, esp. when the back-seat of the vehicle has been occupied. *Borax*, therefore, should not be overlooked, although *Cocculus* is highly reputed for car-sickness. 2. *Tendency to be frightened and startled.* Sensitiveness to sudden noise as that of a "distant shot which causes violent starting." Patient is easily frightened and startled at any trifling noise, such as, that of the snap of a match, fall of a door latch, rustling of paper, rustling of dress, a cough, a sneeze. Descending on a lift causes *distressingly* anxious feeling. Lastly, children may be sleeping quietly, but they are apt to awake suddenly, screaming and grasping sides of cradle, without any apparent cause of thier doing so. 3. *Hard thinking nauseating.* "When engaged in thinking at his work, strong nausea." 4. *Uneasiness.* Uneasiness in the whole body, which does not permit to remain long in the same place. All these symptoms are expressive of *excessive nervousness.*

PHYSICAL : "The least noise causes an infant to awaken, and it cries all the time, and does not thrive." Poorly nourished, flesh relaxed, emaciated (flabby child becomes emaciated). Pale, clay-colour face. Skin pale or livid. Puffy face. Hot head of infants with heat of mouth and palms. Apthæ on tongue and inside of cheeks. Palate of infants looks wrinkled, *with screaming when nursing. Infants scream before urinating ;* urine hot, of a pungent and fetid odour. Legs jerk when falling asleep. Loss of appetite ; cannot digest. Want of strength, esp. in joints. Desire for sour things. Cob-web sensations.

AGGRAVATION : From **downward motion.* From *sudden noises.* From damp and unsettled weather. During and after a meal.

AMELIORATION : At 11 p.m. "Anxiety increased until 11 p.m." In insane people, nervous excitement maintains its course till 11 p.m., when it subsides (like a sudden lull after a raging storm).

MARKED FEATURES

Oversensitiveness : All the mental symptoms are expressive of oversensitiveness. Skin which is unhealthy looking seems to participate in this characteristic. Every injury tends to ulceration; skin difficult to heal. Lastly, too great sensibility of eyes to candle-light.

Apthous state: Apthous ulceration of the mucous membranes. Apthæ on tongue and inside of cheeks; may bleed while eating.

Wrinkling: Wrinkled skin. Palate of infants looks wrinkled, *with screaming when nursing.*

Soreness: Apthæ so sore and tender that they prevent nursing; child lets go nipple and cries with pain and vexation, or else refuses breast altogether. Soreness of urethra (mucous membrane inflamed) so that the child screams before urinating (with the desire to urinate the child is overwhelmed with the dread of pain that would shortly ensue). "Frequent urination preceded by cries." "Orifice of urethra pains as if sore, after urination." Nostrils ulcerated with great soreness, pain and swelling of tip of nose. Inflammation of eyes, esp. in the canthi, with excoriation (soreness) of the edges of eyelids; nocturnal agglutination. Muco-cutaneous surfaces are sore.

Conflicting attitude: *Borax* does not spare even the mother that nurses the infant. Nursing is painful; pain after nursing; when the child has nursed she is obliged to compress the breast with the hand because *it aches from being empty. Borax* even affects the milk of the mother which is "too thick and tastes badly." The infant loathes the breast (because milk tastes bad). In case nursing itself is not painful, *Borax* may induce *pain in opposite breast, as the child nurses.* Empty feeling in mammae, after the child has nursed.

Heat: Heat in single parts: mouth, head, palms, thighs, vagina, etc. Hot head of babies. Leucorrhœal discharge *unusually hot.*

Boiled-starch-like discharge: Leucorrhœa: albuminous discharge like the white of eggs or boiled starch, with sensation as if warm water was escaping; "just *midway between the menstrual terms* (may be for two weeks)." (*Bovista* has leucorrhœa *for a few days before or a few days after the period*).

Greenish discharge: Accumulation of thick greenish mucus in nose. Greenish slimy evacuations in children.

Undisciplined hair: Hairs and eyelashes seem to behave in an undisciplined and wanton fashion. Hair becomes entangled; is rough and frowsy; splits, sticks together at the tips: "if these bunches are cut off, they form again, cannot be combed smooth (*Fluor-ac.*, *Lyc.*, *Psor.*, *Tub.*)." Eyelashes turn inward towards the eyes and inflame it. Tendency to "wild hairs."

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Red shining tip of nose; *red noses of young women.*—Cough with expectoration of *the smell and taste of mould;* expectoration of mucus with streaks of blood (lung troubles, phthisis).—Infant cyanotic from birth.—Chancres studding the prepuce.—Granular eyelids.—Pain in region of stomach, after lifting heavy weights, extending into small of back, quite incapacitating one.—*Membranous dysmenorrhoea* associated with violent labor-like pains before and during the flow, with sensation as if the uterus would be expelled; relieved when membrane is expelled (nervous symptoms of *Borax* should confirm the selection of the remedy).

Relationship.—Incompatible : should not be used before or after *Acetic acid*, vinegar, wine.

Potency : 30, 200.

BROMIUM
(Bromine)

Introductory.—*Chlorine*, *Bromine*, and *Iodine* are the three elements that appear in this order in nature's keyboard of elements (I here refer to the amazing periodic law of chemistry). Just as in the chemical properties so in their proving they have exhibited marked similarities which in themselves constitute a very intersting study.

All these elements have produced in their proving *spasm of the glottis* (most marked, however, in *Chlorine*, as is quite natural from the fact that Chlorine is the most pungent of these elements, and most chemically active too), *membranous exudates, inflammation and rawness of the mucous membranes, and glandular swelling, induration and even abscess.* Mentally all have a very peculiar sort of *anxious apprehensiveness.*

All of these are suffocative remedies ; while *Bromine* inspires with great difficulty, with *Iodine* the chief difficulty lies in *exhaling.* Aggravation from warmth is a leading modality of both *Bromine* and *Iodine.* While *Bromine* acts best in the blue-eyed, *Iodine* prefers the black-eyed patients.

Bromine particularly affects the *larynx* and *respiration.* Next in importance is its affinity for glands, in particular, the *parotid.*

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

Adaptability: Especially adapted to persons "with *light-blue eyes, flaxen hair, light eye-brows, fair delicate skin.*" In acute conditions, *Bromium* prefers to act on *blonde, red-cheeked scrofulous girls.* In chronic constitutional *Bromine* conditions, flushed face gives place to greyish, earthly complexion, and the face has oldish appearance. Scrofulous and tuberculous constitutions.

Mental: 1. *Anxiety.* A very peculiar sort of anxious apprehension. This anxiety hardly pertains to the mind. It originates in some bodily derangement (affections of heart and lungs) and finds expression in symptoms which follow. The patient expects to see things jump around the floor ; feels as if he would see something if he should turn round; as if some one were behind him. Anxiety is associated with most complaints. 2. *Depression.* Great depression of spirits.

Physical: Nose-bleed. palpitation. Exertion causes oppression at heart. Great prostration. Tremulousness all over. Desire for acids which aggravate and cause diarrhœa. Tympanitic distension of abdomen and passing of much wind. Nervous palpitation. *Icy coldness of forearms.* Inspiration very difficult. Continued yawning and drowsiness with the respiratory troubles.

Aggravation: The most marked modality is aggravation from **warmth.* Patient is *easily overheated.* Heat of sun or warmth or warmth of room or warmth from being wrapped up excites ailments. Kent describes an aspect of this modality. In a diphtheria epidemic a child easily affected by warmth may get it from being wrapped up and thus overheated. But when down with a complaint, the patient is remarkably sensitive to cold (to cold drafts). A *Bromium* patient is upset by cold water, cold diet, cold damp weather. In croup, child "jumps up for want of breath while eating or drinking anything cold, better after warm, even hot drinks." Easily chilled when hot. "*Weak and easily overheated, then sweaty and sensitive to drafts.*" Aggravation from evening to midnight.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Cough worse entering a warm room. Diarrhœa after eating *oysters*. After eating, diarrhœa, vomiting. Hoarseness or loss of voice from getting overheated. Pain in stomach excited by hot food or drink (when stomach is ulcerated or when it tends to ulcerate). Aggravation from dust is rather important. "Sneezing, hoarseness, irritation in the respiratory tract from picking up and handling dusty things." (KENT). Asthma excited by inhaling dust (from my own clinical experience).

AMELIORATION: Complaints better at sea. For instance, *Bromium* may be of benefit in asthma which is better at sea, *Asthma of sailors as soon as they come ashore* (relieved when they go to sea aagin) CLARKE writes something different. "It has amelioration at the sea-side (OPP. *Nat-mur.*); but aggravation in sailors when coming ashore." Thus according to CLARKE amelioration at the sea-side is the rule, the case of sailors being exception.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

Glands, affinity for: Scrofulous or tuberculous *enlargement and induration of glands, especially, on lower jaw* and throat. Glands, *parotid, thyroid,* ovaries, mammæ, testes seldom suppurate. *Parotid gland occasionally suppurates.* In case of suppuration, a peculiarity is: "persistent hardness of the gland around the opening." Another peculiarity of *Bromium* glands (whether suppurating or not): great amount of heat. Testicles: "swollen, hard and perfectly smooth, and unduly hot." (FARRINGTON). Hard goitre (*Spong.*). Hard goitre cured with *Bromium when Iodium* failed. Glands enlarge slowly.

Spasm: Constriction: Suffocation: As when inhaling the pungent fumes of Bromine, so in its proving it has produced sudden spasm or constriction of the throat and arrest of inhalation (difficulty of getting air *into lung*). This spasm of glottis (or laryngisms stridulus) is, however, very marked in *Chlorine.* Child turns blue in face and becomes convulsed. Such spasms take place by spells. Often accompanies croup when child is suddenly aroused by *suffocative fits.* "Gasping and suffering for breath with wheezing and rattling in larynx." Breathing may be sawing, whistling, or rattling with danger of suffocation from accumulation of too much phlegm in larynx(*Ant.-t.* lower down in chest). Exception regarding suffocation :—Membranous and diphtheritic croup : with all the croupy sound, there is *much rattling of mucus in larynx* with each inspiartion and expiration and during cough, but no *chocking in the cough (as in Hepar).* Dyspnœa : inspiration very difficult ; cannot inspire deep enough. Sensation as if air passages were full of smoke. "Even a small goitre oppresses."

Rawness : Soreness : Excoriation : *Acrid, burning coryza, with corrosive soreness of nose.* Scraping and rawness in larynx provoking cough. Swallowing difficult, esp. of fluids. *Bromium* soreness is, as a rule, below the larynx. Swelling and induration of left testicle, with sore pain. Suppurating parotid (esp. left) discharging watery, excoriating fluid. Raw, sore feeling in larynx from inhaled air.

Coldness : Coldness and sensation of coldness. *Icy coldness forearms.* Hands cold and moist. Cold sensation in larynx when inspiring (*Rhust-t., Sulph.*) ; better after shaving (worse after shaving, *Carbo-an.*) In laryngitis, the parts feel as if covered with velvet (this sensation is caused by the great coldness of the parts). Swelling and induration of left testis with sensation of coldness.

Palpitation : Accompanies many complaints. "Palpitation with nausea, palpitation with headache, palpitation with various kinds of nervous excitement." (Kent). Violent palpitation worse lying left side ; hypertrophy, particularly hypertrophy of heart from gymnastic in growing boys.

Nose-bleed : Accompanies many complaints, esp. of chest, which is relieved by it.

Upward progress : Diphtheria begins in larynx and extends upwards ; *chest pains run upward.* Sometimes the direction of extension may be just the reverse. Diphtheria begins in throat and runs down to larynx. Malignant forms of diphtheria invading *larynx and extending down to respiratory organs,* associated with *great prostration. Cold first affects the larynx and then proceed upward (Merc.-s.,* Sep.) or may go downward. Pain in heart going up to axilla.

Pseudo-membraneous formations : Membranous croup or diphtheria : membrane seems to be running up from larynx and throat (also, reverse of it). *Membranous dysmenorrhoea,* with violent contractive spasm before and during menses, lasting for hours, leaving abdomen sore, passing membranous shreds ; loud emission of flatus from vagina. Stool : painless, *odourless,* like scraping of intestines (like gut). Such diarrhœa is, however, as rare as the passing of wind from vagina.

Prostration : *Bromium* is often "extremely sick" (due to malignancy of complaint as in diphtheria) with "deathly weakness". Tremulousness all over. Great weakness and lassitude after all the symptoms have passed off ; in diphtheria.

Left-sidedness : Principally affects the left side. Migraine, chiefly left-sided, worse from stooping, esp. after drinking milk. *Left-sided mumps.* Left side of throat ; left testis. Dull pain in left ovary. Induration of left ovary. Sharp shooting pain in left breast, worse pressure. Exception :—Right lung is most affected by *Bromium.* Tuberculosis of right lung. Stitches in right side of chest.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Sensation of cobweb on face.—Burning from mouth to stomach.—Swelling of scrotum (with chronic gonorrhœa).—Vertigo which is worse from running water ; when stepping on bridge.

TONSILITIS : Tonsils deep red and swollen, covered with a net-work of dilated bloodvessels and corroded places ; fluid more painful to swallow than solid. Such tonsilits when accompanied by swelling of external glands is forerunner of tuberculosis.

• PILES : Worse from cold or warm water, but better from *wetting the part with saliva ;* blind, intensely painful, with black diarrhœic stools.

RELATIONSHIP.—Useful after *Iod., Phos.,* and *Spong.*
Potency : 30, 200, 1,000.

BRYONIA ALBA

[Wild Hops]

INTRODUCTORY.—*Bryonia* is a polychrest remedy called for in the treatment of various kinds of ailments.

It is not rapid and violent in its action at the onset of an acute ailment like *Acon.*, and *Bell.*, but goes deeper into the constitution, although not as deep as *Sulphur.* Often when *Acon.* ceases to act, *Bryonia* comes into play, and lastly, what the latter leaves unaccomplished is taken up by *Sulphur* which then completes the cure. This is very often the case in fever, pleurisy, pneumonia.

The most leading keynotes are : 1. **Aggravation from motion,* 2. **Amelioration from pressure,* 3. **Dryness of mucous membrane,* 4. *Excessive thirst,* 5. *Stitching pains,* 6. *Dizziness.*

Bryonia resents suppression and repercussion.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Persons of gouty and rheumatic diathesis. Tendency to *bilious attacks.* Persons of black hair, dark complexion, firm muscular fibre. Also, dry, nervous, slender people. As a rule, chilly. Persons who over-eat (gourmands), are accustomed to rich living. Constitutions in which attacks of cold lead to catarrhal congestions. Venous, sluggish.

MENTAL : 1. *Irritation.* Exceedingly irritable, and inclined to be vehement and angry. 2. *Fear.* Anxiety and inqueititude, with fear of the future. Despair of being cured with fear of death. 2. *Eccentricity.* "Desire things immediately which are not to be had, or which when offered are refused." "He wants something and he knows not what." "Children dislike to be carried or to be raised. In mild delirium or drowsy conditions, patient *wants to get out of bed and go home* (*Act-r.*, *Hyos.*). Irrational talk and *prattling about one's business*, worse after 3 p.m. (Vivid dreams of the transactions of the day).

PHYSICAL : *Desires to lie down, remain quiet.* **Aversion to least motion.* Dryness of mucous membrane. **Thirst for large quantities at long intervals. Nausea and fainting on sitting up. Bitter taste in mouth*, and of food. *Full, quick, hard pulse.* Craves what he cannot relish. Constipation ; *large hard, dry stool.* Nose-bleed. "Frequent desire to take a long breath ; *must* expand the lungs." "Constant disposition to sigh." Constant inclination to yawn. Drowsiness with half-closed eyes. "Physical weakness, all pervading apathy." Chewing motions of mouth. Hard nodositis. Hair very greasy. Sweat oily, greasy, sour-smelling on head (and the whole body) during sleep ; at night, esp. towards morning.

AGGRAVATION: *Bryonia* aggravation from motion is no joke Worse from motion—motion caused by changing position by jar, by any effort (effort to talk,to think,to couch,to move eyeballs,to wink, even to see and to hear). Bryonia patient requires deep breathing, but as it excites pain (lungs), takes short,, rapid breaths which are panting. Light intolerable (wants to remain in darkness). All noises are insupportable to the ears. The interpretation is that light and sound vibrations respectively carry motion to the muscles of accommodation and to auditory nerves. **Dizziness or fainting on sitting up.* Sitting up on raising the head from pillow may also excite nausea and vomiting. Patient, therefore, **desires absolute rest, both physical and mental.*

Next to "motion" comes "heat". Worse from becoming overheated. *Worse in hot weather*, or when warm weather sets in after cold days. Worse in a warm room. Stuffy room is intolerable (suffers in church, cinema). *Child kicks the covers off.*

Worse from *eating.* Intolerance of vegetables. Ailments from vexation, mortification, chagrin, *anger* (*Col. Staph.*)

Most symptoms are worse at 9 p.m. and particularly on *first rising up in the morning.*

Aggravation from suppression, the non-appearing or the imperfect appearing of discharges and eruptions. Ailments from suppression of milk. *Milk-leg* (pale, pink swelling).

Aggravation (relating to particular symptoms): Chill, fever, delirium, etc., begin at 9 p.m. Cough, headache, gouty states worse after eating. Toothache worse from warmth. Chill worse in a warm room. Asthmatic attacks from being overheated. Diarrhœa in the morning, as soon as he moves. Diarrhœa provoked by *the least movement*, even of a hand or foot. Diarrhœa *during* a spell of hot weather. Cough worse on entering a warm room; from deep inspiration. Digestion impaired in summer. Complaints caused by cold, dry air (*Acon.*).

Amelioration : From **pressure* (from **lying on painful side, from bandaging*, etc.). From *cool open air.* From **keeping perfectly still.*

Amelioration (relating to particular symptoms): In a very malignant type of dysentery which baffled the skill of both allopaths and homœopaths for days, a layman consulted my book on therapeutics and found the following symptoms which corresponded to the case. "Pain and stool provoked by *motion*, even by turning in bed. **Wants to keep very still.*" He then administered a dose of *Bryonia* 200 and just in a few hours cured the case declared as hopeless. As a rule warmth aggravates ailments but pains in joints and limbs are better from warmth. *Bryonia* has many opposite modalities no doubt, but the very distinctive image of the drug atones for its perversion in modalities, and thus renders selection easy. *Bryonia* complaints are relieved by free perspiration.

MARKED FEATURES

Torpor : Sluggishness : In acute conditions, complaints develop slowly. No violence at the onset of an attack but complaints increase into violence. After taking cold, complaints appear after a day or two and not in a few hours as with *Acon.* "Slow, sluggish, passive and insiduous in its approach and progress." "Slowly advancing, forcible processes, localizing in unyielding tissues." Derlirium is mild ; in his drowsy condition the patient is under the delusion that he is somewhere else and *wants to go home.*

Dulness in sensations : flat, insipid taste ; confusion of letters when reading ; sensation of torpor in palms of hands.

Dryness : Deficient secretion : *Dryness everywhere. Dryness of mucous membranes*, especially of mouth and stomach. This is due to deficient secretion. Dry mouth. Lips dry, parched, cracked, sometimes bleeding. Deficient secretion of gastric juice leads to indigestion. Food lies heavy (undigested in stomach. Pressure as of stone in pit of stomach, relieved by eructation (*Nux.*, *Puls.*). *Dry* (*scanty or no expectoration*) *hard, painful cough*, as if from stomach ; worse after eating or drinking. *Large, very dry, hard stool. Stool hard, dark brown or black, dry as if burnt.* Dry, burning heat (fever). Dry, friction sound (pleurisy). Failure or scanty supply of milk (use *Bryonia* 200). In mothers, for obvious reasons, sometimes milk needs drying up. In such cases prescribe a few doses of *Bryonia* 3x. Urine scanty, reddish, and hot. Scanty urine after violent exertion. Lastly, even amenorrhœa (from being overheated, from exertion). But , sweat profuse night and morning.

Thirst, excessive : **Thirst for large quantities at long intervals. Mouth is always dry. Nux-mos.* has *dry mouth and throat without thirst.*

Stitches : Serous membranes affected : At the onset of serous inflammations (for instance, peritonitis, pericarditis, meningitis, esp. pleurisy) medicines like *Acon., Fer-phos., Bell.*, etc. are generally called for to meet the violent inflammatory symptoms. *Bryonia* most frequently comes into play when effusion begins as manifested by friction sounds and as indicated by **stitching pains worse from motion.* The patient lies on the affected part, so as *to keep the part at rest.*

Bursting : Soreness : Hurting of distant parts ; Heaviness : *Bursting, splitting headache*, as if everything would be pressed out ; worse from stooping, motion, etc. Great fulness and *heaviness* in head. Soreness and aching of eyes when moving them. While coughing, chest feels as if it would burst. Cough hurts *distant parts such* as head, chest, stomach, liver, etc. ; holds the part which is painful when coughing, as pressure gives relief. Liver sore and feels heavy, relief from lying on it. Mastitis : breasts swollen, hard as stone, pale, hot, painful, **feel heavy, must support the breasts* (*Phyt.*). Scalp sore, every hair painful ; dandruff. *Feeling of heavy load in stomach* (dyspepsia). Groins sore before menses.

Hardness : In mastitis breast is stony hard. Hard nodositis, in several parts of the skin, like small indurated glands. *Dry, hard stool.* Hard swelling round the navel. Hard mucus drying in crusts in nose. Induration of breast from diminished or retarded serection of breast.

Hastiness : Breathing panting, short, very rapid. In typhoid conditions when aroused from stupor drinks impetuously or hastily. Speech is hasty (delirium)' Urgent inclination to make water, without power of retention.

Irritation : "Irritability of mind and tissues runs through the remedy" (CLARKE). See MENTAL. Gastric irritation characterized by *hiccough*, belching, nausea, vomiting (of bile) is very marked. Eating causes extreme pain in stomach which is sensitive to slight pressure (gastro-enteritis). Dry spasmodic cough with *gagging and vomiting.*

Swelling: Swelling of legs. Dropsical swellings. Dropsical swelling of abdomen. "Joints red, swollen, stiff, with stitching pains from slightest motion." Synovial swellings. Even a case of congenital hydrocele cured by CLARKE. Pale, tense (not œdematous), hot swelling.' Red, shining swelling of some parts of body, with shooting during movement.

Rheumatic pains: *Muscular rheumatism;* muscles sore to touch, sometimes swollen, worse from least motion. *Stitching tearing pains worse from least motion. Articular* rheumatism; pains and swelling do not change locality at all or very slowly. (See SWELLING).

Fever, full of: Almost all kinds of fever are amenable to its action. Especially, often called for in bilious, typhoid and remittent fevers. In intermittent fever, *great thirst during chill, and still greater in heat.* I cured a violent type of malarial fever with this symptom, associated with dry mouth, hasty drinking of cold water and hasty speech with three doses of *Bryonia* 30 repeated every two hours during the heat stage (although the general rule is to administer medicine in the stage of apyrexia).

Suppression: Repercussion: Nose-bleed appears as a vicarious flow in cases of menorrhagia, or *nose-bleed when menses should appear* (*Phos.*). Vicarious menstruation (nose-bleed, hæmoptysis). Vicarious menstruation when flow is suddenly checked from cold. Ailments from suppression of milk (milk-leg fever, etc.). Complaints (such as meningitis) from suppression, non-develpment, or imperfect develpment of eruptions of acute exanthema. "Painful, continued fevers; typhoid, catarrhal,etc., after suppressions."*Diarrhoea from suddenly checked perspiration in hot weather.* May add: Headache from constipation (*Aloe, Collin., Op.*).

Metastasis: Metastasis of rheumatism to eyes. Shooting pains through eyeballs into back of head.

Right-sidedness: Rather difficult to say which side *Bryonia* prefers. Pneumonia (right). Nausea worse lying on right side. Stitches at right scapula. Pain over left eye. Left ovarian pain, better lying on painful side. Pleuritic stitches, worse left side.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Frequent sneezing.—Sneezing between coughs.—Children pick the lips.—Sordes on teeth.—Tongue thickly coated white. —Tongue coated white down the middle, the edges may be quite clean.—Brown, thin, fæcal stools.—Involuntary stools while asleep. Stool smells of old cheese.—Constant motion of left arm and leg (*Apoc.Hell.*).—"Eructations of tasteless gas." Soapy, frothy, saliva,— Putrid smell from mouth.—Stitches and stiffness in small of back.—*Pulse full, hard, tense and quick*, —Lumbago worse stooping.—Chlorosis Jaundice—*Jaundice spoiled by abuse of calomel.*

RELATIONSHIP.—Bryonia follows well after: *Acon.*, *Nux. Op.*, *Rhus.* Is followed well by: *Alum.*, *Ars.*, *Kali-c.*, *Nux.*, *Phos.*, *Puls.*, *Rhus.*, *Sulph.* Complementary: *Alum.*, *Rhus.* (Also *Kali-c.*, and *Nat-m.*, although the complementary relation is less pronounced).

COMPARISONS.—Hasty speech, hasty drinking (*Bell.*, *Hep.*). Better lying on painful side (*Puls*). *Bell.* worse lying on painful side; *Bry.* better lying on painful side. *Bell.* has chewing motions of mouth like *Bry*, but lacks dry mouth. *Nux.* is an epicure; *Bryonia*, a gourmand. *Bry.* is very similar to *Calc-c.* These two remedies are inimical to each other. One must not be used before the other without having recourse to an intercurrent remedy administered between them.

Four great remedies for serous effusions are *Bryonia*, *Kali-c.*, *Apis.*, and *Sulph.* NASH points out that the first three remedies cry out sharply with the pains, the first two on account of stitching pains, whereas with the last, sudden, sharp, piercing scream is caused by *stinging* pains. And *Sulphur* which is one of our great absorbents "precedes and follows equally well any one of them, but particularly follows well after *Bryonia*."

NOTES.—In cold, cough, fever, pleurisy, pneumonia, just a dose of the 30th potency (seldom 200th) works wonder. It must not be repeated. *Bryonia* most jealously resents repetition. In ninty-nine cases out of one hundred, by repetition of the remedy, they are irretrievably spoiled. But mark the exception to the rule under FEVER.

"Often indicated in injuries of joints where *Arnica* would be a failure." (KENT).

POTENCY: 3x, 6, 30, 200, 1,000.

CACTUS GRANDIFLORUS

(Night-blooming Cereus)

INTRODUCTORY.—Cactus may well be called the king of constricting remedies. *Constriction* runs all through it. This unwanted, ghastly pain naturally unnerves the sufferer and gives rise to apprehensiveness (see MENTAL). Constriction in some part or organ often leads to congestion of the same, or is associated with congestion in other parts—congestions which may be at times of a rather violent character. Circulation is irregular "He is hot here, cold there." They may come on inflammation. And, lastly *haemorrhage*. That is the sequency of *Cactus* effects. A distinctive feature of the drug is that its congestion is not as a rule attended with any febrile state and, if there is fever, it is of a mild type, never intense. Oppressed respiration (in chest conditions) is also prominent note.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY:- Plethoric persons (*Acon*).

MENTAL: 1. *Fear of death*, belief that the disease is incurable. Tendency to be easily frightened. 2. *Sadness and taciturnity.*

Melancholy, and ill-humour (natural with persons with heart troubles). "Taciturn, unwilling to speak a word or to answer." Cries, knows not why; worse from consolation.

A peculiarity is that in spite of violent pains there is little or no anxiety.

PHYSICAL: General weakness and prostration. May be pulseless. Persistent subnormal temperature. Palpitation in small irregular beats from slightest excitement. Low blood pressure. Heat in head or heat in chest; hands and feet cold. Coldness predominates. Arteries swollen and hard to touch. Constricting pains. Congestion. Hæmorrhage. Oppressed breathing. Frightful dreams. Hard, black stools.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms): Many symptoms of "Night-blooming Cereus" are worse at night. Menses at night. "Many complaints come on when lying down and are worse then." "Fluttering and palpitation of heart, worse when walking or lying on left side." Chill (particularly chill with violent congestion to head) comes on every day at the same hour at 11 a.m. or 11 p.m., or sometimes at 11 a.m. andsometimes at 11 p.m. "Chill severe, 11 a.m., thirsty, headache, body hot;no separate heat." Congestive headache worse from noise and light.

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms): Heavy pressure on the top of head as if it would be pressed down; *better from pressure* (very peculiar indeed).

MARKED FEATURES

Constriction: Constriction mostly refers to a sensation of contraction, but within its purview comes tightness, tension, cramps, and lastly pressure or weight. Constriction: in throat; chest; heart; bladder; rectum; uterus; vagina; etc. Often caused or brought on by the slightest touch. "Twitching of muscles, and sensation of constriction produced by touching the affected part." This sensation is often painful, and in some cases extremely so, *extorting cries or sharp screams* which "can be heard by the neighbours." **Heart feels as if tightly clutched and released alternately and rapidly by an iron hand;* or as if an iron hand prevented its normal movement. "Sensation as if a cord tightly tied round lower part of chest, marking attachment of diaphragm." Choking about the neck, as from a tight collar; in hysteria. Constriction of œsophagus preventing swallowing. Constriction of throat exciting a constant desire to swallow. Constriction of neck of bladder causing retention of urine. Constriction of vagina preventing coition (vaginismus). Sensation of great constriction in middle of sternum, as if the parts were compressed by iron pincers, with oppression of breathing; worse from motion. **Whole body feels as if caged, each wire being twisted tighter and tighter.*

Violent clutching and cramps in uterus, extorting loud cries.

Tension and cramps in long muscles. Cramps esp. in left arm. Tension of skin. Tension of scalp growing tighter and tighter.

Sensation of pressure or weight. See AMELIORATION. As of a weight on vertex or chest. Oppression of chest, as from great weight; as if an iron band prevented its normal movement. A sensation of ball or lump in throat (globus hystericus), exciting a constant desire to swallow, but the effect of swallowing is choking, with great numbness of left arm.

Heart, affinity for: Cactus is a "heart remedy". Many of its symptoms are due to cardiac disturbance. "Constant pain in cardiac region, with sensation as if heart were bound down, or had not room enough to beat." "Heart pains come on slowly, gradually increase and then as gradually subside." "Nervous palpitation from mental emotions, with fluttering sensation of heart like a bird's wing." Palpitation of heart, day and night; worse when walking, and at night, when lying on left side. Palpitation at approach of menses. Cardiac rheumatism. "*Cactus moderates and regulates the action of the heart and thus economizes it.*" (LLIENTHAL).

Congestion: Inflammation: Irregular circulation: Congestive headache, neuralgia; periodic, right-sided; severe, throbbing, pulsating pain. "Strong pulsations in odd places." "Violent congestion that comes on suddenly." Congestive chill with hot head, flushed face, and cold body (beginning of complaints, pneumonia). See INTERODUCTION and PHYSICAL. Acute or chronic inflammation of heart. *Heat in head from mental exertion.*

Bleeding: Clots of blood: Hæmorrhage from nose; lungs; rectum; stomach; bladder. Bleeding piles. In *Cactus* bleeding there is speedy formation of *clots.* "*Metrorrhagia in clots* with bearing down pains. Urination in the female prevented by clots obstructiong the urethra. "Active hæmorrhages with strong action of the heart, but less anxiety and less fever than under Acon." (LILIENTHAL). Menses lumpy, black ceasing when lying down (*Bov.*, *Caust.*).

Numbness: Tingling: Swelling: Numbness of left arm. Fingers tingle. "Heart diseases with swelling of left hand only."

Left-sidedness: Special affinity for the left hand (see above). Cramp of left arm. Left arm weak. Oedema of hands; worse left. Pain under left shoulder-blade (with palpitation). But, violent periodic neuralgia of right side of head.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

NEURALGIA: "*Neuralgic pains as soon as patient misses his* *accustomed meal;* periodicity, pains returning at same hour every day, but non-malarial." (LILIENTHAL).

ASTHMA: With great constriction of chest and relieved as soon as patient can expectorate. Oppression of chest as from a great weight.

INTERMITTENT FEVER: No thirst during chill which is not relieved by heat; congestion to head, flushed face, dyspnœa. (See also AGGRAVATION).

Potency: 3x, 30, 200.

CALCAREA CARBONICA

(Middle Layer of Oyster Shell)

INTRODUCTORY.—*Calcarea* is one of the greatest constitutional remedies. Oyster shell preferred to divulge its secrets to the genius of Hahnemann and thereby come to the aid of His creatures languishing in their cradle from malnutrition and malassimilation. It repudiates the survival-of-the-fittest theory and fits as many as possible to carry on the warfare of life. It does not, like the much-vaunted calcium preparations of the "rational" school of medicine, foolishly propose to supply calcium to constitutions lacking in the power to appropriate it from one's food containing it, and, for that reason, showing signs of calcium deficiency, but, in its highly potentized form, it takes a long range view of things and switches on the particular current of a dynamic character which had been lying dormant in the human organism, and thereby ensures calcium assimilation.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY: *Leucophlegmatic constitution.* Psoric as well as cycotic constitutions. A *Calcarea* patient is fair, fat and plump. Children and young persons are disposed to *grow very fat,* corpulent, unwiedly. Women of golden-brown hair, blue eyes and fair skin. Children with pale but easily flushing face, flabby muscles, who sweat easily, and *take cold readily* in consequence. *Girls who are fleshy, plethoric, grow too rapidly, but are easily fatigued and out of breath.* Persons who feel *generally better when* constipated. Persons who desire to be magnetized (*Phos.*).

MENTAL: 1. *Melancholy.* Sad. Disposed to weep, even about trifles. 2. *Fear.* Disposed to be easily frightened. Fears she will lose her understanding and the people would observe her mental confusion. Night terrors. "Child wakes at 2 or 3 a.m. screaming, cannot be made to understand, remembers nothing of it in the morning." Apprehensive of some impending misfortune. 3. *Apathy.* Indifference, and repugnance to conversation. 4. *Hallucinations, delusions.* Hallucination of fires, rats, mice. Fetid odor before the nose, as if from dunghill, rotten eggs, or gunpowder.

A Calcarea child: A few more symptoms. "Child is precocious, *obstinate, and self-willed,* and cries persistently."

"Sleepy restless with crying out at night; child scratches its head when aroused." "Very nervous at night; child cries and has an anxious look when lifted from the cradle."

PHYSICAL: The following is a concise presentation of the prominent symptoms.

Irregular growth. Malnutrition and malassimilation. Head too large. *Large, hard abdomen.* Skin excoriates in several places. Face, pale bloated. Scrofulous swelling of lips, esp. the upper. Sweaty head. **Damp, cold feet.* "Skin cold, like a snake." Clammy hands. Clammy knees. Cramps and contractions, esp. of fingers and toes. Tendency of limbs to numbness. Easily strained, esp. in back. Easily fatigued both from mental and physical exertion. Shortness of breath, esp on ascending. Out of breath from slight exertion. Weak heart. Urine usually clear, but having a *peculiar, pungent, fetid odour.* White stools. Hungry early in the morning, and immediately after a meal. *Unusual craving for eggs.* Aversion to milk, meat. Vomiting of sour milk. Sour discharges. Chews and swallows in sleep. Extreme photophobia. Dilated pupils.

AGGRAVATION: Worse from cold—from cold air; from working in cold water; from *bathing*; from wet weather; from *cold, damp air. Cold damp air is penetratingly chilling.* "Calc. is hydrogenoid and sycotic—sensitive to cold and damp, and early morning aggravation." (CLARKE). Dread of bathing and water. Slightest change to cold aggravates. Also cannot bear sun.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms): Worse from **exertion.* See WEAKNESS, etc. Diarrhœa generally worse afternoon and after *eating. Painless hoarseness worse morning.* "The *Calc.* pains are most generally felt while lying in bed, or while sitting; they are felt in the parts upon which the body has been lying for a time." (TESTEE). Worse after midnight, and in early morning; on awaking and early in the morning. After *milk.* After letting limbs hang down. At *full moon.* Also at *new moon.* From pressure of clothes.

Complaints are caused by overlifting, straining; mental exertion (writing); losses of fluids; suppressed sweat; suppressed eruption; suppressed menses; fright; mental excitement. "*The least mental excitement* causes profuse return of menstural flow (*Sulph., Tub.*)".

AMELIORATION: From dry weather.

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms): When lying on back; after lying down.

OPPOSITE EFFECTS IN MODALITY: In conformity with the most marked sensitiveness of the remedy to cold open air, we have in *Calcarea*: "On walking in the open air, sadness with tears, headache, inflating of the abdomen, palpitation of the heart, sweat, great fatigue and many other sufferings" (CLARKE).

But again: "Longing for fresh air (when in a room) which inspires, benefits, strengthens (*Puls.*, *Sulph.*)." (ALLEN).

MARKED FEATURES

Defective bone development: *Imperfect ossification.* Tardy development of bony tissues. Formation of bone development defective. Curvature of spine and long bones. Extremities deformed and crooked. Swelling and softening of bones. Joints swell without betraying any change in color. Distribution of calcium compounds irregular so that one bone is deplorably deficient in calcium, while another manifests abnormal accumulation and develops bony growths. Defect in the development of bone causes difficulty in walking or standing, and not exactly "difficulty in learning to walk or stand" as ALLEN has given in his KEYNOTES. He further notes: "Children have no disposition to walk and will not try." This is, I am aftaid, should be taken with a grain of salt—incapacity for walking or standing (due to weakness, lack of stamina). Difficult dentition.

Malnutrition: Malassimilation: Apart from what malnutrition refers to the bony tissues, *Calc.* has: greatly enlarged abdomen, too large head, while the limbs and neck are emaciated. *Pit of stomach swollen like an inverted saucer.* "Emaciation (with swelled abdomen) without failure of appetite." Nails uneven, corrugated. Skin dry and cold. Tendency to flabbiness of skin. Hair falls off (sides of head, in patches). Hair dry, looking like tow. Malassimilation is noticed in stools. Stools: whitish; chalky; undigested, containing curdled milk. Then also: Persistent vomiting of milk which disagrees.

***Weakness: Torpidity: Relaxation:** 1. *Weakness.* Weak and tired, both mentally and physically. Weak in legs, weakness in ankles, weak in neck, weak in back, weak in lungs, weak in heart, and weak all over. *Weakness* runs all through the remedy. All this weakness is expressed by the following symptoms. Cannot walk or stand. "Child refuses to move about lies down almost all the time." *Out of breath from slight exertion.* Decisively weak after a short walk. General weakness preceding or accompanying the first stage of phithisis. Exertion of any kind fatigues—talking (chest feels weak), looking as when reading or writing (eye feels strained), noise, even least noise. It must be remembered that *Calc.* has weakness of all degrees, ranging for instance from moderate general weakness to inconceivable weakness which a *Calc.* patient often feels *on going up stairs*, weakness which is no joke, every step upwards being quite a business. Trembling movement of heart. Pain in small of back (as if sprained); can scarcely rise after being seated. Spinal weakness; cannot sit erect, sits inclined on a chair, back of head too resting on the back of chair. Sudden attacks of paralytic weakness in arms. Frequent paralytic weakness in fingers. *Painless hoarseness,* worse in morning the interpretation being that the vocal cords are fatigued, and have a kind of paralytic weakness. Sexual power diminished, emission too quick. Erections of too short duration. Impotence. Bad effects of early masturbation (*Lyc.*, *Nux.*, *Sulph.*). After every coition (after marriage) unusual weakness of body and mind. After coition some or all of the following symptoms may occur: night-sweats, weakness of back, trembling, confusion of ideas, palpitation of heart (both in the male and female who may be sterile for all these reasons).

2. *Torpidity. Calc.* patient is slow in movement· (*Sulph.* is quick mentioned). Slow in cutting teeth. Teeth develop slowly, Tongue difficult to move, with embarassed and indistinct speech. Tardy development of bony tissues. Digestion slow and feeble. Emission of semen too slow and too feeble during coition.

3. *Relaxation.* After exertion tired and relaxed. After coition parts feel relaxed. During pregnancy a state of great relaxation as, for instance, expressed by threatened abortion. Uterine haemorrhage from over-lifting. Flabby skin. In impotence, penis cold and relaxed. Prolapsus with sensation of pressure at uterus with bearing down pain worse standing.

Coldness: Coldness may be general or in single parts, such as head, feet, legs, abdomen, stomach, eyes. *Cold damp feet.* **Cold feet, sensation as if they had no cold, damp stockings.* "She feels a sort of inward coldness." "Internal and external coldness of various parts of head as if a piece of ice were lying on it; with pale, puffed pace." Nose, chin and tips of ears cold. "Cold feet at night in bed." Sensation of cold in eyes. *Great sensitiveness to cold.* The scalp feels cold, needs wrapping up. Sweaty parts cold. Head covered with cold sweat. Legs covered with cold sweat. Palsy of upper extremities with coldness.

Congestion: Head may sometimes be hot (congestion), and at other times cold. In fever heat all over except head which is covered with cold sweat. External coldness and internal heat. Congestion of internal parts (chest, stomach) attended with icy coldness of hands and feet. Congestion of blood to head with heat and stupifying headache; with redness of face and bloatedness.

Sweat: *Profuse sweat on head particularly while sleeping, wetting the pillow for a space around the head* (*Sanic*). **Profuse sweat on the head of children with large head and open fontanelles.* *Calc.* sweat on scalp is mostly on the back of head and forehead. *Sil.* sweat all over head. *Calc.* sweat on head is often characterized by its standing out in large, bead-like drops, and is so profuse that at times it may run down upon face and neck. Irregular or *partial* sweat; "sweats of male organs, nape of neck, chest, axillæ, hands, knees, feet, etc." Night sweat, chiefly on chest. Night sweat in consumption. NASH points out that in these sweatings, the surface is characteristically cold at the same time; especially the lower extremities are found cold.

Sourness: Acidity; sour eructation; sour vomiting; sour stool; sour smell of body. *Sulph.* has foul smell of body. Copious night sweat which may be sour or odourless. Sour vomiting of large curds.

Glands, affinity for: "Inflammation, painful swelling and induration of glands, maxillary, submaxillary, inguinal, parotid, facial, and cervical, epecially when there are *otorrhoea* and hard hearing; ** **". Swelling and induration of mesenteric glands which may be tubercular.

Growths: Thickness: Hardness; Polypus of nose, ear, vagina, uterus, and bladder. Warts on face, neck, fingers, and upper extremities. *Calc. warts may be inflamed*, ulcerated, painful, hard, horny. The membrana tympani becomes thickened giving rise to shortness of and defective hearing. Eruptions with thick scabs (yellow) with yellow pus underneath, generally forming in patches on face or scalp; or such scabs form on the occiput and thence spread on to face; or form on the scalp and spread downwards to face. White chalk-like deposits on scalp in children. In the characteristic eczema of the scalp and face of infants during dentition is observed a more or less characteristic modality—"child scratches its head on awakening from sleep." This is an instance of aggravation from exertion as FARRINGTON points out. Change from rest to activity causes exertion. Inflammation and thick swelling of eyelids with abundant secretion of humour and nocturnal agglutination, causing loss of eyelashes. Corns with pain as of excoriation and burning. Ulcers (deep; fistulous; carious) with *hardness* at their base and of the surrounding parts. (Such ulcers are of a malignant type). Ulcerated and scabby nostrils.

Ulceration: Ulcers with *induration* in and around (see above). Cancerous ulcers which burn and sting. Skin unhealthy; every injury tends to ulceration. Ulceration of cornea. Ulceration of lungs. In phthisis when large cavities are forming, esp. about middle third of right lung.

Excoriation: Skin excoriated in several places. Stool of infants, sour and acrid, excoriates the parts with which it comes in contact. Excoriation at anus, and between buttocks and thighs. Foot sweat makes the feet sore (*Graph.*, *Sanic.*). Corrosive leucorrhœa of young children. Itching and rawness from leucorrhœa.

Stiffness: Cramps: Stiffness all over. Like *Rhus tox* it has stiffness on beginning to move, and also aggravation from working in water. Stiffness in joints on beginning to move. It is, therefore, indicated in rheumatism. Often useful after the failure of *Rhus tox.* Cramps and contractions of limbs (which draw limbs crooked) esp. of fingers and toes. Cramp and cramp-like pains, in arms, hands, and fingers. Cramps in legs.

Craving: Vagaries of taste: **Unusual longing for eggs,* during either sickness or convalescence. Craves coal, chalk, or other indigestible things (*Alum.*). Desire for salt things, wine, dainties. (Aversion to meat. Milk disagress.)

Periodicity: Aggravation at full moon, at new moon, and at solstice.

Disturbed sleep: Retarded sleep and sleeplessness from activity of mind, or in consequence of voluptuous or frightful dreams. For "long wakefulness which is the precursor to some diseases and the accompaniments of others." (FRRINGTON). He recommends a few doses of the remedy in the thirtieth potency to be given every three hours during the day. This will produce sleep next night.

Right-sidedness: Generally it affects the right side. Right side of head; right face; right eye; sexual organs of right side; right back; right chest; right upper extremities. *Calc.* preferably acts on middle third of right lung (phthisis), where loud mucous rales are heard. Eruption behind right ear. *Left* side of neck and nape of neck; *left* chest ; *left* upper extremities.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

"Hunger and feeling of emptiness immediately after a meal, and in the early morning." (*Sulph.*—at 11 a.m.). —Canine hunger in morning.—"Chest painfully sensitive to touch and on inspiration."—"Lung diseases of tall, slender, rapidly growing youth; upper third of right lung (*Ars.*—upper left, *Myr.*, *Sulph.*)", —"Hands soft, warm, moist."—Urgent inclination to inspire deeply—Legs go to sleep when one is seated.— Much rattling of mucus (in trachea, larynx, in bronchial tubes). —Rattling in chest (stone-cutters' phthisis).—*Spinal irritation from sexual excesses or musturbation.*—Chapped hands.—Milk too abundant or suppressed.—Gouty nodositis about fingers.

EPILEPSY: The aura *begins in solar plexus and proceeds upwards.* Before attack, *sensation as of a mouse running up the arm* (*Sulph.*). From *suppression of chronic eruption* (*Sulph.*); also after *sexual excesses* (*Sulph.*).

OPACITY OF CORNEA: Milky white or bluish. A great remedy in this disorder.

RENAL AND VESICAL CALCULI: *Calc.* has the power to expel renal stone as well as stone in bladder. Urine red like blood or brownish red with white and mealy sediment. Urine after standing looks turbid like lime-water.

INTERMITTENT FEVER: A characteristic is: Chill with thirst, while heat and sweat stages withour thirst (heat may be with thirst). Heat stage is followed by chill and cold hands. Internal chilliness. Chill alternating with heat.

LEUCORRHOEA: *Milky* with burning and itching of vulva. *Before puberty and in infants.*

MENORRHAGIA: Menses *too early. too long lasting, too profuse.*

RELATIONSHIP.—Complementary: *Bell.*, which is the acute of *Calc. Calc.* follows well after: *Nit-ac.*, *Nux.*, *Puls.*, *Sil. Must not be given before Sulph., and Nit-ac. Must not be used before or after Bry.*, to which it is inimical.

COMPARISON.—Child chews and swallows in sleep (*Amyl.*, *Bry.*, *Ign.*). Burning on vertex (*Phos.*, *Sulph.*). Infantile leucorrhœa (*Can-s.*). Aversion to meat (*Merc-v.*, *Puls.*). Cannot bear tight clothing around waist (*Lyc.*, *Nux.*). Burning of soles of feet (*Cham.*, *Sulph.*). Chronic inflammation of eyelids (*Ant-c.*, *Ars.*, *Sulph.*). *Calc.* sweats during the slightest exertion; *Sep.* sweats after exercise, when sitting quietly. Sweats only on head and face (*Arg-n.*, *Phos.*, *Sel.*). *Rhus.* sweats all over body, except head and face.

NOTES.—*Calc.* must not be administered at full or new moon, because those are the days of its aggravation. As ill luck would have it, I presribed a dose of *Cal.* 200 just at full moon (through oversight, of course) with the result that I was at my wife's end on finding what havoc it played with the patient. "In children it may be often repeated." (ALLEN). I am of opinion that it should not be given more than three or at best four times to a child. In adult persons it should not be, as a rule, repeated. ALLEN says that if the first dose improves a case, repetition will usually turn out to be harmful. I was once tempted to repeat a dose of *Calc.* 200 in a case of high blood pressure after a period of two months, when the case was close upon a cure and the remedy seemed to have ceased to act any further. With the repetition on came the old symptoms like a raging storm. And yet I have found to my utter dismay dabblers in homœo-therapy passing as eminent physicians freely repeating this drug in high potencies with homicidal effects—effects which can hardly be rectified by any method of counteraction.

In phthisis, a repetition is almost always dangerous. In such a case, if *Calc.* is indicated, I would recommend a *single* dose of the remedy in the thirtieth potency. You may go higher, and repeat it, if you like, but do not lay blame on me when the case gets irretrievably spoiled.

Potency: 30, 200, 1,000, 10M., C.M.

CALCAREA FLUORICA

(Fluor Spar)

INTRODUCTORY.—*Calc. fluor.* is one of the tissue salts of Schuessler. "The drug had been very little used, if at all, homœopathically, until Schuessler brought it into prominence." It has earned the appelative, "bone salt."

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY: Diseases principally characterized by malnutrition of bones, by bony growths, by stony, hard glands, and varicose veins. Syphilis. Congenital syphilis. Tuberculosis.

MENTAL: Great depression. Groundless fear of financial ruin.

PHYSICAL: Deficient enamel of teeth. Great dryness of mouth. Flatulence. Vomiting of infants. Vomiting of undigested food. Marked whiteness of skin. Chaps and cracks of skin. Cracks in palms of hands. Skin harsh and dry. Constipation; inability to expel fæces. Urine scanty, high colored, and offensive (emits a pungent odor). *Induration of stony hardness. Varicose or enlarged veins.*

AGGRAVATION: From damp weather; from cold drafts; from changes in weather.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms): Lumbago from strains; pain worse *after rest*, better from moving a little or from warmth. The modalities are just like *Rhus.*, after the failure of which *Calc. flour.* comes into play. Throat pain worse from cold drinks.

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms): From warmth; from warm drinks. From rubbing.

MARKED FEATURES

Induration: *Indurations of stony hardness.* Large indurated tonsils, after *failure of Baryta-carb.* Hard knots in breasts. Induration of tongue after inflammation. Indurated cervical glands of stony hardness. Induration of testes. Nodular testes. Uterine fibroid. Hunterian chancre, for the induration at the base of ulcer. "Exudation from surface of bones which quickly hardens and assumes a nodular or jagged form," See also ULCERS and SWELLING. Ulcers and swellings also show the tendency to hardness.

Malnutrition of bones: Malnutrition of bones, esp. of teeth. The enamel of teeth is rough and deficient. Dental caries. Diseases of bones; caries; caries in consequence of syphilis. Suppuration of bones.

Swelling: Synovial swellings. Chronic synovitis, esp. of the knee joint. Hard swelling on jaw; under jaw. Syphilitic periosteal swelling. Hydrocele. *Varicose or enlarged veins.* Varicose veins of vulva. *Crampy, knotting of calves of legs.* Rachitic enlargement of femur in infants. Gouty enlargements of joints of fingers.

Ulceration: Suppuration: Ulceration of bones. Ulcers on scalp with callous, hard edges. Ulcers with hard, elevated edges, surrounding skin purple and swollen. Indolent, fistulous ulcers, secreting thick yellow pus. *Chronic suppuration of middle ear. Induration threatening suppuration.*

Cracks: Fistulae: Fissures: Cracks on skin. Cracked tongue, with or without pain. Fissures. Fissure of anus. Itching in anus, piles hard, painful and bleeding; tired aching in small of back.

Relaxation: Relaxed uvula, tickling felt in larynx, Prolapsus of uterus with bearing down. Unnatural looseness of teeth, with or without pain; teeth become loose in their sockets.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Group.—Spasmodic cough.—"When the tuberculous toxin attacks the heart and blood-vessels."

NOTES.—Its action is slow. BOERICKE's instruction is not to repeat this drug too frequently.

Potency: 30, 200, 1,000.

CALCAREA PHOSPHORICA

(Calcium Phosphate)

INTRODUCTORY.—Like *Calc, carb.* it is a prominent remedy for defective nutrition. In features the *phosphate* resembles the *carbonate* to a remarkable degree, but the symptoms of *Calc. phos.* are so very distinctive in their character that differentiation is not a difficult task. Sunken and rather flabby abdomen of *Calc-p.* is a marked point of distinction. Calc.-c. has a large and rather a hard abdomen.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY: Scrofulous children. Phthisical subjects. Anæmic persons with pale, waxy skin. Thin, spare subjects. Tall or scrawny children; dirty white or brownish in complexion. Girls at puberty who are tall and grow rapidly. *Flabby, shrunken, emaciated children.*

MENTAL: 1. *Irritability.* Children peevish and fretful. 2. *Mentally weak.* Slow comprehensions. Difficulty in performing intellectual operations. Slow mental development even stupidity. Weak memory. 3. *Eccentricity*, "Wants to go home, and when at home, wants to go out; goes from place to place."

PHYSICAL: Head disproportionately large. **Flabby, sunken abdomen.* Enlargement of tonsils. Tardy development of teeth. Skin dry and cold. Difficult breath. Involuntary sighing (*Ign.*). Child slow in learning to walk. Slender, weak neck. Weak digestion. Persistent vomiting of milk. Stool green, slimy; fetid flatus. Much flatulence. Weary when going upstairs. Predisposition to glandular and osseous diseases.

AGGRAVATION: Worse from cold, damp weather; from every cold, change of weather. Heat of room appears to be unbearable (this is rather an incongruous modality). *Sensitive to cold.*

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms): Rheumatic pains in joints and various parts, worse from every change of weather to damp cold. Rheumatism after getting wet in rain. *Rheumatism gets well in spring and return in winter.* Mental exertion causes headache (headache of school children when they come home after study). Complaints, as a rule, better during rest, appear during motion, and are very much aggravated from exertion. Worse after eating. Dyspepsia with pain after eating. At every attempt to eat, colicky pain in abdomen. **Complaints are worse when thinking of them* (*Hel.*, *Ox-ac.*). Ailments from grief, disappointed love (*Ign.*, *Phos-ac.*).

AMELIORATION: In summer; dry warm weather.

AMERLIORATION (relating to particular symptoms): Suffocative cough, better lying down.

MARKED FEATURES

Defective bone development: Tendency of bones to bend and curve. Curvature of spine, with tendency to bend to the left. Lumbar vertebræ bent forward or to left. Bones soft, thin. Bones thin, brittle. **Cranial bones (esp. occipital) very soft and thin, cracking like paper upon pressure.*" **Fontanelles remain open too long;* may close and reopen; posterior fontanelle very large (*Calc-c.* has anterior fontanelle open).

Malnutrition: Malassimilation: Defective nutrition of childhood, of puberty, and of old age. Children emaciated with **sunken, flabby abdomen.* Teeth decay rapidly. Neck too slender, does not support head; falls from side to side. Child "can't hold head up, nurse is obliged to support it." Great emaciation, child looking old and wrinkled. Skin dry and cold.

Weakness: Torpidity: Relaxation: Legs tired, weak crawling, tingling. Aversion to labour. Weary when going upstairs. "Spine so weak in the lumbar region that the child cannot sit upright unless the back is supported. *Slow in learning to walk on account of weak ankles., Unable to stand.* Mental weakness (see MENTAL and AGGRAVATION from mental exertion). Prolapsus worse during stool and micturition, with sensation of weakness. Weak, sinking sensation in pelvis.

Glands, affinity for: Glands swell. Enlargement of tonsils. "Chronic tonsilitis with inflammation of middle ear, throat hurts more when swallowing saliva than food or warm drinks." Every cold excites tonsilitis (*Bar-c.*, *Alumen*). Mesenteric glands enlarged. Hard bluish lumps in axillary space. Broken bones which fail to heal.

Craving: Craving for *salted and smoked meats, ham, bacon, etc.* Craving appetite; infant wants to nurse all the time.

Ulceration: Ulceration of navel in infants. Oozing of bloody fluid therefrom. "Easy ulceration." Carious ulcers in persons who are easily excited and to whom the warmth of room is intolerable. Ulcers burn and itch. Ulcer: on cornea; of scalp. "Ulcers on the legs; weak, chronic; no granulation." Fistulous ulcers on foot joint.

Crawling: Numbness: *Crawling and numbness* in parts affected with rheumatism. Crawling in genitals.

Sweat: Coldness: General coldness of body; lack of animal heat; cold limbs with disordered digestion; during pains easily chilled; crawling and coldness of extremities. Cold occiput. Chills run up back. Tendency to perspiration. Copious night sweats, on single parts. Head sweats with cold forehead. Much sweat on chest.

Fistula: Fissure: Fistula, alternating with chest symptoms (*Berb.*). *Sil.* has fistula in ano with chest symptoms. Fistula in persons who have pain in joints with every spell of cold, stormy weather. After surgical interference for the fistula, when after operation symptoms have appeared elsewhere.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Cannot read; light hurts, esp. candle or gaslight.—Large pedunculated polypus in nose.—Coppery face, full of pimples.—Acne in anæmic girls at puberty.—Menses too early, excessive and bright in girls.—Leucorrhœa like *white of egg.*—Child grasps head with hands and screams.—Hydrocephalus.—Tumor of left breast.—Chronic gonorrhœa in anæmic subjects.—Itching of anus in evening.—"Gonorrhœal rheumatism, when of long standing and worse in every cold change of weather (*Med.*)" (KENT).—Tubercular laryngitis (*Sel.*, *Calc-c.*). Ulcerative pains in roots of nails.—Children cry out in sleep.—Diabetes when lungs are affected.—Veins swollen.—Child refuses mother's milk which is spoiled being salty and bluish.—Cataract.

RELATIONSHIP.—Complementary: *Ruta.* Follows well after: *Ars.*, *Chin.*, *Iod.*, *Merc.* Is followed well by: *Sulph.*

COMPARISON.—Debility remaining after acute diseases (*Psor.*). Headaches of school girls (*Nat-m.*, *Psor.*).

Potency: 30, 200, 1,000.

CAMPHORA

(Camphor)

INTRODUCTION.—*Camp.*, *Cup-m.*, and *Ver-a.* form the trio of Hahnemann's cholera remedies. Of these, *Camph*, is the coldest (deathly cold), *Cup-m.*, the most crampy, while *Ver-a.* is the most profusely discharging remedy. Then again, while *Cup-m.* bends fingers and toes inwards, its eolleague, *Sec.* bends them backwards.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY: Hahnemann says: "The rapid exhaustion of its action and the quick change of its symptoms render it incapable of curing most chronic diseases." Adapted to irritable, weakly blondes and scrofulous children. Persons who are physically and mentally weak and irritable. The constitutional state of *Camphor* is one of coldness of the whole body, and extreme sensitiveness to cold air (*Hep.*, *Psor.*).

MENTAL: 1. *Anxiety.* Anxiety with fretfulness. "Anxiety and almost loss of consciousness." 2. *Fear.* Extreme fear. Afraid of his own thoughts. 3. *Rage.* Violent rage; scratches, spits, bites; foams at mouth; raves and scolds in most indecent language. (Such rage is met with in cases of puerperal mental alienation).

PHYSICAL: Great coldness of surface with sudden and great sinking of strength. **Icy cold, yet cannot bear to be covered.* Cramps with icy cold limbs; wild staring, unconscious look. Cold sweat on face; upper lip drawn up, exposing teeth. Nose cold and pointed. Foam at mouth. Scanty discharges (stool, vomiting, sweat which may also be wholly absent). Skin painfully sensitive to touch. Voice husky, weak.

AGGRAVATION: Patient *sensitive to cold.* Worse from cold air. In old age, when the people suffer from coryza or bronchitis from every exposure to cold air, become cold and feel chilly. **Cannot bear to be covered, although the surface is cold to touch; throws off all coverings* (*Med.*, *Sec.*).

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms): From warmth. Symptoms often disappear as soon as attention is directed to them. Pains relieved while thinking of them (*Hell.*,—*worse*, *Calc-p.*, *Helon.*, *Ox-ac.*). Whole body is painfully sensitive to slightest touch.

MARKED FEATURES

Suddenness: Violence: Attack very sudden. Sunstroke (of course with *Camphor* symptoms). Prostration occurs suddenly and increases rapidly, and is preceded by severe, longlasting chill. Sudden and overwhelming prostration, unable to stand (as at the onset of cholera). Sudden internal pains arising from chill. Violent tetanic spasms, and drawing up of mouth corners, exposing the teeth. Falls down insensible at the onset of an attack (cholera). *Lach.* after one or two evacuations staggers and falls down as if struck by lightning. When cholera sets in **with great violence without vomiting and purging.* "Sudden inflammatory fevers with rapid alternation of heat and cold; followed by rapid prostration."

Coldness: Both *subjectively* and *objectively* cold (*i.e.*, patient feels chilly and at the same time the skin is cold to touch). At the onset of colds, cholera, etc., patient feels chilly, cannot get warm. Cold surface without change of color. Skin cold, pale, blue, or bluish-purple. Cold sweat. Cold sweat on face. *Cold breath. Nose cold and pinched. Tongue cold,* flabby, trembling. Feeling as if cold air were blowing over body.

Cramps: Convulsions: "Cramps and convulsions of different kinds." Cramps in calves. Thumbs cramp and turn backwards. Cramps in abdomen. Asiatic cholera, with cramps in calves, coldness in body, anguish, burning in œsophagus and stomach. Cramps in chest. *Camphor* cramps are not so violent as those of *Cuprum.* Trismus and tetanus.

Deathly symptoms: *Cold as death.* Face deathly pale. Deathlike prostration. Cool breath. Wild, staring, unconscious look. *Groans and moans in a hoarse, husky voice.* Great anguish as though he would suffocate. Cold sweat on face, upper lip everted. Pulse remarkably small and slow, almost imperceptible (or excessively quick and full). Face or skin *bluish cold.* Pale, haggard, *anxious,* distorted face. Eyes sunken. Suspended respiration. Retention of urine with full bladder. Asphyxia neonatorum.

Scanty or no discharge: Cholera sets in violently *without vomiting or purging* (this is called "Dry Cholera") but with other serious symptoms, such as, sudden sinking of all strength, icy coldness of body, squeaky or husky voice, etc. There may be scanty rice-water stool. Stool, vomiting, and sweat may be scanty or entirely absent. Dry skin (absence of sweat). Retention of urine. "*Dry cholera representing terrible shock to sympatheticus.*" (LILIENTHAL).

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

"Cramps in stomach and bowels and spreading to other parts of the body until there are convulsions and opisthotonos." to be covered during the heat stage of intermittent fever.— Chordee.

RELATIONSHIP.—*Camphor* antidotes most of our drugs. *Camphor* (crude) must not be even kept in the room of a patient, as its smell or aura is potent enough to produce antidotal effect on potentized homœopathic drugs, as also on drugs already taken by the patient.

Potency: 3x, 6, 30, 200.

CANNABIS SATIVA

(Hemp)

INTRODUCTORY.—*Cann-s.* is undoubtedly one of the most important remedies called for in the treatment of gonorrhœa in its inflammatory stage, although there are physicians who hold diametrically opposite views in regard to its efficacy in this malady. DR. BERJEAU goes so far as to pronounce that "in gonorrhœa proper, it is perfectly useless."

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

MENTAL: *Confusion.* Confusion of thought and speech. Feels as if in a dream. Vanishing of thoughts. Makes mistakes in writing and speaking. Voices including her own seem to come from a distance.

PHYSICAL: Great fatigue from having written or spoken. Weary after meals. Greatly sleepy during day; sleepless at night. Cold and pale. Sensation of heavy weight on vertex.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms): Difficult respiration; worse lying down. Feet feel heavy on going upstaris. Contraction of fingers after a sprain. Displacement of patella on going upstairs.

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symtpoms): Oppression of breathing, palpitation; or asthma; when the patient finds relief from *standing up.*

MARKED FEATURES

Soreness: Penis, particularly glans penis (which is often inflamed and dark red) swollen and feel *_sore, as if burnt, when walking; walks with legs apart_. On account of great soreness of the swollen glans penis, I found a patient tightly tie with cloth the organ so as to minimize friction while walking and thereby reduce the pain (i.e., *soreness as if burnt*). He used to *_walk very slowly with legs stretched apart_. Then again,the urethra may be very sensitive to touch or pressure (it is *ulcerative soreness*); "*cannot bear legs close together.*" Meatus inflamed and sore to touch.

Sensation of drops: Sensation, as if *drops of* (*cold*) *water were falling* (on head; from anus; from stomach; from heart). Vertigo; sensation as if drops of water were falling on head.

Choking: Oppression of breathing: Choking in swallowing, things go down the wrong way (Anac.). Asthma (see AGGRAVATION). Pain in back which impedes speech and suspends respiration.

Cramp: Constriction: Cramp-like pulling in eyes (gonorrhœal opthalmia). Cramp-like pains in epigastrium. Cramps in hands and fingers. "Obstinate constipation, causing retention of urine; constriction of anus."

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

URETHRA: Difficult in urinating with constant urging. Sensation of tearing in fibres of urethra. Urethra feels as if drawn up into knots. Burning when urinating, but esp. just after. Burning at starting and after urination. Stream of urine forked (*Canth.*, *Thuj.*). Stoppage of urethra by mucus and pus. *Burning while urinating, extending to bladder.* Tearing pains in urethra in a zigzag direction.

MALE SEXUAL ORGANS: Itching and inflammatory swelling of prepuce, glans, and penis, with deep redness and phimosis. Erections with tensive pains; chordee. Sexual over-excitement. Prepuce greatly swollen and sensitive to touch.

FEMALE SEXUAL ORGANS: Gonorrhœa: cutting pains between labia during urination; swelling of vagina with violent sexual desire; orifice of urethra plugged with pus; urine voided in a spray; discharge causes smarting of parts to which it comes in contact with.

Sterility. Great excitement with sterility. Threatened abortion from too frequent sexual intercourse. Threatened abortion complicated with gonorrhœa.

TYPHOID FEVER: Where strangury exists (*Canth.*). See CANTH.

Potency: 3x, 30, 200, 1,000.

CANTHARIS

(Spanish flies)

INTRODUCTORY.—Think of *Cantharis* when the following keynotes are present. 1. *Burning pains.* 2. *Intolerable urging to urinate.* 3. *Suppression and retention of urine.*

As a matter of fact, it is burning in urethra while urinating, bladder irritation (urging, tenesmus) of all grades, and lastly suppression or retention of urine that are remarkably guiding in the selection of the remedy in various diseases, principally of inflammatory character, such as, dysentery, erysipelas, kidney affections, ovarities, pleurisy, pericarditis, etc. To this list is to be added pneumonia, typhoid pneumonia, and also typhoid fever. (See CLINICAL NOTES).

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

MENTAL: 1. *Irritation.* Disposition to fly into a rage. Fits of rage, with crying, barking, striking, renewed by the sight of bright dazzling objects and of water. 2. *Anxiety.* Restless anxiety. Constantly attempts to do something, but accomplishes nothing. 3. *Delirium.* Furious delirium. 4. *Sexual excitement.* Very strong sexual desire, "impelling him to seek immediate physical gratification." *Amorous frenzy. Nymphomania.* (Frequent and painful erections).

PHYSICAL: Burning pains. Burning pains in the cavities of body. Retention and suppression of urine. *Constant, intolerable urging to urinate.* Expectoration of very *tenacious* mucus. Deathlike appearance during the pains. Face pale, hollow, hippocratic. Loss of appetite with disgust and repugnance to everything—drink, food, tobacco. Cold sweat of hands and feet. Burning of soles of feet at night. Extreme weakness. Burning thirst, with repugnance to all drinks (lips, mouth, throat dry and crave water, while mind is averse to it.) See AGGRAVATION.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms): While or after *urinating.* From drinking. From drinking cold water. From looking at bright objects. From touch. From sound of water. From coffee.

Slightest touch or approach aggravates mental symptoms. Fits of rage with crying, barking, striking, worse when touching larynx and when trying to drink water. Such is the case in hydrophobia, in which there is also: Alternate paroxysms of rage and convulsions, excited by touching larynx, pressing abdomen, by sight of water, or looking at any bright dazzling object. "Gastric and hepatic complaints worse from drinking coffee." Drinking even small quantities of water increases pain in bladder. "Erythema from exposure to sun's rays (sunburn)."

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms): From rest. From warmth.

MARKED FEATURES

Intensity: Rapidity: Intense or violent, and rapid action. Violent spasms. Violent anger. *Violent sexual excitement.* "Moaning and violent cries, interspersed with barking." (Hydrophobia). *Violent acute inflammation.* Violent burning and cutting pains from kidney down to urethra. *Intensely scalding urine with intolerable, frightful tenesmus of bladder.* Violent retching and vomiting. Violent pains with groans and lamentations. *Sudden* loss of consciousness with red face. Inflammatory conditions appear with great rapidity. *Intense inflammation leading rapidly to a destructive, gangrenous state.* Erysipelas soon turns dusky, *black* (indicating a rapid development of gangrenous state).

Burning: Inflammation: Burning runs all through the remedy. Burning pains as from excoriation in all the cavities of the body. "Burning and stinging in larynx, esp. when attempting to hawk up tough mucus." "Burning, sharp lancinating along the course of a nerve." "*Violent burning,* *cutting pains in the neck of the bladder.*" "*Urine scalds him; passed drop by drop* (*Acon.*, *Bell.*)." *Urine* "*dribbles away in hot scalding sometimes bloody drops, with burning, cutting pains which could not be worse if the urine were molten lead.*" These are, however, "extreme symptoms" of *Canth.*, but it has all grades of urinary irritation, the minimum being "slightest irritation at the neck of the bladder, with aggravation after micturition." After coition burning pain in urethra. Inflammation of eyes, ears, lips, mouth, throat, kidneys, bladder, urethra, ovaries, lungs, meninges, pleuritic and pericardial membranes. All these inflammations are usually associated with irritation of bladder. Erysipelatous inflammations. Erysipelas begins on *dosum of nose* and spreads to both cheeks, (more to right) with subsequent desquamation.

Swelling: Swelling of nose (with redness and burning heat); of face, esp. right side (with tension); abdomen (dropsical swelling of); testes (painful swelling of); of cervix ulteri; of hands and feet (dropsical).

Irritation: Bladder irritation is very characteristic—constant, intolerable urging to urinate. See BURNING. Dysentery with tenesmus, and *shreddy* discharge. Mental and sexual irritation (see MIND). Pulls at penis. Irritating effects of *Canth.* in serous membranes, as in pleurisy, characterized by shooting pains from chest to back, burning and stitches (more on right); *exudation within pleura.* Its irritating effects on skin is expressed by vesication. *Vesicular eruptions,* with great restlessness. Erysipelas of face with large blisters.

Oversensitiveness: Oversensitiveness of all parts, with dejection and weakness. Oversensitiveness of inner parts with *burning*. Extremely painful sensitiveness of the region of bladder on its being touched (esp. when the bladder is full). Oversensitiveness of all the female genital parts, particularly, *ovaries and uterus, which are extremely sensitive to touch and slightest pressure.*

Shreddy: Bloody: Tenacious: (discharges): Dysentery: stool like *scrapings from the intestines,* with streaks of blood (*Carb-a.*, *Colch.*); *with tenesmus of rectum and bladder.* Menstrual flow stringy, membraneous, with black blood; premature and too copious; sexual excitement. Membraneous scales in urine looking like bran. Urine jelly-like, shreddy. Urine bloody with painful urging to urinate; passed by drops. Vomiting of blood-streaked membrane and violent retching. Frothy saliva with streaks of blood. Bloody stool. Flow of bloody mucus from bladder. Bloody nocturnal emission (*Led.*, *Merc.*, *Petr.*). Tenacious mucus from throat (*Kali-bi.*). Short, hacking cough with expectoration of blood-streaked *tenacious* mucus. Any affection characterized by tenacious mucus in air-passages (*Bov.*, *Hydr.*, *Kali-bi.*), and associated with some urinary symptoms of the drug, will be cured by it. *Canth.* has *profuse, tenacious, and ropy mucus* (bronchitis).

Bleeding : "Hæmorrhages from nose, mouth, intestines, genital and urinary organs." Such hæmorrhages are attended with bladder irritation, with burining pains during urination. Nose-bleed only in the *morning and at no other time.*

Gangrene, tendency to : *See* INTENSITY. It is esp. indicated in inflammation and gangrene of the genital parts, of penis.

Expelling power : *Canth,* expels moles, dead fœtuses, and placentæ, either after parturition on completion of the full term or after miscarriage. Retained placenta or membranes (no expulsive pains are present), with painful burning during micturition. (*Canth.* is also reputed to have the power to promote fecundity).

Right-sidedness : *Canth.* is predominantly a right-sided remedy. Right side of head, face, etc.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Priapism in gonorrhœa.—Herpes zoster.—Fissure and exfoliation of lips.—Peurperal convulsions.—*Shuddering after stool,* which is bloody, with burning and tenesmus.—"Erythema from exposure to sun's rays (sunburn)."

BURNS : Before the formation of blisters, lightly rub the part with the mother tincture of the drug by means of cotton soaked in the same. The moment the tincture is applied the smarting sensation wears off, and then, as soon as it reappears, apply the tincture again, and in this way the process will have to be kept on till the burning sensation is no more felt. Such application prevents vesication. When blisters have formed and the skin is not broken, an alcoholic solution of any potency (preferably 6th or 30th), is to be applied and the part is to be covered with cotton. If the skin be broken, add a drop of any potency to some two ounces of distilled or boiled water and use this as local application.

In any case, simultaneous with local application of the drug, it should be also administered internally in a potency. And when any particular potency is used externally, the same potency should be given internally as well.

The potentized drug is especially indicated by the following symptoms: "Burns and scalds of an erysipelatous, vesicular character." "Convulsions followed by coma."

COMPARISON.—*Cann-s.* has more burning and smarting; *Canth.* more tenesmus. Retained placenta: from weakness and exhaustion, *Caulo.;* when pains run upward and back, *Gels.;* when placenta adheres firmly to walls of uterus and cannot be pulled out, *Gossypium;* in miscarriage when os being tightly closed placenta cannot come out, *Gossypium;* lack of after-pains with bladder irritation, *Canth.;* violent after-pains, yet placenta is retained, tightly closed placenta cannot come out, *Gossypium;* lack of after-pains *Sab.* Erections of Canth, prevent urination; of *Thuja*, do not.

CLINICAL NOTES.—A case of typhoid pneumonia. Nearly for three weeks, under such remedies as Ars., Bapt., Rhus., etc. No improvement. Condition precarious when I was called. Patient in a stupor; moaning; rattling of viscid mucus in chest; *burning during urination.* Two doses of *Canth.* 30 brought speedy relief. One more dose of the 200th potency had to be given thereafter to effect a complete cure in less than two days.

My daughter, aged five, suffering from pneumonia. Quite a number of medicines failed to produce their desired effect. Out of several hundreds of pneumonia cases I had the opportunity of treating, this had been the only case that seemed to baffle my skill. The case proved to be an enigma. I lost all hope of her life, when *suppression of urine* at once made me think of *Canth.* Other symptoms were: Loss of consciousness; extreme dyspnœa; very rapid breathing; wheezing, rattling; excessive weakness. *Canth.* made the tide turn in such a rapid way that it must be seen to be believed. Possibly *Canth.* was indicated long before the suppression of urine, definitely calling for the drug.

Potency: 30, 200.

CAPSICUM

[Cayenne Pepper]

INTRODUCTORY.—The Prominent Keynotes are: 1. *Burning, smarting.* 2. *Sluggishness, lack of reaction.* 3. *Extreme sensitiveness to cold.* 4. *Constriction.* 5. *Exhaling of putrid odor while coughing.* 6. *Thirsty but drinking causes shuddering.*

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY: Persons with light hair, blue eyes; tendency to get fat; laxness of muscles; bloatedness of skin; of plethoric habit. Phlegmatic temperament. Sluggish. Repugnance to movement. Easily fatigued. Dreads any kind of exercise. *Dreads and shuns open air. Red-faced, sluggish, homesick girls* (face red but cold, at least not warm).

MENTAL: 1. *Fear.* Tendency to be frightened. 2. *Caprice.* Inclined to be jovial but gets angry at least triffles. 3. *Homesickness.* With *redness* of cheeks and sleeplessness.

PHYSICAL: Exhausted vitality. Burning pains in some part and general chilliness. Swollen, cracked lips. **Face red but cold. Nose red but cold.* Deep breathing, almost like sigh.

Sour taste in mouth. Waterbrash. Acid dyspepsia. Sensation of coldness in stomach. Much flatulence, especially in debilitated persons. Stiffness and pain in joints; with cracking, especially at the beginning of walk. Sleeplessness without apparent cause.

AGGRAVATION: *Extremely sensitive to cold and damp*, which aggravates most symptoms. Even fresh air and current of air in ordinary weather causes chillines. Feels worse in currents of air whether cold or warm.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms): Worse from uncovering; bathing. *When not swallowing, stitches in throat* (as in sore throat).

AMELIORATION: Better from heat; wants to be in a warm room. *Capsicum* chilliness (intermittent fever) begins in back, and perhaps that is why some *Caps.* patients cannot go to sleep without keeping hot water bag at their back.

MARKED FEATURES

Burning: Constriction: Burning, smarting sensation as from cayenne pepper in different parts, not relieved by heat. "Burning pains, wherever occurring demand that *Capsicum* should have the first consideration, if there are no determining symptoms in favour of another remedy. The burning of *Caps.* is worse from cold water." (CLARKE). Burning: in throat, ears, bladder, rectum, urethra, stomach, *tip of tongue*, piles, prostrate, etc. *Burning in orifice of urethra.* Bleeding piles with soreness and burning during stool, even when it is liquid. Burning vesicles in mouth, on tongue, on roof of mouth. *Constriction*, especially in throat, chest, bladder, rectum.

Combination of these two features: Constriction, burning, smarting pains. Burning, constriction in throat, *worse between acts of deglutition.* As in tonsilitis. Diphtheria: constriction in throat; sense of suffocation; burning and soreness; constriction continuing or *worse between acts of deglutition;* prostration; chilliness. Constriction of chest, arresting breathing. Constriction of throat with urging to swallow.

Coldness: Chilliness: Coldness of whole body. Coldness of some parts. Cold thighs. Coldness of affected parts. Sensation of cold water in stomach. Cold nose, extremities, and cyanosis (tympanitis following laparotomy). *Coldness of scrotum*, impotency, atrophied testicles. *Chilly with pains.* Chill begins in back, and spreads over whole body (intermittent fever). Chill worse after drinking (*Ars., Chin., Nux.*). Chill without violent thirst, but *shivers after every drink.* After every dysenteric stool *thirst, which causes chilliness.* Spirits become damped as the coldness of body increases.

Sluggishness: Lack of reaction: *Fat, indolent.* Clumsy in motion. Repugnance to movement. Sleepy after meals. Desire to be let alone; wants to lie down and sleep. Weak digestion. Dullness of senses. Sluggish sore throat. Chronic hoarseness in *Caps.* constitution. "Indolent, cant't think clearly." Lack of reactive force with fat people of relaxed fibres. Patient does not react after cold. Too weak to expectorate. In chronic gonorrhoea when there is no reaction ; discharge *thick creamy,* with burning during micturition.

Changeableness: Alternating states: Chills alternate with heats. Homesickness and disposition to suicide. "Laughs and weeps by turns ; is now jocose and sings, but becomes angry from slightest cause." Ears are alternately affected. Cheeks red and hot, alternating with paleness. Cheeks red and pale alternately. "Violent pains in various places, now here and now there." Capricious and exceedingly changeable humor.

Oversensitiveness: Increased acuteness of senses (dullness, *Hell.*). "Oversensitiveness to noise, smells, taste and touch, to impressions, to insults." Also to *cold drinks, which cause shuddering.*

Deep-seatedness: Putridity: Deep abscesses. Threatening or actual gangrene of lungs, as is evident from the fact that while the breath is not offensive, *cough expels fetid air* which also causes a pungent offensive taste in mouth. *Deep-seated* swelling under ear, worse at night. Chronic suppuration of the middle ear, with perforation of tympanum and with thick yellow pus filling the cavity. "*Suppurative otitis, itching deep in ear.*" "Small burning blisters in mouth, having a carrion-like odor." Extensive gangrene of mouth and throat with burning and chilliness. Burning blisters in roof of mouth with carrion-like odor (diphtheria and gangrene of throat); prostration. Pain in prostrate after gonrrhoea. Foul secretions.

Bone, affinity for: Affections of bone in general. Caries of mastoid process ; burning, tearing pains, aching when coughing. Caries of right hip ; left leg atrophied with violent pain. Inflammation of petrous bone. Pain in bones of face.

Distant pains : On coughing pain in *distant parts*—ears, legs, knees, bladder, affected parts which ache. Sciatica worse on coughing. Cough : violent, explosive or in sudden paroxysms causing brusting headache, and a feeling as if chest will fiy to pieces. " Every cough jars the affected joint, " " Stitches in the suffering part with the cough."

Tenacity : Dysentery : tenacious mucus, streaked with *black blood.* Viscid saliva. Sore throat of smokers with tenacious mucus difficult to dislodge (there may not be any expectoration).

Tenesmus : Tenesmus during and esp. after stool. Tenesmus of bladder : strangury ; frequent but unsuccessful attacks to urinate. Stool : bloody mucus, with burning and tenesmus. "Violent tenesmus in rectum and bladder at the same time." In piles, "*tenesmus ani, only relieved by squatting down on his heels.*"

Redness : Other colors : Homesickness with redness of cheecks and sleeplessness. **Face red, but cold* (*Asaf.*). *Nose red but cold.* Skin all over red and burning. Red dots on face. Red eyes. **Creamy, thick gonorrhoeal discharge. Tongue greenish at base.* Mucous stool streaked with black blood.

Craving : Craves stimulants, and pungent things. Craves pepper ; whisky. After dysenteric stools, craves ice-cold water, which, however, *causes shuddering.*

Left-sidedness : Predominantly affects the left side. Sticky sensation in left ovarian region.

OTHER LEADING SYMPTOMS

Swelled uvula, feels as if pressing on something hard.—Chordee : "violent erections which can only be subdued by cold water." —Dwindling of testes.

Potence 30, 200

CARBO ANIMALIS

(Animal Charcoal)

INTRODUCTORY.—It is a deep-acting and a long-acting medicine. Acts deeper and is more lasting in effects than *Carbo-veg.* The most prominent keynotes to its symptomatology are: 1. *Burning.* 2. *Induration.* 3. *Decomposition.* 4. *Exhaustion from paltry losses.*

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Scrofulous and venous constitutions. Old people, greatly debilitated by diseases, esp when characterized by enlargement of veins in different parts of body, and blueness of skin. Persons of feeble circulation, and deplorably lowered vitality ("vital heat sinks to a minimum"). Diseases insiduous in making their appearance, sluggish in their development, chronic in their character, and which assume malignancy in the long run ; in anæmic, broken-down constitutions. Gonorrhœal and syphilitic subjects. Last stages of pneumonia, bronchitis, or of phthisis pulmonalis, characterized by decomposition (offensive expectoration).

Mental: 1. *Sadness.* Low spirits. Homesick. Wants to be alone. Weeps when she eats. Alternate cheerfulness and despondency. 2. *Fear.* Easily frightened, afraid of the dark. Fear of dark, worse when closing eyes. 3. *Confusion and dulness.* Cannot tell whence sound comes. Eyes feel loose in their sockets, with weakness of sight. "Old people have dimness of sight on attempting to read, but this is relieved by rubbing the eyes."

Physical: Easily sprained by slight exertion (*Led.*); joints weak. Coldness: in chest (*Brom.*); about stomach; of feet. Numbness of all limbs. Great fatigue and weakness, esp. produced by walking, with easy perspiration. Debilitating and fetid sweat, principally on thighs, and *at night. Sweat stains the linen yellow.* Pain in coccyx. Tendency to galling at anus from riding on horseback. Weak digestion. Flatulence.

Aggravation: Excessive sensibility to open, dry, cold air, esp. to cold air of winter. (*Carbo-v. has aversion to heat.*) *Easily strained from lifting,* no matter if the weight be inconsiderable. Straining produces great debility. Ankles weak; turns when walking.

Aggravation (relating to particular symptoms): Cough after *lying down, esp. at night*; also worse lying on right side. Lumbago occurs when walking, standing, and lying; feels as if back were broken. As soon as he closes eyes he feels like smothering. Symptoms worse in cold air. *After shaving* (*better after, Brom*).

Amelioration: Feels better in warm room.

Amelioration (relating to particular symptoms): Coldness about stomach, relieved by firm pressure or rubbing.

MARKED FEATURES

Induration : Glands: indurated, swollen, painful; in neck, axillæ, groins, mammæ; pains lancinating, cutting, burning. Neglected bubo (gonorrhoeal or syphiltic) hard as stone. Farrington *says:* "*Carbo animalis* is especially useful when these have been opened too soon, and when there is a gaping wound which has partly healed, leaving the surrounding tissues of an almost stony hardness." Nose hard, red, and swollen. Induration of os, cervix or whole uterus. Hard painful nodes and indurations in breasts. Painful nodositis in different parts. *Induration of axillary and inguinal glands,* esp. in syphilitic and gonorrhoeal patients. Indurated ulcers. Chronic induration of uterus with swelling which increased from year to year; associated with menorrhagia. *Aur-mur-nat.* has such chronic induration, but with it *some part of uterus gets indurated,* and there is no menorrhagia.

Burning: *Burning pains. Inflamed parts burn intensely like fire* (*Ars.*), *and are indurated and bluish.* Burning and drawing pains in mammary cancer, glands being indurated in little nodes. Burning and griping in stomach. In malignant ulceration of cervix, burning pains extend down to thighs.

Putrid decomposition: Blueness: Malignancy: Decomposition is expressed by ulceration, gangrene, and foul discharges. Blueness is a marked feature. And malignancy is in the very nature of the drug. Ulceration in various parts, especially in glands. Ulcers are indurated. "Benign suppuration change into ichorous or malignant conditions." Offensive acrid discharges. *Foul, exhausting night sweats which stain linen yellow.* Expectoration greenish, purulent offensive coming more from right lung. Cough with discharge of greenish pus (suppuration of lungs, phthisis). Ulceration of surface or of internal parts; with putrid discharges. Cancerous ulcers. Ulceration of uterus gradually tending to assume a malignant form. Menses black, offensive. *Dark menses flow only in morning. Bluish colour*: of skin; cheeks; lips; hands, feet. Distended veins. Ichorous discharges. Ichorous otorrhoea. Pleurisy assuming a typhoid character, sickly bluish colour of skin, expectoration puriform, often putrid in character. Tip of nose red or blue. Deafness. cerumen offensive.

Goneness: Goneness in stomach; from loss of vital fluids; esp. while suckling. Goneness not better from eating (better from eating, *Carbo-v.*).

Exhaustion from paltry losses: Exhausted from inconsiderable loss of vital fluids. Soon after the appearance of menses, *so weak that she can hardly speak* (*Alum. Cocc.*). During menses great exhaustion with stretching and yawning. Menses are followed by *great exhaustion.* Menstruation, leucorrhoea, diarrhoea, nursing all exhaust the patient (*Ars.*).

Right-sidedness: Right side most affected. Right ovary feels like a heavy ball. Right side of chest. Stitches in right side of chest.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

"Suffocative hoarse cough causing *shaking in brain as if it were loose in the head.*" Coppery eruption, esp. in forehead. —*Swelling of periosteum over the mastoid bone.*—Inguinal hernia. —Menses too early, too long, and too profuse.—In pleurisy where everything is cured *but the stitch, which remains.*

RELATION.—Complementary: *Calc.-c.*, *Phos.*

NOTES.—Often useful in ptomaine poisoning (spoiled fish etc.), and decayed vegetables (*Carbo-v.*, *Cep.*).

Potency: 30, 200.

CARBO VEGETABILIS
(Vegetable Charcoal)

INTRODUCTORY.—Charcoal in its crude as well as potentized form displays deodorising and disinfectant properties, but in the latter form it acts infinitely more deeply than what it is capable of acting in the crude form. While crude charcoal sometimes relieves irritation associated with excessive fermentation, potentized *Carbo veg.* eradicates similar chronic conditions when homoeopathically indicated. *Carbo veg.* often depicts a collapse stage that is not infrequently met with just before death which it can sometimes avert.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY: Persons who are old and debilitated; esp. cachectic persons whose vitality has become weakened or nearly exhausted. Persons who have never recovered from the exhausting effects of typhoid (*Psor.*). Persons suffering from the bad effects of exhausting diseases (*Chin.*, *Phos.*, *Psor.*). "Weak, delicate persons who are old, dyspeptics, esp. if they have abused their digestive organs by debauchery. Persons who have never recovered from the effects of injury sustained long ago. Cases where "diseases seem to be engrafted upon the system by reason of the depression influence of some prior derangement (*Psor.*)." "Thus, for instance, the patient tells us that asthma has troubled him ever since he had the whooping cough in childhood; he has dyspepsia every since a drunken debauch which occurred some years ago; he has never been well since the time he strained himself so badly (*Rhus tox.*, *Calcarea ost.*); the strain itself does not now seem to be the matter, but his present ailments have all appeared since it happened; he sustained an injury some years ago, no traces of which are now apparent, and yet he dates his present complaints from the time of occurrence of that accident; or again, he has injured himself by exposure to damp, hot air and his present ailments result from it."

PHYSICAL: Weak digestion. *Simplest food disagrees.* Eructations of sour, rancid food. Bloating of *upper abdomen* in particular. *Profuse salivation of stringy mucus. Burning pains. Great debility as soon as he makes least effort.* **Wants more air and to be fanned all the time. Great foulness of all secretions* (*Ars.*, *Bapt.*). *Icy cold. Cold breath, cold tongue. Cold sweat. Feet and legs icy cold to the knees. Knees cold even in bed. Pinched hippocratic face.* "Wants to lie down in bed and doze." *Putrid flatus. Blueness of skin*; *of lips.* Voice hoarse or lost. Gums recede from teeth and bleed easily.

Thirst with chill; *thirstlessness* with heat. Scalp very sensitive, feels as if bruised.

MENTAL: Slow to think. Memory weak. Aversion to darkness. Fear of ghosts. Aversioh to labour. Easily angered. Anxiety without restlessness. Indifference to everything he hears or sees.

AGGRAVATION: From *warmth.* (*Cold but wants to be fanned.*) From warm, wet weather.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : called for in ailments from suppression by quinine, esp, in intermittent fever suppressed by quinine; abuse of mercury; salt, salt meats; spoiled meats or fish, or rancid fats. Hoarse, worse evenings; from damp air; warm wet weather. Disorder from high living; esp, from eating *butter.* "Great pain in stomach on account of flatulence, worse esp. on *lying down,*"

AMELIORATION: From being *fanned.*

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms): Flatulence temporarily relieved by *belching.* Headache, rheumatic pains, and other sufferings relieved by belching. Wakes up with asthma, goes to window or wants to be fanned.

MARKED FEATURES

Sluggishness: Mentally sluggish as expressed by slowness to think, indifferent attitude, etc. Physically sluggish too. Complaints come on slowly, and are then long-lasting. Liver sluggish, enlarged with sensation of tension and pressure. Labor pain slow, weak, or ceasing with great debility. Retained placenta with slight oozing of blood (this sort of sluggishness will be combated by just a dose of *Carbo-veg.* which will forthwith expel the placenta). Menstrual flow consists of just an oozing of blood continuing from almost one period to another. Weak digestion. Sluggishness is also expressed by want of susceptibility to well-selected remedies (*Op.*, *Val.*). Indolent sluggish ulcers (which will not heal).

Burning: **Burning pains. Burning heat in some internal part*, the skin may be icy cold. Burning in veins, stomach, head, lungs, sides of chest, burning when coughing, itching and burning of skin. Readily bleeding, foul ulcers with burning pains. Burning in gangrene.

Coldness: Cold surface, particularly below knees to feet. *Cold knees even in bed* (*Apis*). Nose, cheeks, and finger-tips icy cold. *Cold breath, cold tongue.* Copious *cold sweat.* Coldness of left arm and left leg. Chill with icy coldness of body. "*Vital forces nearly exhausted, cold surface, especially from knee down to feet*; lies motionless, as if dead; breath cold; pulse intermittent, thready; cold sweat on limbs". Collapse after surgical shock.

Sweat: Profuse, *cold sweat.* Exhausting night or morning sweat. Sweat may be putrid or sour. Cold sweat, particularly of head and forehead.

Prostration: Great debility from least exertion. Sudden prostration. See the last symptom under COLDNESS. Great debility from nursing.

Blueness: Blood stagnates in the capillaries causing blueness of skin, coldness of surface of body, esp. coldness of extremities; vital forces nearly exhausted; **desires to be constantly fanned.* Symptoms of imperfect oxidation. Varicose veins of arms, legs, vulva. Asthma in the aged with blueness of skin. *Bluish* burning piles; pain after stool.

Air hunger: **Desires constantly to be fanned.* In many complaints. In asthma this symptom is sometimes found. Patient gasps and says: "Fan me! Fan me!"

Flatulence: Fulness: Weak digestion; simplest food disagrees, esp. fat food (*Puls.*); excessive accumulation of gas in stomach, intestines; stomach feels full and tense from flatulence. "*China* bloats the whole abdomen; *Carbo veg.* prefers the upper and *Lyco.* the lower parts." Sensation of fullness in veins. Varicose veins. Puffy, cyanotic face. Skin marbled with venous over-distention.

Bleeding: Dark oozing of blood from weakened tissues. Blood dark and rather fluid. Continuous passive hæmorrhage, patient **wants to be fanned.* Nose-bleed in daily attacks (for days or weeks), with *pale face;* worse from exertion. *Carbo veg.* hæmorrhage may be from nose, gums, stomach, bowels, bladder, from any mucous surface.

Putridity: Putrid or septic condition of all affections, particularly when associated with burning sensation. Fetid sputa (as in pneumonia, associated with other keynotes of the drug, including rattling of mucus in chest). Foul ulcer with burning. Frequent, involuntary, putrid, cadaverous-smelling stool (with flatus which is fetid).

Ulceration: Gangrene: Relaxation: Tissues indolent, feeble and relaxed and consequent ulcertion everywhere which does not heal. Both skin and mucous membranes ulcerate. Extremities of fingers and toes become ulcerated. Senile gangrene which begins in toes and works all the way up the limbs. *Humid gangrene in cachectic persons*; great foulness of secretions. Discharge of prostratic fluid at stool. Male organs relaxed, cold, sweating, and they hang down. Gums recede and bleed.

Soreness: Excoriation : Pain of excoriation (rawness) in throat when coughing. *Acrid, corrosive moisture from rectum.* Leucorrhœa milky or greenish yellow, worse in morning, excoriating.

Craving : Desire for coffee ; for acids ; for sweat and salt things. Old topers craves whisky or brandy. (Chronic dislike to meat, milk, and fat).

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Falling out of hair from a general weakened condition. Falling out of hair after childbirth.—Laboured respiration and shortness of breath while walking.—Sensation of fatigue in chest.—Hiccough at every motion.—Cramps in legs and thighs. In cholera: "*Sopor without vomiting, stool or cramps.*" (J. B. BELL).—Laryngeal phthisis.

RELATIONSHIP.—Complementary: *Chin., Dros., Kali-c.*

Potency: 6, 30, 200, 1,000.

CAULOPHYLLUM

(Blue Cohosh)

INTRODUCTORY.—*Caulophyllum,* "the Blue Cohosh", is like *Actea Racemosa,* "the Black Cohosh", a woman's remedy having prominent actions on the female generative organs. Both have reflex symptoms from uterine disorders.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY: Adapted to women (esp. weak, delicate) in their various ailments of and associated with uterus and ovaries. "Nervous, debilitated women with relaxed, flabby uterus or displaced and passively congested uterus, esp. after miscarriage." Rheumatic affections.

MENTAL: Fretful; nervous; apprehensive.

PHYSICAL: Exhaustion. Constant desire to remain quiet. **Internal trembling with weakness.* Erratic pains. Thirst and feverishness or high fever. *Chilliness before menses. Habitual cold feet.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms): Pains generally worse at night.

MARKED FEATURES

Erratic pains: Rheumatism: erratic pains (which change place every few minutes). Compare *Puls.* Rheumatic pains shift from extremities to back and nape of neck, with rigidity of muscles where it ends (neck and back). "Spasmodic, crampy, fitful or sharp pains here and there." Labour pains are spasmodic and fly about from place to place (to groins, to abdomen, to breast) but do not go in the normal direction. Dysmenorrhoea with pains flying the other parts of body.

Weakness: Want of tonicity: So weak that she cannot develop normal labour pains, or **pains flag from long continuance and exhaustion.* Weak labor pains passing with a shiver. Labor pains are *weak or irregular.* Habitual abortion from *uterine debility with passive haemorrhage.* After parturition: lochia lasts too long and exhausts the patient; passive oozing for days from relaxed uterine vessels (*Sec.*); great atony. Passive haemorrhage after abortion; great want of uterine tonicity. Threatened abortion; spasmodic bearing down; severe pain in back and loins, but uterine contractions feeble. Leucorrhœa: acrid and very weakening; with heaviness of upper eyelids, has to lift them up with fingers (*Gels.*). Tremulous weakness all over. **Internal trembling with weakness.* NASH has cured a case of very protracted case of passive hæmorrhage with this remedy being guided by this keynote. *Leucorrhoea* in little girls (*Calc.-c.*, *Senecio aurens*), with great weakening effect.

Reflex symptoms: Paraplegia from uterine disorder. Spasm of stomach from uterine irritation. *Rheumatism in conjunction with uterine and ovarian troubles.* Hysteric convulsions during dysmenorrhoea. "Chorea, hysteria or epilepsy at puberty, during establishment of menstrual function (*Act. -r*)." In short the uterine reflexes may be: headache; rheumatism; cramps and spasms; vomiting; hoarseness.

Alternation: Rheumatism alternating with asthma characterized by panting breathing, oppression of chest, nervous excitement, and *tremulous weakness.*

Small joints, affinity for: Rheumatism of women esp. of *small joints*, such as fingers, wrists, toes, ankles, etc.; with considerable swelling, erratic pains, and painful stiffness of affected joints. *Sore nodes in finger-joints.*

Falsity: False labor pains, which appear in various part of abdomen. False conception.

Pains, their other characters: Besides the erratic pains, it has intermittent, paroxysmal, and spasmodic pains. *Severe, spasmodic, intermittent labour pains without progress. Spasmodic rigidity of os*; labor delayed; needle-like pricking pains in cervix.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Left ovarian and left infra-mammary pains (*Lil-t.*, *Lach.*, *Sulph.*, *Ustil.*, *Vib-op.*). Joints crack while walking or turning

Potency: 3x, 6, 30, 200.

CAUSTICUM

(Potassium Hydrate)

INTRODUCTORY.—*Causticum* is a deep-acting remedy. It covers all the three miasms—psora, sycosis, and syphilis. The following few words speak volumes: *Slow progress*; *paralytic weakness*; *paralysis of single parts*; *contractions of tendons*; *rawness and soreness.*

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY: Dark-haired persons with rigid fibre. Lymphatic, torpid temperament. Chronic diseases in cold broken down constitutions; weak scrofulous perons with *yellow, sallow complexion.* Skin dirty-white. Patients who improve for a time, and then comes to a stand-still (*Psor., Sul.*). Dyspetics and consumptives in whom there is a chronic tendency to diarrhœa, which is excited by taking fresh meat. A chilly patient. Abdomen swollen and hard; body wasted, and feet disproportionately small; scrofulous children.

MENTAL: Timid, nervous, and fearful, esp. at night. Child is afraid to go to bed at night alone. Afraid of strangers. Melancholy with weeping mood. Great sympathy for the sufferings of others. Child cries at the least thing. Weak memory. Tendency to make mistakes when speaking. Indisposition to labour.

PHYSICAL: Glandular indurations. Scrofulous inflammation about ears, eyes, and scalp. At night, cannot get any position or lie still a minute (*Rhus.-t*). *At night the legs are constantly "on the go"*. Nails crippled. Warts. Much thirst for cold drinks. *Frequent but unsuccessful desire for* stool. Chronic constipation. Very drowsy and sleepy, can hardly keep awake. Roaring, buzzing, tinckling, or humming in ears. Internal chilliness followed by perspiration without heat. Semi-lateral sufferings. Emaciation of long-standing due to diseases, worry, grief, etc.

AGGRAVATION: Sensitive to both heat and cold. Great sensibility to currents of air, and to cold. Worse from expsoure to cold, dry winds. Generally worse in *clear, fine weather.*

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms): Hoarsenses worse in morning (worse in evening, *Carb-v., Phos.*). Rheumatism worse in a warm, damp weather. Cannot bear to be too warmly covered, but warmth does not aggravate. Menses (too early; too feeble) cease at night, *flows only during the day* (*Cycl., Puls.*). Leucorrhœa at night, with great weakness (*Nat-m*). Cannot walk without suffering. Thinking of complaints aggravates, esp. piles. The more one thinks of one's ailments, the worse they become. Cough worse from bending forward. Stiffness on rising from a seat. Diarrhoea worse after eating fresh meat; smoked meat agrees.

Ailments: from long-lasting grief and sorrow (*Phos-ac.*); from loss of sleep, night-watching (*Coc.*, *Ign.*); from fear, fright, joy, sudden emotions (*Coff.*); from suppressed eruptions with zinc and other ointments (ailments such as mental disorders etc.). Ulcers maltreated with lead. After abuse of *Merc.* or *Sulph.* in scabies.

AMELIORATION : Better in *damp, wet weather.*

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms): Ailments such as pains and aches better from *warmth*; from *warmth of bed.* Rheumatism ceases on getting warm in bed, but begins again as soon as he is out of it. Prosopalgia better from cold water. Stool passes better when standing (but piles worse from standing). *Cough better from drinking cold* water. (A peculiarity is that *Caust.* has chilliness which is not better from warmth.) Hoarseness better from talking.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

Weakness: Paralytic weakness: Great weakness. *Faint-like weakness with sinking of strengh, with trembilng.* Weak ankles Children slow in learning to walk (*Cal-p.*). Weakness from long-standing grief or disease. Debility and emaciation from long-standing suffering. Weakness progress until there is gradually appearing paralysis. Unsteadiness of muscles of fore-arm and of hand. Unsteady walking and easy falling of little children. *Urination involuntary when coughing or sneezing* (*Puls.*, *Squil.*, *Nat-m.*). Urine expelled very slowly after much effort; and sometimes retained. Too easy escape of urine. Wets the bed, esp. during first sleep at night; also from slightest excitement or over-exertion. *Cannot cough deep enough to raise mucus; cannot expectorate; must swallow phlegm raised. Frequent ineffectual desire for stool which is expelled with much pain and straining, and stool passing better when standing.* "Difficulty of voice of singers or public speakers." Chronic hoarseness (when *Caust.* fails *Sulph.* often helps) worse mornings. Anus prolapses when coughing. Stuttering and lisping.

Paralysis: *Paralysis of single parts or single nerves* is very characteristic. Paralysis: of face, lips, tongue, eyelids, throat (difficult deglutition), extremities, bladder (enuresis), rectum ; from deep-seated nervous diseases, but particularly when caused by cold wind or draft ; *gradually appearing.* In paralysis of tongue, talking and chewing are awkward ; bites the tongue and checks when chewing. Drooping of upper eyelids ; cannot keep them open (*Gels.*, *Graph.*). In the beginning of paralysis caused by exposure to cold, esp. dry, cold winds, *Aconite* comes into play. When it becomes chronic and does not yield to *Aconite*, *Causticum* is called for. Disturbed functional activity of brain and spinal cord, from exhausting diseases or severe mental shock, resulting from paralysis." Aphonia (paralysis of vocal cords. Failing memory (mental paralysis). Loss of sensation due to paralysis: Insensibility of rectum or urethra to the passing of solid stool or urine as the case may be. Aloe has a similar symptom regarding involuntary passing of hard stool. Retention of urine, esp. in women. Retention after labor (*Canth.*, *Hyos.*). *Hyos.* is often wonderful remedy in such cases, as I had the opportunity of verifying when other remedies failed. Stuttering and lisping (paretic state of organs of speech). Double vision due to paralysis of ocular muscles. Obstinate constipation (paralysis of rectum). Paralysis after lead-poisoning.

CLARKE points out that allied to paralysis are convulsions, chorea, cramps, starting, restlessness, twitching. Convulsive attacks attended with emission of urine.

Tension : Contraction : In rheumatism, *contraction and stiffness of joints; tension and shortening of muscles. Guaiacum* has also like *Causticum*, contraction of tendons, *drawing the limbs out of shape* and relief from warmth. It may be noted here that *Guaiacum* has aggravation from any attempt at motion, and is particularly indicated when there is well-developed gouty nodosities in joints. *Causticum must move constantly but motion does not relieve.* Scalp contracts and tightens up. "Marbled skin" is another instance of tension.

Burning : It has a number of symptoms characterized by burning. Sensation as if lime were being burnt in stomach. Rectum sore and burns. Burning in joints. Burning itches. Burning ulcers with yellowish looking skin. Piles burning like fire.

Burns : Very useful for after-effects of burns and scalds; in old sores originating in burns; when patients say "they never have been well since that burn."

Soreness : Rawness : **Soreness or rawness* is a very characteristic note of the remedy. **Soreness or rawness;* of throat, respiratory tract, urethra, rectum, anus, vagina, uterus, scalp, and in eruptions. Cough with *rawness and soreness* in chest. Cicatrices, esp. burns, scalds freshen up, and become sore again. *Sore sensation in a streak down along trachea.* Soreness in folds of skin, back of ears, between thighs. Hoarseness with *rawness.* Burning, itching, swollen piles; *rawness and soreness of piles worse when walking,* when thinking of them, from preaching, or straining the voice.

Cracks : Fissures : *Fissures in anus. Fissures and piles pulsate and burn like fire.* Nipples get sore and crack (*Phyt., Graph.;* cracks very deep and sore, *Sep.*).

Warts : Old warts on nose, eyebrows, face; fleshy tips of fingers. Warts large, jagged, and bleed easily. Hard, dry, horny warts. Seedy warts. Fleshy warts (*Dulc., Rhux-t.*). Isolated warts (*Calc-c., Nat-c.*).

Glaziness : Marbled skin. Hard stool expelled with great straining and covered with mucus shining like grease. Difficult expectoration of ropy, greasy mucus.

Desires and aversions : Desire for beer, smoked meat, pungent things. Thirst for cold drinks with aversion to water (*Lach.*). Aversion to sweet things and delicacies.

Periodicity : Periodic paroxysmal attack (convulsion, epilepsy). Attacks twice a day. Attacks every two, three or four weeks. Complaints coming on at new moon.

Right sidedness : It is pre-eminently a right-sided remedy. Paralysis of right side (of face, nape of neck, upper extremity, etc.). In chorea the right side is more affected than the left.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Wandering chest pain; better from pressure.—Sensation of empty space between forehead and brain—Cataract with motor disturbances, may be with "constant inclination to touch and rub eye, which seem to relieve a pressure on it." —*Coryza with hoarseness.*—Greasy taste.— *Uterine inertia during labor.*—One's own voice roars (sounds loud) in ears and distresses.—Itching on dorsum of feet.—Menstrual colic (after *Coloc.* has *failed*).—('Epilepsy has been cured with *Caust.*, when fit occurs in sleep and urine escapes.' (CLARKE).—Sexual appetite in women is wanting.—"Burning itching on face, discharging acrid fluid which forms crusts."—Sudden severe pain commences in *left hip joint.*—Cracking and tension in knees.—Pain in spine when swallowing.—Sweats while walking in open air.—KENT says that "it cures phthisis, especially mucous phthisis or quick consumption."

RELATIONSHIP.—Complemenatary: *Carbo-v., Coloc., Petrosel.* Incompatible: *Phos., Coff., Acid. Phos.* must not be used either before or after *Caust,*

Potency: 30, 200, 1,000, 10M., C.M.

CHAMOMILLA

(German Chamomile)

INTRODUCTORY.—The symptoms that primarily lead to the selection of this remedy are mental. The mental state of *Cham.* is one of excitability.

And unless it is indicated by its mental symptoms, the remedy seldom acts. Mental calmness contra-indicates chamomilla.

If one word were to depict *Cham.* effects, it would be "*Oversensitiveness*" Oversensitiveness is principally expressed by great sensitiveness of the mind and great sensitiveness to pain.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Particularly adapted to children with light-brown hair, who are of an irritable temperament. *New-born children* and in particular children **during the period of dentition.* Often called for in the complaints of pregnant, parturient, and lying-in females.

MENTAL : 1. *Irritation.* "*Spiteful, sudden or uncivil irritability.*" So irritable and snappish that the patient *can hardly return a civil answer.* Cannot be civil to doctor. Cannot bear to be looked at. *Child is exceedingly fretful, *wants to be carried all the time to be quieted.* It wants different things, becomes angry when refused, or when offered, petulantly rejects or pushes them off. "Child makes itself stiff and bends backwards; kicks when carried; screams immoderately and throws everything off." *Whining restlessness.* Piteous moaning because the child cannot have what he wants. "It wants something new every minute." Patient does not endure to be spoken to, nor to be interrupted when conversing.

Chamonilla so effectively calms the nervous excitability that it has won the appelative, "the opium of homoeopathy."

2. *Sensitiveness to pain.* Thinks that the pain is too severe to be borne and the severity of the pain makes the patient (generally woman) cross. *Oversensitiveness to pain with great irritability* is a leading keynote for its employment : See OVERSENSITIVENESS.

PHYSICAL : *One cheek red, the other pale.* "*One cheek red and hot, the other pale and cold.*" Skin moist and burning hot (*Bell.*). Abdomen hard and distended. Stool feels hot while it passes; *smells like bad eggs* (that is like sulphuretted hydrogen). *Warm sweat about head.* "Moaning in sleep, with *hot, sticky sweat on forehead.*" Aversion to food. Excessive thirst for cold drinks. Bad, sour breath. Bitter taste. Eructations foul like bad eggs. Drowsiness with sleeplessness (*Bell., Op.*). Drowsiness with moaning during sleep. Sleepy but disturbed by complaints; half-open eyes; start up. Stupor. Yawning and stretching. Face hot, rest of body cold. Burning of soles at night, puts feet out of bed (*Med., Puls., Sang., San., Sulph.*). *Jaundice.*

AGGRAVATION: Worse from damp, cold weather. Greatly dreads wind.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms): Diarrhœa: from cold, *anger or chagrin.* Diarrhœa *during dentition,* with *green stools smelling like rotten eggs.* Wind colic, *worse from belching.* "Cough dry, worse at night, esp. *while asleep,* does not waken when coughing (*Calc,-c., Psor.*)." Thinking about pain aggravates it. Complaints worse in the evening, esp. at 9 P.M. Fever, however, worse at 9 P.M. Symptoms are generally worse from 9 P.M. to midnight, or aggravation in *the fore-part of night.* (From midnight to morning, symptoms are absent). Asthma worse in dry weather.

Warmth aggravates most symptoms, although the patient himself is better by heat. Toothache while anything warm is taken in mouth (*Bism., Bry., Coff.*); in bed.

Anger brings on complaints. Affections such as convulsions when caused by nursing of children by its mother or its wet nurse affected by strong emotions (*a fit of anger*). Another remedy is *Nux-v.* But when these are caused by fright, *Opium* is indicated. Useful in cases spoiled by opium or morphine. "Useful in nerve storm when morphine is discontinued."

Other aggravations are: from suppressed perspiration: during perspiration, while lying down. Toothache from suppressed perspiration.

AMELIORATION: Better from warm, wet weather. Better from warmth. There is an inclination to be in open air, although the patient is oversensitive to it, especially about ears. While face and head are not sensitive to open air, the ears are markedly so).

MARKED FEATURES

Oversensitiveness : See MENTAL. *Oversensitive to pain.* The pain is not as intense as the patient complains of. It seems unbearable and drives the patient to despair. If at the same time, the patient is very irritable and snappish, *Cham.* will never disappoint you. This oversensitiveness is noticeable in labor, after-pains, toothache, earache, neuralgia, rheumatism, *etc. Rheumatism compells the patient to get up and walk about.* Labour pains spasmodic and exceedingly distressing, rendering her frantic.

Numbness : *Numbness* of the affected parts attending or sometimes alternating with pain is very characteristic. **Numbness with pain.*

Foulness : Putrid smell of mouth. Stool, eructations *smell like bad eggs.* Milk spoiled, baby will not suck.

Cramps : Wind colic (cramps), abdomen distended like a drum; wind passes in small quantities without relief. Crampy pain in uterus, better by heat. Menstrual colic following anger. Very often useful in colic of infants.

Convulsions : Child's body stiff and bent backwards. Both legs move up and down alternately. Grasping and reaching with the hands. Mouth drawn to and fro. Eyes staring. Eyes and face distorted.

Heat : Hot discharges : *Hot stool (smells like rotten eggs).* Urine hot and yellowish with fleecy sediment. Hot, clammy sweat on forehead and on scalp. Hot coryza. Pains are attended with heat, thirst, and fainting. *Hot and thirsty, or hot sweat with pains.*

Unbalanced state : *One cheek red and hot, the other pale and cold.* Coldness of one part with heat of another; worse from uncovering. Alternate chill and heat. "Shivering and heat intermingled, *mostly with one red and one pale cheek.*" Chilliness of whole body, with burning hot face and breath. Irregular and abrupt contractions of the fibres of uterus, so that in labor pains there are cramps and clutchings here and there and the child is not expelled.

Excoriation : Soreness of skin in children. Excoriation about anus (intertrigo) in children. Corroding stool (green, watery). Leucorrhœa watery, acrid, corrosive, smarting.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Nipples inflammed, tender to touch—Milk runs out in nursing women.—Stool like chopped egg. Stool: hot, acrid, grass-green, slimy.—Bilious vomiting.

RELATIONSHIP.—Complementary: *Bell.*

COMPARISONS.—In rheumatism, *Rhus* is better from moving about but it has none of the nervous excitability of *Cham. Ferr-m.* is relieved by walking about slowly.

Potency: 12, 30, 200.

CHELIDONIUM MAJUS

(Celandine)

INTRODUCTORY.—It is generally a remedy for actute diseases, although it is applicable to certain chronic ailments, usually associated with liver disorders. Its action is not, however, very deep.

It is pre-eminently a bilious remedy. The bile-like juice of the plant suggested its use in jaundice, just as the lung of the fox, probably the most long-winded animal, was presumed to have the property to combat short breath. This doctrine of "signatures', though unaccountable, is noteworthy. While *Chel.* proved to be a prominent remedy for jaundice, *Pulmo vulpis* (3x trit.) is at least a remarkable palliative in asthma.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Blondes. Thin, spare, irritable subjects. Those who are affected with hepatic and gastric disorders. Tubercular diathesis.

MENTAL : Low-spirited, desponding, with inclination to weep. Aversion to mental exertion and conversation.

PHYSICAL : Dizziness. Desire for milk, esp. for *hot milk; desire for very hot drinks;* all of these agree. Bitter taste. Bad odour from mouth. Sallow sunken face. Stools clay coloured or yellowish. Alternating diarrhoea and constipation. *Cold finger-tips.* One foot cold. Small lumps of mucus fly from the mouth while coughing (*Bad., Kali-c.*). Jaundice.

AGGRAVATION : Ailments caused or renewed by change of weather (*Merc.*). The patient is susceptible to change of weather.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms); Most symptoms are worse from motion (*Bry.*). Worse from touch (pain). *Slightest motion often aggravates symptoms to an alarming extent.* Many spmptoms are worse, 4 A. M., and also 4 P. M., and afternoon. Paroxysms of dry cough, 4 P. M. In fever ssweat on least exertion. Violent shivering fit, 3 P. M. daily.

AMELIORATION : After eating. From rest.

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Gastric symptoms better after eating. All complaints lessen after eating. Lying on left side ameliorates pain in stomach. Pains better from bathing parts with hot water.

MARKED FEATURES

Yellowness : *Yellow-gray or dirty-yellow colour of face.* "Face, forehead, nose, cheeks remarkably yellow." The tongue is *thickly coated yellow,* with red edges; tongue is teeth-indented (that is, showing imprint of teeth). Stool either yellowish or *bright yellow* (in diarrhoea). Yellow urine (which may be foaming like beer). Itching, *yellow* skin. Jaundice due to hepatic and gall-bladder obstruction.

Liver complications : Liver enlarged. Pain in hepatic region, better from eating. Abdomen distended and sensitive to pressure. Tenderness of liver to touch. Nausea, vomiting *better from drinking very hot water.* Right-sided pneumonia, esp. infantile, and infantile capillary bronchitis complicated with liver *troubles.* (At the first instance *Chel.* 3x is to be given in frequently repeated doses—at least that is my experience.) Bilious cough ; enlarged liver. Old putrid ulcer which may be spreading, when there is a history of hepatic desease or of tubercular diathesis. Chronic diarrhoea with liver troubles; better after dinner.

Coldness : *Tips of fingers cold. Icy cold nape of neck and occiput.* Cold feet. One foot cold. *Icy coldness of right foot.* Sensation of coldness in stomach.

Numbness : Numbness in muscles in region of liver. Numbness in the whole right side of face, neck, and head. Toes feel dead.

Sluggishness : Mentally sluggish—incapacity for mental work, for thinking. Physically sluggish—indolent, indisposition to work, sluggish liver, weak heart, weak circulation.

Dyspnoea : Flapping alae : Short, quick breathing with oppression and sensation of constriction of chest. *Fan-like motion of alae nasi* (*Lyco.*). (In pneumonia).

Right-sidedness : It is remarkably a right-sided remedy. It affects right eye, right abdomen, right hypochondrium, right hip, right leg, right lung. *Right foot cold as ice.* **Stitches in right lung going to lower edge of right shoulder-blade.* **Constant pain under inferior angle of right scapula.* Periodic orbital neuralgia of *right eye* with profuse lachrymation; *tears fairly gush out* (*Rhus*). Neuralgia over *right eye*, right cheek-bone, and right ear with excessive lachrymation, preceded by pain in liver. Deep-seated pain in whole side of chest.

Pains, from meuralgia, rheumatism, gall-stone: Orbital neuralgia (see above). Hepatic neuralgia. "Neuralgia after injuries, where *Arn.* is not well borne," Rheumatic pains are often associated with hepatic derangements. Such pains are **worse from least touch and slightest movement; so much that they may extort screams.* The patient sweats without relief (*Merc.*). *Chel.* has the reputation of expelling gall-stones as well as preventing the formation of the same. 2x and 3x potencies are usually used. It has chill with intense pain in region of gall-bladder and pain from liver shooting towards back and shoulder, apart from its other characteristic symptoms.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Wilted skin.—Frequent yawning.—Aversion to cheese.—Jaundice with chills.—Hoarseness in afternoon—Limbs feel heavy, stiff and lame.

RELATIONSHIP.—Is *antidote* to : *Bry. Ars., Lyc., and Sulph., follow well,* and are often called for to complete the cure.

Potency : 3x, 6, 30, 200.

CHINA OFFICINALIS

(Cinchona)

INTRODUCTORY.—*Cinchona* or Peruvian bark is frequently but wrongly called *China.* Hahnemann says : "Excepting opium, I known no medicine that has been more and oftener misused in disease, and employed to the injury of mankind, than *cinchona bark.*'

The most characteristic peculiarities of the remedy relate to the following rubrics : 1. *Loss of vital fluids ;* 2. *Periodicity ;* 3. *Oversensitiveness ;* 4. *Flatulence.*

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Face pale, earth-like (sunken face). System, once robust, which has been debilitated and emaciated from loss of vital fluids (*Carbo-v.*). Persons of thin, dry, bilious constitution; persons who are disposed to dropsical swellings, to catarrhs, or to diarrhoea. Chronic malarial conditions, when there is a history of suppression by quinine. *Incipient phthisis.*

MENTAL : *Apathy, moral insensibility, indifference, and taciturnity.* Disposition to hurt other people's feelings. Has no desire to live; desire to commit suicide, but courage is lacking. Full of fear at night. Nocturnal fear of dogs and other animals. Contempt for everything. Nervous irritation, with slowness of ideas. Indisposed to perform any kind of labour or to talk. Ideas crowd upon mind; prevents sleep See OVERSENSITIVENESS.

PHYSICAL : Lassitude with inclination to sit down. Weak d[illegible]stion. Milk deranges stomach easily. Thirst for cold water. Desire for stimulants, sour, pungent, and refreshing things. Craves delicacies. Salivation. Stool: *undigested.* Dizzy when walking. Distended abdomen; belching temporarily relieves. Liver and spleen enlarged. *Liver sensitive to touch and pressure.* Spleen sore, aching. Scalp sensitive. Disposed to sweat. Weakening night-sweats. Hungry after meals with feeling of emptiness. Dropsical swelling. Disturbed, unrefreshing sleep. He cannot get rid of his dreams even after waking. One hand icy cold, the other warm (*Dig., Ipec., Puls.*). Yellowish sclerotica. Lips dry, parched and chapped (Bry.).

AGGRAVATION : Patient is *sensitive to draughts of air.*

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : *Pains are aggravated by slightest touch, but are relieved by hard pressure* (*Caps., Plumb.*). Colic worse at night ; better bending double (*Coloc.*). Unrefreshing sleep ; worse after 3 A.M. ; wakes early. Diarrhœa, worse after eating, at night. *Sore scalp, worse combing hair.* Headache worse sitting or lying, must stand or walk. Nocturnal blindness. Diarrhœa worse after a meal. Diarrhœa, flatulence worse after eating fruits. Diarrhœa after severe acute diseases. *Rheumatism : *worse by contact more than by motion ; renewed by contact and then gradually increasing to a most fearful state.* Bad effects of excessive tea drinking. See PERIODICITY.

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms) : While light pressure aggravates, *hard pressure* ameliorates pains. Belching temporarily relieves a feeling of fulness caused by taking least food. Motion relieves pain in limbs. Throbbing headache, better from external warmth.

MARKED FEATURES

Fulness : Flatulence : *Whole abdomen* enormously distended, with desire to belch up; belching gives no relief or gives only a temporarily relief. *Headache, as if skull would burst* (*Bry.*, *Merc.*, *Nat-m.*).

Bleeding : From any outlet of the body; flow *profuse* and exhausting; blood generally dark, or dark and clotted; oppressed breathing (*Ipec.* which has also nausea attending hæmorrhage) with desire to be fanned in order to get more oxygen (*Carbo-v.*,) ; skin cold, blue, clammy. Disposition to hæmorrhage with *ringing in ears. fainting weakness or loss of sight*, and general coldness, gasping for breath and desire to be fanned in order to get more oxygen; sometimes convulsions.

Draining : Debility, headache, isomnia, neuralgia and other complaints resulting from *loss of animal fluids*, particularly from *nursing*, *salivation*, *seminal emissions*, but more particularly from *bleeding*. Symptoms produced by excessive suppuration, old diarrhoea, and chronic leucorrhoea, each attended with debility, call for *China*. Convulsions during bleeding. Bad effects of long-continued drain on the system. Characteristic effects of such draining on the system are; [illegible], *sickly expression; face pale and sallow; eyes sunken and surrounded by blue or dark margins; throbbing headaches; perspiration very profuse and debilitating, esp. at night; sweats easily on least exertion.*

Oversensitiveness : Surface of body *very sensitive to touch* (*Hepar.*, *Lach.*); even by tenderly moving the hairs, sore pain is felt, so sensitive is the skin of scalp. But a peculiarity of this sensitiveness is that *while lightest touch is unbearable to a diseased part, hard pressure relieves the pain of the same.* "Even a current of air blowing on the part causes great pain." ' The patient fears being approached lest he is touched. In gout an *Arnica* patient fears being struck by those approaching him. Liver sensitive to touch and very sensitive to pressure. Neuralgia is worse from slightest touch or drafts of air. Complaints coming on from being exposed to cold or even slight current of air, so great is the sensitiveness to it. Over-excitability of the whole nervous sytem. "Cannot ride in a carriage or anything that jolts." The patient is sensitive to noises, and to bright light. Excessively irritable, inability to bear least noise.

Fanciful thirst : In intermittent fever, thirst of *China* is remarkably guiding. Thirst before chill (the patient surmises an attack from this thirst which is the precursor to a chill) ; thirst ceases as soon as chill begins (a peculiarity of this thirst is that it increases from every drink); **heat without thirst*, or thirst may begin as chill is over, but it decreases as heat increases, there being entire absence of thirst during height of paroxysm; when fever subsides thirst begins; **great thirst during sweat.* The thirst of *China* is very queer. (In apyrexia, profuse sweat and great debility).

Periodicity : Ailments *worse every other day* (*Ars.*, *Nat-m.*). This periodicity is generally found in intermittent fever and neuralgia, when *China* often cures the malady completely. Worse every fourteen days; worse every night at midnight; during increase of moon; every three months; in autumn.

Converse effects : "Hunger and yet want of appetite." "Loathing and violent hunger." While the patient is impotent, there is excited lascivious fancy. While the progress of thought is slow, there is great abundance of ideas, esp. at night, retarding sleep. *While slight pressure (touch) is intolerable, hard pressure relieves.*

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Great debility, trembling, aversion to exercise—Asthma, worse damp weather.—Snoring esp. with children.—*Hectic.*—Chronic diarrhoea, painless, debilitating with emaciation and aggravation at night (*Petrol.* is worse during daytime).—Emission of large quantity of flatulence, sometimes very fetid.—Passage of flatus during stool.—Humid gangrene.—Induration after inflammation.—Loose teeth, painful only when masticating.—Crawling in anus as of worms.—Discharge of worms.—Blue colour of nails.—*Large accumulation* of stool, esp. after continued purging; difficult to pass it, even when soft, due to inactivity of rectum.—Toothache while nursing the child.—Pain in hepatic region as from subcutaneous ulceration.—Neuralgia esp. of malarial origin, generally infra-orbital, of either side: typical in their periodical return; worse from slightest touch or draught of cold air.

RELATIONSHIP.—Complementary : *Ferrum, Calc-phos.* Incompatible : after *Dig.*, *Sel.*

COMPARISONS.—Diarrhœa immediately after eating (*Ars.*, *Alo.*, *Podo.*, *Staph.*). *Ferr.* has diarrhœa which starts *whilst eating.* Bad effects from loss of animal fluids (*Calc-c.*, *Phos-ac.*). Exhasuting night-sweats (*Phos.*, *Phos-ac.*, *Sil.*).

Potency : 3x, 6, 30, 200.

CHININUM SULPHURICUM

(Sulphate of Quinine)

INTRODUCTORY.—The old school practitioners use this remedy for combating malarial fever, and in very many cases *suppress* such fevers. DR. CLARKE points out : "It only cures when the fever corresponds to its own type. When a fever is "suppressed" there is generally an unholly alliance between disease-force and drug-force, which is expended on some part of the organism, resulting at times in life-long ill-health."

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : In typical malaria, characterised by *clear intermission, regular paroxysms, nearly clean tongue and profuse sweats.*

MENTAL : Great indolence with lassitude. Moroseness and ill-humour, with yawning and extreme dislike to labour.

PHYSICAL : Skin flaccid and sensitive to touch. *Vertigo with tinnitus.* Sweats from least exertion. "Head gradually breaks into sweat when perfectly quiet." "Great weakness and shattered condition of the system." Paralysis at first on one side, afterwards general. Frequent nosebleed. *Flow of blood with urine, which may be profuse.* Taste bitter with clean tongue. Want of appetite with increased hunger. *Roaring in ears with deafness.* Indolent swelling in neck. Dropsy. Urticaria (with itching). Dull pain in region of spleen, dissipated by pressure ; also aching pain with tightness which compels the loosening of the clothes. Swelling and hardness of the hepatic and the spleenic regions, with lancinations, esp. on breathing deeply, sneezing, etc. Tense abdomen with pain on pressure.

MODALITIES (relating to particular symptoms) : Profuse sweat which ameliorates, but exhausts. Chill comes on at 10 A.M., or anytime betwen 10 and 11 A.M. Chill may come on at 3 or 10 P.M. Decided shaking chill at 3 P.M. is rather characteristic.

MARKED FEATURES

Thirst : Thirst in all stages of intermittent fever. Chill *with thirst ; heat with excessive thirst ; sweat with great thirst ; apyrexia with great thirst.*

Back pain : *Painful sensitiveness of the dorsal vertabrae to pressure on lying down, esp. during the shivering stage of intermittent fever.* "Spine (cervico-dorsal) aches, or is tender." Any disease characterized by spinal sensitiveness and marked periodicity of the remedy may be amenable to its action.

Long-continued shivering : For one hour with pale face, and blue lips and nails.

Periodicity : The remedy has remarkable periodicity ; attacks recur at the same time each day. In intermittent fever there are anticipating chills.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Intestinal phthisis, with nausea, retching, want of appetite. —prolapsus of rectum, esp. in children.—Cancerous ulcers.

COMPARISONS.—Blue lips and nails with chill (*Nux-v.*). Head gradually breaks into sweat while perfectly quiet (*Staph.*) Chill at 3 P. M. (*Apis*). *Nat-mur.* chill comes on at 8 or 9 A.M., or any time between 10 and 11 A.M. There are quite a number of remedies with which chill returns at 10 A.M., 10 P.M. and 3 P.M. as is the case with *Chininum Sulph.* Needless to add that the time for the return of chills is in itself not of much importance as is often taught.

Potency : 3x, 30, 200.

CICUTA VIROSA

(Water Hemlock)

INTRODUCTORY.—The root of this powerful and poisonous plant has been eaten, mistaking it for parsnip, result being death in several cases.

It principally affects the *brain*, *nerves*, and *skin*. Its action is violent. It is pre-eminently a convulsive remedy.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Adapted to children and old people. Women subject to convulsions. Children who have convulsions during teething or from worms. It is an anti-psoric remedy.

MENTAL : (1) *Confusion.* Confounds the present with the future. Thinks himself a young child. Faces of familiar persons and familiar places seem strange. Senses of sight, taste, and smell are disturbed and confused. Desire to eat coal and other strange things is ascribed to such disturbance—patient is unable to discern what is edible and what is not. (2) *Suspicion.* Suspicious and mistrustful. (3) *Absurd behaviour.* Silly laughter ; playing with toys.

All such symptoms may make their appearance after attacks of some spasmodic affections, such as epilepsy, or convulsions of any kind.

PHYSICAL : Congestion to head with vomiting and purging. Tremulous palpitation. *Red face.* Vertigo. Pupils dilated. "Frequent walking with sweat all over ; feels invigorated." Painful swelling of submaxillary glands. Disposition to grind teeth. Frequent micturition.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) ; Convulsions renewed by slightest touch. noise or jar. Epilepsy frequent during night. See INJURIES.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Head symptoms relieved by emission of flatus.

MARKED FEATURES

Violence : Violence is a characteristic note of *Cicuta.* Violent convulsions, with *frightful distortions of face and limbs.* Moans and howls. Sudden and violent shocks through head, stomach, arms, legs ; then *rigidity* or shrieks ; and lastly jerks and violent distortions ; and at long last utter prostration. Loud sounding, violent, dangerous hiccough. Such hiccough is often met with in cholera. Violent jerking backward of the head. In cholera vomiting alternates with violent tonic spasms of the pectoral muscles. "Violent strange desires." Desire to eat coal. *Violent urging to urinate.* Violent whirling vertigo.

Spasms : It has all sorts of spasms. Spasms : clonic, tonic ; spasms during dentition ; spasms during parturition ; epileptic ; convulsions with worm fever ; choreic convulsions. Spasms of œsophagus ; cannot swallow.

Downward direction : *Violent spasm which moves downwards* (reverse—*cup.*). *Cuprum* spasms begin in *fingers and toes,* and spread over entire body.

Rigidity : Bending backwards : Rigid muscles. *Head turned or twisted to one side. Back bent backward like an erch.* Eyes stare.

Strange desires : Desires for coal (see VIOLENCE). Abnormal appetite for *chalk and indigestible things ;* for coal or charcoal.

Injuries : Trismus and tetanus resulting from a fishbone or splinters lodging in throat or flesh (*Hyper.*). Complaints, esp. spasms brought on from concussions of the brain and spine. Chronic effects of such concussions. "Mind and head symptoms after injuries."

Suppression : Suppressed eruptions giving rise to brain diseases.

Honey-coloured scabs : Pustules which run together and form *thick yellow, or honey-coloured scabs on head and face.* Eczema with exudation which forms into a *hard, honey-coloured crust ; no itching.* Such yellowish crusts form over whiskers, matting the same. Whole scalp may be covered with such crusts which looks like a solid cap. *Ant-crud.* has yellow crusted eruptions which are painful to touch and easily detached. *Mezereum* has honey-like crusts about mouth and cheeks.

Trembling : Trembling of the limbs. Extreme trembling of hands. Legs tremble. Trembling palpitation of heart. May be added : Wavering of all objects before the sight.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Haemorrhage from ears.—Jerking of the left arm all day.—Froth from mouth.—Biting of tongue.—*Cicuta* convulsions are attended with loss of consciousness.—Peurperal convulsions *continue after delivery.*—Great hunger after a meal.—Diarrhœa in morning with irresistible desire to urinate.—Whole body seems to be of enormous size.—Worm fever with colic and convulsions.

COMPARISONS.—Unlike Cicuta, *Nux-vom.* has spasms with consciousness, and has no prostration after an attack.

Potency : 30, 200.

CINA

(Worm seed)

INTRODUCTORY.—Cina is pre-eminently a worm remedy no doubt, but its distinctive and at the same time potent symptoms have led to its use in various ailments which at first sight do not seem to be amenable to its action.

Characteristic touchiness, irritation, naughtiness, sickly aspect and spasms of the remedy are the most prominent notes that run through it.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Suited to children ; esp. to children during dentition. *Cina* prefers to act best on *obstinate children with black hair and black eyes.* The characteristic irritability of the remedy is decidedly guinding in its choice. *Children with worm affections* (round, thread or maw-worms, maw-worm being a kind of short, thick worm, but not pin worms which *Cina* cannot tackle). McNell goes so far as to say that *Cina* "is always to be thought of in patients between two and ten years of age."

When an epidemic (particularly measles—at least that is my own experience) is prevalent, *Cina* is frequently called for.

MENTAL : Although one word, "irritation" covers all the mental symptoms of the remedy, I propose to deal with them under three distinctive heads. 1. *Irritation.* Child is ugly, *very cross.* Cries on attempting to carry it, or "weeps piteously if one goes to handle or lead him." Continually crying and worrying ; strikes at all around him. 2. *Sensitiveness.* Child cries when it is touched. Resents being touched, spoken to, or looked at. Cannot bear one to approach or come near it. Averse to caresses ; child is "proof against all caresses." 3. *Naughtiness.* Desire for things of all kinds, which are pitulantly rejected or pushed away when offered or some moments after. Wants to be rapidly rocked all the time, will perhaps sleep while being rocked. *Stiffens out esp. if crossed.*

PHYSICAL : Grinding of teeth during sleep. **Picks, bores into or rub the nose.* Dark rings about eyes. Pupils dilated. One cheek red, the other pale (*Cham.*). White turbid urine. Wets the bed. Hungry soon after a meal, Capricious appetite. Infant wants to be nursed all the time. Restless sleep attended with jerking and sharp screaming out. Will not sleep without rocking. Wakes frightened. Will lie on abdomen, or get on hands and knees during sleep.

AMELIORATION : Finds relief from moving about.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms): Most of the sufferings appear at night, and are worse in morning and in evening. Complaints come on when yawning. *Touch excites or aggravates spasms.* Wetting of bed, worse every full moon. Child is afraid of speaking or moving for fear of bringing on a paroxysm of cough (*Bry.*).

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms): Painful twisting at navel, better from pressure. When reading, eyes feel fatigued, sight becomes confused, letters become blurred; all the symptoms are relieved by rubbing them.

MARKED FEATURES

Irritation : Itching of nose ; child rubs or picks nose constantly ; bores with fingers into the nose until it bleeds ; inclined to put fingers into nose. Itching of anus ; discharge of round or thread worms by anus. Grinding of teeth, or chewing motion before child has teeth, during sleep. Gagging cough in morning on rising (due to irritation thereto).

Sensitiveness : Child cannot bear to have head combed or brushed. Scalp sensitive before and during headache. Painful sensibility in all limbs on motion or touch.

Sickly aspect : Face pale ; sickly white or bluish appearance around mouth ; dark rings around eyes.

Jerkiness : Spasms : Rigidity : Jerking during sleep ; there may be screaming out as well. Convulsive attacks, especially during night. Spasms of children with throwing of arms from side to side. Sudden stiffness in children, followed by trembling. *Stiffens out when looked at. Stiffens out during cough.* Worm spasms ; Child stiffens out straight. Cough ends in a spasm. Whooping cough. In spasmodic or whooping cough, what is very characteristic of *Cina* is that just after a paroxysm, there is a gurgling noise from throat, down to abdomen (as if water were poured out of a bottle). Such gurgling may be heard during convulsions.

Craving : Abnormal hunger : Hungry shortly after a meal. Child wants to be nursed all the time. Hunger may come on in the middle of night. Craving for sweet and different things. Aversion of sucking child to its mother's milk.

Optical illusion : All sorts of colours, esp. yellow appear before eyes. Objects look yellow.

Alternation : Diarrhœa alternating with constipation. Canine hunger alternating with loss of appetite. Headache alternating with pain in abdomen.

Reflex symptoms : Worm cough (often dry and spasmodic in character). "Reflex cough ; caused by writing or reading (to oneself").

Periodicity : Periodic cough returning every spring or fall. Intermittent fever, *at same hour every day*, evening.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Coughs so violent as to bring tears into eyes.—Much perspiration during cough and exercise.—Uterine hæmorrhage before puberty.—*Urine turns milky on standing.* Urine may turn milky and semi-solid (like jelly) on standing. (I had the unique opportunity of having such a case which not only frightened the child‘s parents, but also the allopath who had been treating it. Just a dose of *Cina* 200 brought urine to its normal state.)—Epilepsy with or without consciousness, esp. at night .—*White, mucous stool looking like little pieces of popped corn.*—Loose stool of the consistence of pap.—Fever with pale face.

Comparisons.—Gurgling when swallowing fluids (*Cup.*, *Helleb.*). Aversion to be touched (*Ant-c.*, *Ant-t.*, *Hep.*, *Sil.*, *Thuj.*).

Notes.—*Cina* often comes into play when *Dros.* has checked violent symptoms in whooping cough.

In worm affections when *Cina* is indicated but fails, *Santonine* (2x or 3x trit.) often proves curative.

Potency : 3x, 30, 200.

CLEMATIS ERECTA

(Virgin‘s Bower)

Introductory.—It has marked action on glands, genito-urinary organs, and last but not least, skin. And, of all glands it prefers the testes. Its modalities are not hackneyed ones, as I can well testify from my own experience.

A case of spreading and very angry-looking ulcer on leg which threatened to eat into the bone baffled my skill for full one year. Lastly *Mezereum* improved the case to a great extent. Hereafter, improvement came to a stand-still. At long last, I got the symptom—*aggravation from washing. Clematis* now cured the case radically in a few days. Just this one condition of the case apparently represented in *in toto.* Strictly speaking, a symptom is learnt, only when it is verified in one's practice.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

Adaptability : Acts best on persons who have light hair ; who are emanciated and cachectic ; who suffer from glandular swellings and indurations ; who are scrofulous ; who have gonorrhœal (sycotic) constitution ; who have syphilitic taint.

MENTAL : Fears to be alone but disinclined to meet otherwise agreeable company. Sad, apprehensive. Memory impaired.

PHYSICAL : Great debility ; 3 to 5 p.m. *Weakness after eating. Fatigue of all limbs, esp. after a meal.* Great emaciation. Face pale and sickly. After eating nausea and sleepiness. Increased thirst, with desire for ice. Vibrations through whole body, esp. when lying down. Twitching of muscles. Profuse perspiration after midnight.

AGGRAVATION : The patient is averse to washing. Worse from cold weather.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Symptoms are worse from touch, and as a rule from motion. Ulcer, eczema : *worse from washing ; worse from cold water.* Giddiness when lifting up head, or when moving it. Toothache worse from smoking tobacco ; worse from warmth of bed. Complaints such as eczema worse during increasing moon (when eczeme is moist) ; better during waning moon (when eczema is dry). Chronic eruptions show a monthly aggravation at new moon. Glands (inguinal glands, testes, breast) : little pain during day, but increased pain at night and from warmth of bed. Pain in glands worse from warm applications. At night these glands become sensitive to touch. This nocturnal aggravation is fairly characteristic.

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Toothache is temporarily relieved by holding cold water in mouth or by drawing cold air in mouth. Eczema better during waning moon.

MARKED FEATURES

Glands, affinity for : Hardness : *Affects testes, mammae,* uterus, ovaries, inguinal and submaxillary glands. Testes indurated, and as *hard as stone*, with bruished feeling ; drawing pain in testes and spermatic cords, from below upward. Swelling of submaxillary glands with hard nodosities (tubercles) ; painful on being touched. Swelling and induration of mammary glands. *Scirrhus of breast with induration and ulceration.* Scirrhus of uteri with corrosive leucorrhœa and lancinating pains running upward. Mammary glands are painful and sensitive to touch ; worse at night and during growing moon.

Suppression : Orchitis from suppressed gonorrhœa. Maltreated gonorrhœa with orchitis. Troubles from suppressed gonorrhœa.

Inflammation : Slow inflammation leads to narrowing of urethra (in gonorrhœa) and the urethra feels like a large whipcord, and is painful upon pressure. The chronic inflammation of urethra may progress to the last degree when the urethra is almost closed. "There is a feeling of constriction of the urethra, the patient has to wait, and strain, and grunt before the urine will start and then it flows in a thin stream and stops before the bladder is empty." *Clematis* is particularly helpful in the beginning of inflammatory stricture. *Chronic inflammation* and ulceration of the margins of eyelids.

Excoriation : Corrosive leucorrhœa in cancer of uterus. Corroding eruptions, leading to flat, spreading and eating ulcers.

Right-sidedness : Pre-eminently affects the right side. Right breast ; right inguinal glands ; right testes. Swelling of right half of scrotum.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

"Flow of urine by fits and starts ; or has to wait a long time before he can urinate, with intense pain along forepart of urethra."—Violent erections with stitches in urethra.—Inability to pass all urine ; dribbling after urinating.

Potency : 30, 200.

COBALTUM

(Cobalt)

INTRODUCTORY.—Its leading use is in backache.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Persons suffering from backache caused by sexual excesses. "Adapted to neurasthenic spinal states."

MENTAL : Great exhilaration of spirits. Great vivacity and rapid flow of thoughts (evening). "Sense of guilt." All mental excitement increases suffering.

PHYSICAL : Disposition to keep jaws tightly closed. Foot sweat, mostly between the toes, smelling sour or like sole leather. Cracks across the middle of tongue which may be coated white. Feeling of emptiness in abdomen and umbilicus. Yellow spots on abdomen. No appetite for supper. Urine has strong pungent smell. Drowsiness ; wakefulness ; unrefreshing sleep. *Sleep disturbed by lewd dreams.*

AGGRAVATION : Most symptoms are worse morning. From sexual excesses.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : *Backache worse sitting* (*Zinc*). Fatigue worse in morning. Bone pains worse in morning. Cold air causes lachrymation, and aggravates pain in teeth. Backache, especially when caused by *coition or sexual excesses.* Headache worse bending head forward (*Clematis* has headache which is worse bending head backward). Warmth of bed causes itching all over.

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Backache, better rising up, walking, or lying down.

MARKED FEATURES

Backache : Backache, especially when caused by sexual excesses with characteristic modalities, noted above.

Soreness : "Sour taste, stomach, foot sweat, etc."

Frothiness : Copious expectoration of frothy white mucus; "Sweet, foamy, lumpy expectoration."

Yellow-brown colour : Yellow-brown spots on genitals ; on abdomen. Scanty urine with yellow floculent sediment.

Soreness : Soreness of throat when hawking. Soreness in pit of stomach caused by hiccough.

Itching : Itching all over when warm in bed. Itching of shoulders ; outside of the knee.

Weakness : Excessive weakness of knees. Impotence and nocturnal emissions without erections. Weakness in leg and backache after emission.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Disposition to keep the jaw tightly closed.—Constant dropping of blood from the anus (but no blood with the stool).—Aching pains in the wrist-joints.

COMPARISONS.—Backache better when lying down (*Nux-v.*). Better *when walking* (*Arg-n.*, *Bar-c.*, *Bell.*, *Phos.*, *Rhus-t.*, *Ruta*, *Sep.*).

Potency : 30, 200.

COCCULUS

(Indian Berries)

INTRODUCTORY.—Seeds of Cocculus contain an active principle called *Picrotoxin* which has the property to stupify fish. Catching fish by making use of Cocculus is a very old practice.

Spasm, paralytic weakness, extreme irritability to the nervous system, sea-and car-sickness, and empty hollow feeling are the most notable features of the remedy.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Suited to persons of mild and sluggish temperament ; women and children with light hair and eyes ; persons who are hypochondriacal, nervous, timid, fearful ; women who suffer severely during menstruation and pregnancy. Diseasss caused by over-study ; rakes and persons debilitated by sexual excesses.

MENTAL : Profound sadness, with constant inclination to sit in a corner buried in deep sad thoughts and to take no notice of anything about him. *Time passes too quickly* (too slowly, *Arg-n.*, *Can-i.*). See IRRITABILITY.

PHYSICAL : Loss of appetite, with metallic taste (*Merc-s.*). *Aversion to food,* drink, tobacco. *Knees crack on motion. Sensation of hollowness in internal organs.* Semi-lateral sufferings. Paralytic weakness ; trembling ; numbness in transient fits, *Excessive nausea and vertigo; vomiting.* Paleness of skin. Stiffness of joints. "Limbs straightened out and held there for a while are painful when flexed."

AGGRAVATION : In open air. Open air is insupportable, whether it be warm or cold. Worse evening and night, especially about midnight and 1 a.m. Worse from motion generally: moving body; rising from bed (during pregnancy); kneeling; walking; swallowing saliva. From sun.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Nausea and vomiting **from riding in carriage, boat, on board ship* (car-or train-sickness, sea-sickness). Sick-headache caused by car, boat, or train riding. Worse from touch, pressure or jar (see IRRITABILITY). Bad effects from *loss of sleep. Slightest loss of sleep tells on him,* even causing convulsion. Insomnia from mental excitement, and over-exertion of memory. Bad effects from prolonged night-watching, esp. when associated with worries and anxiety, as in nursing—not professional.

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Sitting ameliorates some symptoms.

MARKED FEATURES

Slowness : Slowness of comprehension (pinching does not produce immediate sensation). Slowness in thought, grasp, and physical activities. Cannot find right word to express himself (typhoid fever). *Arnica* forgets the words. Questions are answered slowly. This sort of slowness gradually leads to paralytic conditions. In any kind of fever, when it "assumes a slow, sneaking, nervous form with vertigo."

Weakness : Paretic conditions : Trembling : Numbness : Muscular weakness in all limbs. "Great lassitude of the whole body; it requires exertion to stand firmly; feels too weak to talk loudly." **Spinal weakness.* During menses paralytic weakness in back and lower limbs, so that she *can hardly stand* (*Alum., Carb-a.*). Speaks or swallows with difficulty. "*Too weak to hold up head, stand, or even speak.* Paralysis, chiefly semilateral, with insensibility of affected parts. Paralysis of lower limbs, proceeding from loins. Paralytic weakness of cervical muscles. Immovability of affected parts. *Numbness* of outer parts (lower extremities, fingers, face, etc.). Associated with paralytic weakness is found numbness which may either be fixed or changeable. Limbs go to sleep. Palsy of limbs, or paralysed limbs which may be painful or not. Staggering, clumsy gait and numbness (loco-motor ataxia).

Lastly, it is a valuable remedy in hernias, umbilical and esp. inguinal, particularly indicated when *abdominal muscles are weak* and "protrusion takes place slowly as if from paralytic state of abdominal ring." In inguinal hernia, rupture is worse right side. It has cured umbilical hernia with stubborn constipation, after Nux-v. has failed.

Irritability : Sensitiveness : Both mental and physical. Disposition to take everything in bad part and to be angry. Easily offended. Cannot bear contradiction. Slight causes, such as, slight loss of sleep, least jar, motion, exertion, noise, touch, have aggravating effect. In colic, *sensation as if sharp stones rubbed together in abdomen at every movement. When rising upon her feet, menstrual flow gushes out in a stream.* Sensitive to fear, anger, grief, and all emotions. Easily startled. Least jar or motion unbearable (travelling by land or sea). *Nausea and vomiting even when looking at a boat in motion.* Sensitive to open air, whether warm or cold. Painful sensitiveness to slightest touch (rheumatism, ulcers). Loss of strength after least bodily fatigue.

Nausea, Vomiting : Vertigo : See car, train, sea-sickness under AGGRAVATION. *Vertigo, esp. when rising up in bed, with nausea,* compelling him to lie down again (typhoid fever). Nausea and disgust at the smell of food. We may add here: fainting fits.

Empty, hollow feeling : Sensation of **empty, hollow feeling* in internal organs (head, abdomen), and other parts (*Ign.*).

Spasm : "Cramps and convulsions of the limbs, and of the whole body sometimes induced by ulcers, or by wounds, painfully sensitive to the touch, or on using the parts affected." Convulsions after loss of sleep.

Alternation : Hands numb; alternately hot and cold. Numbness or heat and cold alternately, if one or the other of the hands. Headache in occiput **as if it were opening and* shutting.

Substitution : *Copious leucorrhoea in place of menses,* or copious leucorrhoea between menstrual periods. Suppression of menses leads to mental derangements. Dysmenorrhœa followed by piles.

One-sidedness : Semi-lateral affections.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Discharge of sanguineous mucus from uterus during pregnancy.—Leucorrhœa like blood.—Leucorrhœa, *like water in which meat has been washed, bloody.—Leucorrhœa like* serum, ichorous, bloody.—Occipital headache, *unable to lie on back of head, has to turn to side ; better* bending backward.

NOTES.—It is a prophylactic (30th potency may be used) against car-sickness. Should better be taken for two days (one dose per day) before undertaking a journey.

Potency : 30, 200.

COFFEA CRUDA

(Coffee)

INTRODUCTORY.—Coffea is a magnifier of external impressions : the senses are intensely acute.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Suited to tall, lean, stooping persons, with dark complexion . Sanguine choleric temperament. Complaints during infancy and dentition.

MENTAL : Over-sensitiveness. Excessive weeping and lamentation over trifles. Resents sympathy. Vivacity and excessive loquacity. Alternate laughing and weeping.

PHYSICAL : Hasty eating and drinking (*Bell.*, *Hep-s.*).

AGGRAVATION : Worse in cold, open air. From sudden mental emotion. From *excessive joy*. See EXALTATION OF MIND.

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms) : A peculiarity : As opposed to the above general aggravation, toothache of *Coffea* is relieved by holding ice-water or ice-cold water in mouth, returning as the water in the mouth becomes warm (*Bis.*, *Bry.*, *Puls.*, *Caust.*, *Sep.*, *Nat-s.*).

MARKED FEATURES

Great acuteness of all senses : Senses of sight, hearing, touch, smell, taste more acute than usual (*Bell.*,*Cham.*, *Op.*). Unusually clear sight ; can read fine print easily and more distinctly, or "with a degree of distinctness altogether unnatural." Noises are intolerable. "Distant noises seem to be magnified." "Sudden starting from the slightest touch of the surface of the body (like *Strychnia*)." *Painfully sensitive skin.* Pains are felt intensely ; seem almost unbearable driving patient to despair (*Acon.*, *Cham.*) ; tosses about in anguish ; pitiful weeping from pain ; may also cry and howl. *Vulva and vagina are extremely sensitive to touch with voluptuous itching.* I verified its genuineness in a case of gonorrhœa in female.

Exaltation of mind : *Unusual mental activity :* excited imagination ; increased power to think ; increased susceptibility to all external impressions. "Full of ideas ; quick to act, no sleep on this account." Mind so active with fancies, imaginations and plans that the patient cannot sleep. What is required here is just a dose of Coffea 200 before going to bed. *Increased perception of slight passive motion* ; child cannot bear to be carried about. *Sudden emotion, esp. pleasurable surprises produce symptoms* which are sometimes dangerous.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Cough and sleeplessness after measles.—Itching, scratches until it bleeds.—Combats overfatigue after long journeys, esp. in hot weather.

RELATIONSHIP.—It is incompatible with *Canth.*, *Caust.*, *Coc.*, *Ign.*
Potency : 30, 200.

COLCHICUM

(Meadow Saffron)

INTRODUCTORY.—Well known as a remedy in gout and rheumatism. Its special sphere of action lies in joints, esp. small ones, muscles, heart, and digestive organs.

Colchicum is cold, prostrated, sensitive to impressions, light, noise, odours, etc., irritable, relaxed, dropsical, tympanitic, violent in its pains, tenesmus, etc., and acutely sensitive to contact, and motion.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Suited to gouty, rheumatic diathesis ; complaints of old people ; asthmatic people. Gout in persons of *robust and vigorous* constitution.

MENTAL : Great dejection. Dissatisfied with everything. See EXTREME SENSITIVENESS.

PHYSICAL : Great weakness with sensation of lameness in limbs. Must rest and lie down. Very great paleness of face. Yellow spots on face. Lips cracked. Cannot lie on left side. Urine red and scanty. General dropsical conditions.

AGGRAVATION : From motion. Aversion to motion. In cold, damp weather. The patient is chilly and sensitive to cold. From changing of weather. Also worse in extreme heat of sun.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Painful and other complaints are all worse from motion, so much so that the patient dreads to move (*Bry.*). Affected painful parts are extremely sensitive to touch. In gout, "patient screaming with pain on touching a joint or stubbing a toe." Certain symptoms worse from sundown to sunrise. Ailments from grief or misbehaviour of others. Bad effects from suppressed foot sweat.

AMELIORATION : From warmth. But warm room may cause chilliness.

MARKED FEATURE

Extreme sensitiveness : The least external impression (light, noise, strong odour, bad manners) is annoying or may even drive him to distraction. Extremely sensitive to touch (fears when anyone comes near him) and slightest motion so that the least vibration (as caused by walking in the floor of a patient) renders pain unbearable. So sensitive to odour that *the smell of cooking food causes nausea even to faintness.* Especially such is the case in respect of *fish*, eggs, and pork or any fat meat (*Ars.*, *Sep.*). In the category of extreme sensitiveness come extreme acuteness of pain and extreme loathing, which, however, we prefer to treat separately. Also see MIND.

Extreme acuteness of pains : Violence : Pains, as in gout, rheumatism, dysentery, are extremely acute and unbearable. Extremely painful stools. Gouty pains make one scream when touched. During stool sensation as if the sphincter ani were torn to pieces. "Every little hurt pains terribly." Pains are tearing, digging and drawing. Autumnal dysentery (when days are warm and nights cold) with discharges of white mucus and violent tenesmus. Dysentery with violent spasm in sphincter. If in a case, violent tenesmus is *followed by spasms of the sphincter ani* which is often terrific or *constriction of anus*, *Colchicum* is strongly indicated. "Diarrhœa with violent colicky pains.' Violent palpitation of heart. "The heart's impulse can be heard all over room." *Violent distension of abdomen with flatus* (as in Typhoid), with feeling as if it would burst.

Extreme loathing : Horrible aversion to food. Loathes even the sight of food or still more the smell of it. Even mere *mention of food makes the patient gag. Nausea and vomiting with considerable retching associated with such horrible loathing.*

Extreme relaxation : Extreme relaxation of the muscular system. The head falls forward on the chest or, as in typhoid fever, head falls back wth every attempt to raise it from pillow and the mouth opens wide. Involuntary stool (frequent, watery). Involuntary urine which is copious (urine may be suppressed).

Extreme prostration : Great prostration accompanies many complaints of *Colchicum*, particularly typhoid fever and typhoid states. Great prostration, hippocratic face, cramps, coldness, and last but not least, rice-water stool constitute a remarkable combination in combating certatin cases of Asiatic cholera.

Coldness : *Icy coldness in stomach.* Cold limbs. Cold *breath. Cold sweat on forehead* (*Ver-a*). *Abdomen hot with* cold extremities. All these symptoms are found in typhoid fever. Profuse cold sweat.

Burning : Burning in cavities, esp. abdomen. Probably *Colchicum* burning is nothing but a sensation of extreme cold. The two sensations being perhaps indistinguishable.

Erratic conduct : In rheumatism there are wave-like erratic pains. Pains in gout and rheumatism go from left to right. In headàche pains travel from right to left.

Dropsical condition : With *Colchicum* a general dropsical condition prevails. Oedematous swelling of face, dropsical swelling of abdomen (with a fold over the pubic region), dropsy of chest, of pericardium, and of pleura.

Blackness : Urine may be either dark brown and scanty, or almost as black as ink and loaded with albumen. Nostrils dry and black.

Alternation : Metastasis : Gouty state after diarrhœa. "Gouty diabetes, the uric acid reappearing as the sugar disappears." Heat affected (valvular disease or pericarditis) on disappearance of rheumatism of the extremities, with violent pains in chest and *sensation as if heart were squeezed by a tight bandage.* In this symptom also note the keynote of *violence.*

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

DYSENTERY : Stools jelly-like mucus ; white or bloody mucus having a *shreddy* appearance, looking as if the lining membrane of the bowels were scraped off.—Trembling of right hand preventing writing.—Tingling in different parts, as after being frozen.

RELATIONSHIP.—Follows well : *Lyco.* Followed well by : *Carbo* [illegible] (ascitis). It antidotes *Thuja.*

COMPARISON.—*Cactus* and *Abrot.* (metastasis to heart). *Bry.* (gout, rheumatism with serous effusions, terribly aggravated by movement). *Lach.* (black urine).

NOTE.—Often cures dropsy after *Apis* and *Ars.* have failed.
Potency : 30, 200.

COLOCYNTH

(Bitter cucumber)

INTRODUCTORY.—The most characteristic peculiarity of the remedy is *atrocious griping, cutting pains, relieved by doubling up and hard pressure.*

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Persons who are inclined to be angry and indignant. Persons whose troubles arise from "indignation and embitterment, or internal gnawing mortification over the unworthy treatment of himself or of other persons who excited his pity." Women suffering from profuse menstruation. Persons who are easily intoxicated (from drinking beer). Blondes. "Those liable to cramps and colic, from fruit, lead-poisoning, or excessive venery."

MENTAL : Aversion to talk ; disinclined to answer questions. Extremely irritable : impatient. Becomes angry when questioned. A peculiar irritability in which things are thrown out of one's hands.

PHYSICAL : Semi-lateral pains. Stiffness in all joints. Pains often accompainied by stiffness. Urinous odour of sweat. Pulsations through the body. Potatoes and other starchy food disagree with him.

AGGRAVATION : From *emotions ; vexation ;* anger ; indignation ; grief.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Diarrhœa from grief, indignation. Colic or suppressed lochia from indignation. Pains worse during rest. *Dysenteric stools renewed each time by the least food or drink.* Colic, pains etc. come on at 4 p.m. (*Lyco., Helleb., Caust.*). Colic from eating potatoes.

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Colic, neuralgia, sciatica, etc. better from **hard pressure.* Colic better from **bending double* and as a matter of fact colic **causes the patient to bend double for relief. Seeks relief by pressing the corner of a table, the head of a bedpost or the like against the abdomen.* Pains better from *heat.* In dysentery there are great straining and burning at anus, which *temporarily cease after stool and by warmth in bed.*

MARKED FEATURES

Sudden : Intense : Griping : Paroxysmal : These are the four characteristic adjuncts to *Coloc.* pains. Pains which are often of neuralgic character, *coming on suddenly* and after a while *disappearing as *suddenly as they had come ;* and then, they (as in colic) come on in *paroxysms* that often grow in intensity. **Sudden, atrocious, cramping,* griping, tearing, cutting pains causing twisting, turning, wriggling around to obtain relief, and crying out with pain. Sciatica : "pains set in suddenly, is constant in character, becoming intolerable in paroxysms." Pains may be attended with diarrhœa, nausea, vomiting, retching, and great restlessness, and even faintness resulting from intensity of pain. Patient screams with pain. In dysentery, terrific tenesmus during stool. As the paroxysms of pain grow in intensity, nausea increases and culminates in vomiting. Its intense neuralgic pains are found in face-ache, iritis, glaucoma, sciatica, ovaritis. A peculiarity of intense *Coloc.* pains is that although at first pressure gives relief, later on pressure aggravates them. A characteristic *Coloc.* pain "may occur alone, or in dysentery, cholera, etc."

Slimy : Jelly-like : In dysentery, stools bloody, slimy, *like scrapings,* with tenesmus ; relief after stool (*Canth.*). Fetid urine, which soon becomes thick, viscid, jelly-like.

Left-sidedness : Affects the left side generally. Clarke says : Affections of right side generally. Constant roaring and throbbing in both ears, esp. left. Faceache on left side. Constriction and pressure in left malar bone, extending into left eye.

Sciatica on right side (*Gnaph.*). Pain in left ovary as if parts were squeezed in a vice; pain ceases as the flow sets in.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

"Crampy pain in sciatic nerve, from hip down posterior portion of thigh ; better from hard pressure and from heat; worse in repose, driving patient to despair."—"Violent periodical or intermittent headache"—In colic, *intestines feel squeezed between stones.*—Dysmenorrhoea with violent paroxysmal pain, better from hard pressure and heat, with extreme nausea and vomiting and cold feet (these symptoms may manifest themselves several days before menses).—Inguinal hernia—Painful nodosities in mammæ—Fits of asthma at night.

RELATIONSHIP.—Compatible : *Staph.*, *Cham.* Complementary : *Merc.* (dysentery with great tenesmus.)

COMPARISON.—*Bry.* is its nearest analogue. *Diosc.* colic is also relieved by pressure, but is worse from bending double and by stretching body *backwards. Gnaphalium* pains alternate with numbness, better by sitting and prefer to attack right side. Compare *Staph.*, another indignant remedy that comes into play in reserved displeasure (*Aur.*) and silent grief. *Staph.* is uniquely characterized by teeth which turn black and decay on edges.

NOTE.—Its action in colic is often instantaneous. As a matter of fact, it is one of the most quick-acting of remedies.
Potency : 30, 200.

CONIUM MACULATUM

(Poison Hemlock)

INTRODUCTORY.—Pre-eminently a remedy for chronic indurations, esp. of a scrofulous character or originating in injuries. Weakness (both mental and physical), ascending paralysis, stony hardness, and vertigo constitute its most marked features. It is a deep, long-acting antipsoric remedy.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Suited to: Old persons; old, feeble men; old maids and bachelors; light-haired persons; persons who are easily excited; women who have scanty menses; scrofulous constitutions with enlarged glands; cancerous diathesis; *premature senility;* consumptives. (See CONVERSE EFFECTS).

MENTAL: Want of mental energy. Weakness of intellectual faculties and of memory. No inclination for labour or study. Indolent, indifferent, timid. Easily vexed; cannot bear contradiction. Dreads being alone, yet avoids society (*Kali-c. Lyc.*). Hypochondriasis.

PHYSICAL : Want of energy and nervous debility. Yellow spots on fingers and yellowish nails. Numbness of scalp. *Sweats copiously during sleep.* Sudden loss of strength while walking.

Vertigo on lying and turning over in bed. Pulpy earwax. Slightest spirituous drink has intoxicating effect.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms): Ailments from anger and indignation. Glandular affections resulting "from a strain or blow, but the precise cause of which may have escaped our recollection." Bad effects of **suppressed sexual desire* (celibacy) or over-indulgence. Bad effects of *suppressed menses.* Most symptoms make their appearance when the patient is at rest, esp. in the night. *Menses stop by putting* hands in *cold water* (*Lac.-d.*). "Ill effects of bruises shocks to spine." Cataract from confusion.

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms): Sufferings and conditions are better by *letting the affected limbs hang down.*

MARKED FEATURES

Progressive debility (both mental and physical): Debility, which often arises from old age, masturbation, over-indulgence, effects of severe diseases, such as, diphtheria and typhoid fever, progress to a paretic state, which, in keeping with the characteristic (ascending tendency) of the drug, *often spreads from below upwards*—the lower part of the body gives way before the upper. *Acute spinal paralysis which ascends* (case of Socrates poisoned with the drug). Paresis extends to paralysis. General paralysis of involuntary muscles. Weakness of legs and tottering gait. Sudden loss of strength while walking. *Tremulous weakness.* Tremulous look. Is unable to watch moving objects (unable to bring them into focus with requisite speed, due to weakness of muscles of the eyes). Results of such watching are fatigue, nausea, and even headache, and, last but not least, mental disturbances. Deglutition is either very difficult (food may stop on the way when it requires very great effort to swallow) or impossible. In phthisis, loose cough with *inability to expectorate; must swallow what is coughed up* (*Arn.*, *Caust.*). The same paretic state is also noticed in the male sexual organs. Flow of prostatic fluid (involuntary, not from excitement) during evacuation, and after any mental emotion. Impotence, insufficient or entire absence of erection. Want of energy in coition. Emission provoked by mere presence of women. Inability to strain at stool. "After every stool tremulous weakness and palpitation." *Urine stops suddenly, and does not begin to flow again for some moments.* Great difficulty in passing urine; urine at first flows in full stream, then stops, flows again and so on, that is to say, **flows intermits.*

Slowness of conception. Inability to concentrate the mind on any subject. Gradually comes on insanity. "Sad and gloomy. Great unhappiness of mind, recurring every fourteen days."

Stony hardness : Glandular enlargement and indurations of stony hardness; mammæ, testicles, uterus; usually painless. Swollen and indurated cervical glands in scrofulous children; after *bruises or contusions.* Breast sore, hard, and painful before and during menstruation (*Lac-c.*, *Kali-c.*). "Lumps and nodules, indurated and enlarged glands form under the skin all over the body." Hardness deep under ulcer. "An abscess of breast becomes surrounded by lumps and nodules. "Liver becomes indurated, sluggish, enlarged.

Giddiness : Vertigo, esp. **when lying down or turning in bed.* Much aggravated by *turning the head sideways*, whether in an upright or horizontal posture. Must lie perfectly still on back as the least motion causes distressing vertigo.

Numbness : Numbness of scalp. Numbness in paralysed parts. Glands swollen and indurated with a sense of numbness. Vertigo with a feeling of numbness in brain as if stupefied. Numbness with weakness. Numbness and coldness of feet.

Ulceration : Ulceration based on cancerous diathesis or any deep-seated disease. Cancerous ulcer on lip (from the pressure of the pipe). Gangrenous ulcers. Ulceration of bones. Concealed cancer of bone. Burning, crusty and deep ulcers. Ulceration of stomach. Cancer of stomach. Kent says: *Conium* has cured ulcer of the cornea.

Sweat : Nocturnal sweat, even at the commencement of sleep. Sweats *as soon as one goes to sleep, or even when closing eyes* (*China*).

Coldness : Coldness and strong disposition to take cold in feet, even when feet are slightly exposed. Numbness and coldness of feet. Emission of cold flatulence. Cold sweat on nape or palms. Pain with sensation of cold in stomach.

Converse effects (Painfulness and painlessness :) Stony hard gland is usually associated with little or no pain, but sometimes there may be darting pain. Ulcers painless. Painless, hard and fistulous ulcers. Painful emissions and painful ejaculation of semen. *Painless lameness.* Paralytic conditions painless. Breast hard and painful before menses.

Other converse effects : *Progressive debility.* Also sudden sickness or weakness. Enlargement and induration of mammary glands. Also dwindling of the same. Alternate fits of gloominess and quarrelsome liveliness. Testicles swollen and indurated or *atrophied.*

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Enlarged tonsils without any tendency to suppurate.—Teasing dry cough from dry spot in larynx ; from tickling in throat pit ; lasts a long time after lying down at night ; *scarcely any cough in daytime.*

Relationship.—"Is followed well by *Psor.* in tumours of mammæ with threatening malignancy." (Allen). But Clarke writes : "I have sometimes found *Conium* disagree with patients who had been taking Psor." I personally had to tackle one very serious case of cancer of the right mammary gland which was notoriously malignant. There was a history of contusion. So I gave *Conium*, but practically speaking without good result. Psor. was then prescribed, which although could not cure the case, had a good deal of palliative effect.

Potency : 30, 200, 1,000.

CUPRUM METALLICUM

(Copper)

Introductory.—It is a deep-acting anti-psoric remedy. Wearing of metallic copper next to the skin, esp. by children, is a very old custom in India. But as modern sense of decency forbids such oddity, this practice is now hardly in vogue. Mere touch of metallic copper, in all probability, acts as a prophylactic against cholera and perhaps many other violent ailments and conditions to which potentized copper is homoeopathic, or in other words, homœopathically indicated.

The most prominent notes : **Cramp, *Spasm, Violence, Blueness, Coldness, Collapse.*

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

Adaptability : Suited to fair-haired people ; and the carbo-nitrogenoid constitution. Persons *prematurely* old from sexual excesses and those who have overtaxed both body and mind.

Mental : Maliciousness. Desire to injure. Unconquerable sadness and anxiety, as if some misfortune were approaching. Screaming with cerebral symptoms.

Physical : Taste sweetish or *metallic* (*Rhus-t.*). Eyeballs rotate behind *closed lids.* Constantly protrude and retract the tongue like a snake (*Lach*). When drinking, fluid descends with a *gurgling sound* (*Ars., Thuj.*). There may be flow of saliva too. Great lassitude, and sinking of the whole body. Painful weariness and stiffness of feet. Fits of suffocation. Nausea ; vomiting. Desire for warm food and drink. Suppressed urine. Greediness in eating and drinking. Grinds teeth.

Aggravation : From cold air and cold wind. At new moon.

Aggravation (relating to particular symptoms) : Chlorosis from abuse of iron. Convulsions before menses. Many symptoms, worse hot weather.

Amelioration (relating to particular symptoms) : Cough, colic, spasm, hiccough, vomiting, better from drinking cold water.

MARKED FEATURES

Cramps : Spasms : Cramps and spasms of all sorts. Generally these are violent, as violence or great intensity is a characteristic note of *Cuprum* action. Cramps in limbs, muscles of chest, soles, calves, thighs, with great weariness. Cramps of the muscles of throat which *prevent speech.* Cramps esp. of the flexor muscles, so that unlike a *Secale* case, the fingers and toes are inclined to be bent forward and inwards. When cramps *begin from the extremities* (fingers and toes) and spread over the whole body. *Cuprum* is very sharply indicated. Cramps *extort shrieks.* In old exhausted persons, coition is attended with cramps in the muscles of calves, etc. which prevent the act. Children go into convulsions with a shriek. A series of spasms followed by a state of sinking down of the whole body. So much so that the patient seems as if he were dead. Such is not infrequently the case in whooping cough. *Painful menstruation with spasms.* In epilepsy convulsions begin from fingers and toes or from arms ; thumbs clenched (bent inwards) : shrieks out suddenly before an attack. Convulsion of children during dentition. Convulsion during pregnancy. Peurperal convulsion. Uræmic convulsion when urine is scanty or suppressed. Spasm of the oesophagus (hence the gurgling of drinks on swallowing).

Violence : Violence runs through the remedy. Cramps so violent that the affected muscles are drawn up into visible knots. The patient screams out with the pain caused by the terrific contraction of the muscles. Violent colic ; *abdomen drawn in.* Violent convulsions, with great display of strength ; they extort shrieks. Violent diarrhœa. Violent vomitting, which is spasmodic in character. Violent nocturnal perspiration, Whooping cough is so violent and exhaustive that the attacks run into catalepsy. *Violent continuous headache* ; worse over left eye. Most severe distresssing after-pains ; crampy pains extend to calves and soles. Most violent and long-lasting vertigo. Dyspnœa so intense that the approach of a handkerchief near the face cannot be tolerated. Violent manifestations of mania. Violent delirium. Violent thirst. Intense coldness of the surface of the body (icy cold). *Nervous, spasmodic, continuous dry cough ;* cannot speak a word ; worse at night ; better drinking cold water.

Blueness : Coldness : Collapse : Face bluish-red or blue ; lips, nails blue. Great coldness and blueness of surface, with prolonged cold sweat and great sinking of strength (as in cholera). Cold tongue, cold breath. Cold, clammy sweat ; at night. Collapse.

Suppression : Also, Non-development : Metastasis : Bad effects of suppression of eruptions ; of foot sweat ; of measles suppressed by a chill of exposure to wind ; of leucorrhœa by allopathic injections ; of discharge from old ulcers ; of discharge from fistulæ ; of menses from a cold bath ; of erysipelas. What is very characteristic of such suppressions is convulsion. Others are : Suppression of urine, diarrhœa etc. Suppressed eruptions may lead to both diarrhœa and convulsion. Suppressed menses may result in cramps in abdomen or convulsion, or both. Epilepsy from *suppressed eruptions* or foot sweat, or *fall or blow on head.* Where eruptions fail to come out (non-development) and convulsions are the result. As a matter of fact, for non-development of eruptions *Zincum* is pre-eminently indicated and not Cuprum. *Metastasis to the brain from other organs* (*Zinc.*).

Paralysis : Paralysis of tongue ; speech imperfect and stammering. "Paralysis of isolated muscles." Paralysis after apoplexy, typhoid or typhus.

Relapsing tendency : Poor reaction : There is a tendency of all the symptoms to return periodically. Fever having tendency to frequent relapses. All such relapsing tendencies with *Cuprum* are traceable to poor or defective reaction, esp. when defective reaction occurs in persons who have over-exerted themselves both physically and mentally. In such cases *Cuprum* brings about reaction and paves the way to some indicated remedy for effecting a cure.

Periodicity : Similar groups of symptoms make their appearance periodically (from time to time, there being no regularity in its periodicity). Pediodicity every fortnight. Periodicity every 15, 30 or 60, minutes.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

After-pains as noted under VIOLENCE are often found in women who have borne many children.—Whooping cough : *Convulsions, during its course ;* long-lasting paroxysms, which last until the breath is nearly exhausted ; cough sounds as if water was being poured from a bottle (gurgling) ; *breathless, blue face, rigid ; three attacks successively* (*Stan*) *;* worse from deep breath. *Fear of suffocation at night.* "Wants to lie on back."

Errors and illusion of vision : Objects appear green or yellow. Sparks before the eyes. Colours of rainbow before the eyes. Dark bodies, like flies, hover before the eyes.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

In gonorrhœa, apart from the puffed prepuce as noted before, there are : Burning in urethra ; purulent discharge, thick and bright yellow ; *chordee*—Cough with expectoration like boiled starch.—Gouty nodosities.—Respiration irregular, difficult, and relief from taking a deep breath.—Heat of one hand and coldness of the other (*Chin.*, *Ipec.*, *Puls.*).

RELATIONSHIP.—Incompatible : *China* (which counteracts the direct action of *Digitalis* and increases the anxiety).

COMPARISON.—In gonorrhœa, Sulph. has indurated prepuce, whereas *Digitalis* is indicated in a puffed up condition of the prepuce, infiltrated with serum.

NOTE.—Farrington points out that as the tendency of the drug, like that of Arsenic and Lachesis, is downward (by which is meant deathward), it must be used only when properly indicated by its symptoms ; otherwise the patient will become worse and may succumb.

Potency : 30, 200.

DIOSCOREA VILLOSA

(Wild Yam)

INTRODUCTORY.—Dioscorea is one of the great pain remedies of our Materia Medica. Its special sphere of action is in neuroses of the bowels and stomach. Limited though its sphere of action is, its indications stand out in clear definition, and its utility in the practical field is unquestionable.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Persons of feeble digestive powers, old or young. Persons of weak digestion who suffer from flatulent distension of abdomen after meals. Those who are *disposed to felons.* Persons who are often subject to violent colic.

MENTAL : Aversion to company. Irritable. Great depression of spirits.

PHYSICAL : Languid tired feeling. Cold, clammy sweat on genitals having strong odour. Tongue sore on sides, as if burnt.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : From *lying down and doubling up*, as in colic. Dull pain in lumbar region worse from bending spine.

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Pains relieved by moving about ; cannot sit still, compelled to walk even though tired. Colic better by *stretching out of bending backwards* (reverse of *Coloc.* which has relief from doubling up).

MARKED FEATURES

Colic, neuralgia (violent, radiating, spreading, rapidly shifting, paroxysmal) : *Violent abdominal colic. Violent colic in tea-drinkers.* Shuddering from pain. *Unbearable, sharp, lancinating, twisting, griping, or grinding pains :* that dart about or radiate ; they go away suddenly and then appear in a different place. Sharp pain in lumbar region, extending to testicles. Severe backache. Violent dysmenorrhoa. A constant pain, aggravated at regular intervals by paroxysms of intense suffering." Colic may spread over back, chest or arms. "Chest or cardiac pains radiate into both arms." Pains radiate upwards and downwards. *Pains shoot from liver to right nipple.* Pains spread or suddenly shift esp. from abdomen to distant parts, as fingers and toes. *Pain along sternum and extending into arms.* Spasmodic uterine colic ; pains suddenly fly to distant parts. Jumping, darting pain in corns. *Flatulent colic*, with frequent expulsion of wind which does not relieve. All *Dioscorea colics* are *relieved by stretching the body* out (bending forwards has aggravating effect) ; are better by moving about. This fact must always be borne in mind. This remedy has cured many cases of after-pains

Excitation : Relaxation : Erections lasting all night. Constant excitement of genital organs, with frequent erections. Emission of semen during sleep. Seminal emissions (passive) *weakness of knees.* Then after sometime, comes the stage of relaxation characterized by absence of desire, relaxation and coldness of sexual organs.

Hyperaesthesia : Of the abdominal nerves. Bowels sore and tender on pressure.

Affinity for stones (gall-stones, renal stones) ; In gall-stones there are cutting pains which change locality and radiate ; much flatulency. Writhing, crampy pains with passing of renal calculus (right). These symptoms could have been treated under the above heading, COLIC, NEURALGIA.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Piles as large as red cherries, with pain and distress in anus.—*Disposition to felons ;* frequent sharp pains in bones of fingers.

DROSERA ROTUNDIFOLIA

(Sundew)

INTRODUCTORY.—It is a typical whooping cough remedy. It is violently spasmodic in effects.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY: Phthisical patients, particularly young consumptives who suffer from spasmodic coughs. Old persons suffering from bronchitis in connection with emphysema.

MENTAL: The least thing puts the sufferer beside himself. Desire to drown himself.

PHYSICAL: Putrid taste in mouth (in phthisical conditions of lungs and larynx, also in whooping cough). Cold sweat on forehead and on extremities. Lips cracked and constantly dry. Oppressed breathing when talking; mostly when sitting. Cough with fetid breath. Cold sweat in feet which are constantly cold.

AGGRAVATION: The majority of symptoms appear at night, and also *after midnight*, or are worse then. May also appear towards evening.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms): Cough is worse by warmth, drinking, talking, laughing, *after midnight*, *lying down*. Constant titillating cough in children begins as soon as head touches the pillow at night, that is to say, immediately after lying down (*Bell.*, *Hyos.*, *Rumex*). Deep sounding, hoarse barking cough, or spasmodic cough during or after measles.

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms): Cough hurts chest, abdomen; must support chest or press upon abdomen when coughing.

MARKED FEATURES

Violent spasmodic effects: Violent spasmodic cough from tickling in larynx. Typical whooping cough. In whooping cough, violent paroxysms come on so rapidly that the child is scarcely able to get breath; worse particularly after midnight. Violent paroxysms (in whooping cough) draw the whole abdomen spasmodically inwards and after coughing child vomits food or mucus, and there may be bleeding ftom nose (bloody saliva), and cold sweat. Spasmodic cough ending in gagging, retching and vomiting (*Bry.*, *Kali-c.*). Cough: spasmodic, deep-sounding, hoarse, and barking; worse evening, *after midnight*. *Prolonged periodical fits of chocking coughs*; cough compels patient to hold the sides. Spasmodic difficulties of chest and larynx cause difficult breathing and suffocation. Violent spasmodic cough in young girls who are running into consumption. Violent spasmodic cough ending in convulsion.

Spasms of extremities when coughing. A great palliative in spasmodic or tickling cough in phthisis, which are worse at night (often verified by me). In such cases sputa may be bloody or purulent.

Crampy constriction: Cramping of the hand when trying to grasp at something. Spasmodic and constricting pain in abdomen; larynx; throat; chest; hypochondria. Tightness of chest when coughing. Constriction and crawling in larynx, hoarseness; and yellow or green sputa, offensive, sometimes has to be swallowed; voice *hoarse without resonance.* Difficulty in swallowing food, as from constriction of throat. Writers' cramps. *Constriction of chest.*

Bleeding: Bleeding from various orifices, esp. from nose, throat, larynx when coughing. Bleeding from mouth (bloody saliva). Bleeding with vomit; with stool; with expectoration. Discharge of blood on blowing nose. Bloody, pus-like expectoration. Epileptic attacks with rigidity and twitching of limbs, ending in haemoptisis and sleep.

Irritation: Tickling: Retching; Vomiting: Irritation in larynx, amounting to tickling, clutching, cramping, constricting, and burning. Tickling like feather in larynx (inducing spasmodic cough). Violent tickling in larynx brings on nocturnal cough, awakening him from sleep. Crawling in larynx; feeling as of a soft substance lodged in larynx. As to retching and vomting, See VIOLENT SPASMODIC EFFECTS. Coughs caused by tickling is often met with in ordinary and *tubercular* laryngitis, in which *Drosera* must be remembered. See *Selenium.*

Stiching: Stinging: Itching; Stitching pains in many complaints. Stitching pain in chest and all parts. Stitches from left loins into penis; itching stitches in glans. Fine stitches in larynx extending down to right side of œsophagus. Violent itching while undressing; when scratching, the skin readily peels off. Eruptions like measles; itching, burning; worse from undressing and better by scratching. Tuberculosis of bones: gnawing, stinging in long bones; worse during rest.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Intermittent fever: "Profuse discharge of saliva during febrile stage." (Hahnemann). "Intermittent fever with sore throat and nausea." (Lippe).—Tuberculous larynx and trachea.

RELATIONSHIP.—Complementary to : *Nux-v.* Follows well : after *Samb., Sulph., Ver.* Is followed by *Calc-c., Puls., Sulph.*

COMPARISONS.—Spasmodic cough (*Cina, Hyos., Ipec., Nat-m., Rumex*).

NOTE.—Hahnemann says in his Mat. Med. Pura : "One single dose of the 30th potency is sufficient to cure entirely epidemic whooping cough. The cure takes place surely between seven and eight days. Never give a second dose immediately after the first ; it would not only prevent the good effect of the former, but would be injurious.

Potency : 30, 200.

DULCAMARA

(Bitter-sweet)

INTRODUCTORY.—*Dulcamara* especially affects the mucous membranes. It is one of those medicines which can combat suppressed conditions and have the tendency to cause an outburst of eruptions over the body, thereby eliminating morbid elements in the system. This remedy is in itself curative in various kinds of eruptions. It is extensively used in almost all ailments originating in damp, cold air, or a chill after being heated.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY: Suited to persons of phlegmatic, torpid, scrofulous constitutions; patients are restless and irritable, and who are sensitive to cold and damp weather; who are subject to catarrhal, rheumatic, and skin affections, caused or aggravated by cold, damp weather, or from changes from hot to cold weather, esp. if sudden. Children who are susceptible to earache. Sickly patients with pallid, sickly yellow face, threatened with acute phthisis.

MENTAL: Great impatience and restlessness. Combative disposition, without anger. Inclination to scold without being angry. Cannot concentrate his thoughts. Cannot find the right word for anything. Depression.

PHYSICAL: Sweats easily and then takes cold. Paleness of face; with circumscribed redness of cheeks. *Dryness of mucous membranes.* Dryness of tongue. *Burning thirst for cold drinks.* Salivation. Perspiration in palms of hands. Offensive sweat. Itching scabs. Dry heat of skin. Weakness and painful weariness of whole body. Easily becomes delirious.

AGGRAVATION: From *cold, damp (foggy, rainy) weather.* Patient is susceptible to such weather. From being **chilled, especially suddenly chilled, after being heated.* In such cases *suppression of sweat* takes place. And *Dulc.* is a pre-eminent remedy for not only *suppressed sweat,* but also *suppressed discharges,* and *suppressed eruptions.*

See SUPPRESSION.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : *Cold, damp weather* aggravates or brings on such ailments as : Coryza. cough, rheumatism, catarrhal, and rheumatic headaches, sore-throat, stiff-neck. paralysis of bladder, rheumatic paralysis, dropsical affections, suppression of milk (mammæ swell and itch), suppression of lochia, swelling and induration of glands, tonsilitis, pain in back, lame loins, diarrhœa, dysentery, colic, gastric difficulties, eye troubles, earache, etc. "Threatened miscarriage induced by exposure in a damp, cold place, as in a milk-house, or cellar." Tuberculosis in scrofulous subjects, who are worse from changes from warm to cold weather, and who are very much susceptible to cold. Strangury from a cold or from cold drinks. Ailments caused by living or working in damp basements (*Nat-s.*), or entering an ice-cold chamber. Ailments (such as coryza, suppression of urine) from *walking with bare feet in cold water.*

See *Suppression.*

Warmth ameliorates most symptoms.

MARKED FEATURES

Excessive secretion of mucus: *Cold, damp rainy weather induces coryza with sneezing, and then follows much thick, yellow discharge.* Mucus-like sediment in urine or urine loaded with mucus (caused by taking cold). As a matter of fact, any catarrhal state attended with secretion of much mucus, caused by exposure to *damp, cold* weather calls for this remedy. Profuse watery discharge from nose and eyes; worse in open air (*Nux-v.* better in open air); better in closed room. Catarrhal hoarseness with trachea full of mucus. Cough similar to whooping cough with profuse secretion of mucus in larynx and trachea. Discharge of mucus from urethra. Increased flow of saliva (may be in dysentery); saliva tenacious, soap-like. Dryness of tongue, with much thirst and increased flow of saliva.

Sympathetic cold effects: "Every time he takes cold, it settles in the eyes." Cold settles in *eyes* (eyes sore, lids swollen); in *throat* (sore-throat) ; or affects *bladder* (*Puls*), when urine is offensive and loaded with mucus; affects bowels (diarrhœa) or respiration. Chill with urging to stool or urinate.

Affinity for skin: Skin is delicate, sensitive to cold, liable to eruptions, especially itching scabies (tetters) and urticaria. Red spots as if caused by flea-bites over whole body (urticaria) with no fever; itching; after scratching, burning; worse from warmth; better from cold. Thick, brownish or yellowish scabs. Red rash with itching, worse in damp weather. *Before menses a rash appears on skin* (*Con.*, during profuse menses, *Bell.*, *Graph.*). Multiple, little boil-like eruptions. Dry crusts on skin. Brown crusts. Herpes. Thick, brownish or yellowish scabs on face, nose, forehead, temples, chins, but, esp. on cheeks, completely covered with crusts. Moist or dry tettery eruptions, esp. on face. Thick crusts on scalp, causing hair to fall out. Tetters on genitals; on labia; on breast in nursing women.

Tetters with red edges, painfully sensitive to touch and to cold water. Ringworm of scalp. Warts: fleshy, large, smooth, flat; on face or back of hands and fingers (*Thuja*). Painless ulcers.

Affinity for glands: Swelling and induration of glands. "Mammæ engorged, hard, sore, painful." Acute or chronic laryngitis, excited by cold damp weather. Enlarged testes, with gripping pain.

Coldness: Coldness in occiput: in lumbar region; in bowels. Sacrum feels cold. *Icy coldness of paralyzed parts.* Chilliness starts from back; not better by warmth; worse evening.

Paralysis: Paralysis of limbs, of different single parts. Paralysis of tongue; of lungs; of heart. Paralysis of vocal cords (aphonia) from sleeping in damp basements. *Involuntary discharge of urine*, as from paralysis of bladder.

Suppression (of sweat, discharges, and eruptions): Rheumatism from suppressed sweat. Various effects of sudden cooling whilst sweating. "Sore-throat after suppressed sweat. Dropsical swelling after suppressed sweat. Ailments from suppressed discharges. Suppressed catarrh (nose dry), brings on terrible headache. Paralysis, asthma, and other ailments from suppressed eruptions. "Scrofulous exostosis, on upper and lower limbs, in consequence of suppressed itch."

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Anasarca after ague, rheumatism.—Urine turbid and white. —Crawling, tickling, itching of various parts.—Rapid swelling of the whole body.

RELATIONSHIP.—Follows well : after *Bry.*, *Calc-c.*, *Lyc.* *Rhus-t.*, *Sep.*, *Verat.* Complementary : *Baryta-c.* Incompatible : *Bell.*, *Lach.*

In a case of typhoid fever, inadvertently, I administered a dose of *Lach.* 200, six hours after I had given to the patient a dose of *Dulc.* 200. To my great surprise, I found that *Lach.* had its desired effects, and, as a matter of fact, the patient was soon after cured. The incompatibility of *Lach.* did not stand on the way to recovery. The princilpe of inimical relationship should not, however, be ignored.

COMPARISONS.—Effects of cold moist winds (*Ars.*, *Calc-c.*, *Nux-m.*). *Acon.*, *Bry.*, and *Hep-s.* are for cold, *dry* winds. Effects of exposure to wet, and better from motion (*Rhus-t.*). Diarrhœa from cold drinks in hot weather (*Bry.*).

Potency : 30, 200.

EUPATORIUM PERFOLIATUM

(Boneset)

INTRODUCTORY.—It is a native of the United States and grows in wet places on the borders of lakes, ponds, and rivers. And it is a priceless homœopathic remedy which comes into play in combating malarial fever in miasmatic districts, lying along marshes, lakes, and streams. Its symptoms, particularly as an ague remedy, are clear-cut and sharply defined. Both in malaria and influenza, for which latter it and *Baptisia* are the two most invaluable sheet anchors, *Eupatorium* acts with promptitude and positiveness.

In all potencies from the mother incture to the c.m. it is curative in effect, I generally use it in 3x, 30th and 20th potencies,

In those two diseasss when bones ache to the point of breaking, *Eupatorium* in its action seems to set the bones, and banishes all distressing pains. It has thus earned for itself the name. "boneset." It is invaluable in the treatment of Dengue or Breakbone Fever.

In intermittents *vomiting of bitter fluids and bile at the end of a chill* is, however, more indicative of the drug than the bone pains.

In intermittents it has marked periodicity.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY: Diseases of old people. Cachexia from old, chronic bilious intermittent fever. Worn out from inebriety.

MENTAL: *Nux-v.* has aching in the limbs almost like *Eup-perf.*, but while *Nux is very irritable*, *Eup-perf.* is overwhelmingly sad and despondent. Unlike freely sweating *Bryonia*, it has, as a rule, scanty sweat. While, however, *Eup-perf.* has restlessness caused by pains, and cannot keep still, though wishes to, Bryon. pains keep patient quiet. Moaning (associated with breaking bones).

PHYSICAL: Cracks in and soreness of the corners of mouth. Jaundice. Nausea from smell of food and cooking. Tight clothing is oppressive. Soreness in region of liver; on moving or coughing. Abdomen full and tympanitic. Taste insipid, bitter; food has no taste. Thirst for cold water and acid drinks. Vomiting of bile. Tongue yellow. Dropsy of both feet and ankle.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms): Cough worse from lying on back (relieved by kneeling with face towards pillow). In respiratory ailments, inability to lie on left side. Eating causes violent distressing pains in stomach, which are only relieved by vomiting. Intense thirst, but drinking cold water hastens chill, and causes shuddering and vomiting of bile. In intermittent fever, if there is much perspiration, it relieves all *pains, but aggravates headache.*

MARKED FEATURES

Soreness: Bruised feeling: Aching: Great soreness in muscles, which extends deep in, even involving bones which in the heightened condition of soreness ache, and at times ache to such an extent that it seems as if they would break. As a matter of fact, the soreness of *Eup-perf.* which runs through the remedy translates itself into "bruised feeling" as well as "aching." It has: *Bruised feeling, as if broken, all over the body* (*Arn.*, *Pyr.*).

Nash writes: "The bruised feeling of *Eupatorium* is accompanied with *a deep, hard aching, as if in the bones.*" *Aching bone pains,* affecting back, head, chest, limbs, esp. wrists, as if dislocated. *Aching in bones, with soreness of the flesh. Intense aching in limbs and back as if bones were broken.*

Such bone to which *Eup-perf.* is homoeopathic, are generally found in influenza, malarial and Dengue fevers. The more general and severely aching are these bone pains, the better it is indicated.

Headache with internal soreness. *Painful soreness in eyeballs* (in fever and coryza). This soreness is a kind of sore, bruised pain. Cough with extreme soreness down trachea, and soreness of chest. *Chest being sore, while coughing must support it with hands* (*Bry.*, *Dros.*, *Nat-s.*). Soreness in region of liver; on moving or coughing. In influenza: "*Aching pains as if in the bones, with moaning.*" Gouty soreness and inflamed nodosities of joints, associated with headache.

Vomiting: Biliousness: *Insatiable thirst, but drinking excites nausea and vomiting, and hastens chill in intermittent fever.* **At the close of chill, nausea and vomiting of bitter fluids and bile, aggravated by drinking.* Seldom any nausea in the heat stage, but bitter vomiting marks the close of heat, if it were absent at close of chill. Jaundiced hue of skin and conjunctiva.

Anomalous character: In intermittent fever sweat is generally *scanty or absent altogether*; sometimes profuse cold sweat at night (not debilitating), which relieves all symptoms except headache *which is increased.* When chill is severe, sweat is scanty or wanting, and vice versa. "Burning is more intense than the heat would justify." Some cases are characterized by double periodicity; the chill comes in the morning of one day and in the evening of the next. Chill at 9 a.m. one day, at noon the next day. "Yawning and stretching; more shivering than the degree of coldness warrants. Much shivering even during heat. "*A swallow of water will make him shiver.*" Violent thirst, but drinking cold water causes shivering (shaking chill), and vomiting of bile. Urine now profuse and now scanty.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Chill in intermittent fever commences at 7 a.m., or anytime between 7 and 9 a.m.—Great prostration in epidemic influenza. —Chronic loose cough, chest sore, worse at night; following measles or suppressed intermittents—Vertigo, with sensation as if falling to the left.—Pains come quickly and go away as quickly

(*Bell.*, *Mag-p.*, *Eup-pur.*). Oedamatous swelling of lower limbs after attacks of malaria (*Ars.*, *Chin.*, *Nat-m.*).

EUPHRASIA

(Eye-bright)

INTRODUCTORY.—The doctrine of "signature" was taken advantage of by the ancients, as pointed out by Grauvogl, in ear-marking the remedy as one for eye affections in a wholesale fashion by reason of "a black spot in the corola which looks like the pupil." Homœopathic proving of the drug and its application have confirmed the fact that its range of action in diseases of the eyes is surprisingly sweeping.

But, that is no reason why it can be reckoned as a specific for all such diseases. In its symptomatology, so far as it refers to the eyes, it is the *excoriating* character of the eye discharge that is guiding, no matter whether the discharge consists in lachrymation, or some sort of either thin or thick matter, whether purulent or not. *Euphrasia* spends almost all its force on the mucous membranes, esp. of the eyes (conjunctiva), and the nose. *Euphrasia's* nasal discharges are bland. This is just the reverse of *All-cepa.*

Pierce's formula : "Euphrasia Excoriates the Eyes" is admirably adapted to recollect confusing, reverse symptoms of these two drugs.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY: Adapted to bad effects of falls, contusions, or mechanical injuries to external parts (Arn-m.). In affections of eyes (conjunctivitis) caused by mechanical injuries, when there is *excoriating* discharge from the eyes and *little blisters* (phlyctenulæ form in the eyes on or near the cornea), *Arnica* will not come into play. Such cases call for *Euphrasia.*

MENTAL: Taciturnity, and repugnance to conversation.

PHYSICAL : Great drowsiness during day. Chilly patient, cannot get warm in bed. Frequent yawning when walking in open air. Sycotic excrescences; condylomata.

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Cough better at night (it is noteworthy that almost all coughs are worse at night).

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Cold air and wind cause lachrymation. Lying down aggravates coryza. Walking in the open air causes frequent yawning. Coryza worse from exposure to warm south wind. *Coughs only in day time* (*Fer.*, *Nat-m.*).

MARKED FEATURES

A NOTE.—In studying the features of this remedy one is struck with certain amount of *contradictions* that enter into its symptomatology. These are: Profuseness or scantiness of discharges. Acrid or bland character of discharges. It has also some strangeness about it. Open air excites yawning. *Coughs* *only in day time.* Menses regular as to time, but of ridiculously short duration. Sun light intolerable to eyes, while artificial light is more so. Drowsiness without being able to sleep.

Profuseness: Profuse **excoriating lachrymation* (in ophthalmia, or during a fit of whooping cough). Profuse **bland coryza.* Copious fluent coryza in morning with violent cough and profuse expectoration, worse from exposure to warm south wind. Profuse expectoration of mucus by voluntary hawking, worse in morning. **Eyes water all the time* and are agglutinated in morning. Copious secretion of mucus, sometimes sanguineous, from the eyes and eyelids.

Scantiness: Menses regular as to time, painful, **flow lasting only an hour*; menses late, scanty, and of short duration (lasting only one day).

Acridity: And its reverse, **Blandness:** **Profuse acrid (or excoriating) lachrymation, with profuse bland coryza.* Ulceration of the eye, developing thick, *excoriating* discharge. *Pimples on the part of the cheek over which tears flow,* being due to excoriating effect of tears. It has also thick, purulent discharge, but that is also *excoriating.* Excoriation and painful sensibility of nostrils.

Alternations: Cough after disappearance of piles. Colic alternately with affections of the eyes.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Sensation as if cornea were covered with mucus, or accumulation of mucus in cornea, obscuring vision and causing *frequent winking* and pressing the lids for its removal.—Vomiting from hawking mucus.—On attempting to clear the throat of an offensive mucus in morning, gagging until breakfast just eaten is vomited.—Corneal opacities are removed by its prolonged use as eye lotion.—Smarting in eyes, as from sand.—Old flat condylomata at anus with severe burning; worse at night.—Sycotic excrescences on male sexual organs, itching, stinging, with sore and burning when touched.—Condylomata itching when walking, burning when touched.—*Prostatitis*; nocturnal irritability of bladder (has to rise frequently at night to urinate). This is a clinical symptom and is reliable.

Potency*:* 30, 200.

FERRUM METALLICUM

(Iron)

INTRODUCTORY.—Deficiency of iron in the system is not due to lack of iron in the food taken, and, as such, cannot be replenished by iron in any form. The defect, evidently, lies in the lack of power to assimilate it. What an individual case of anæmia needs is to be determined by the language of nature—the totality of symptoms of the case. *Ferrum* is indicated in cases principally characterized by the *appearance of false plethora.*

It is typical tubercular remedy.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY: Especially suited to young weakly persons, who are anæmic and chlorotic, and who flush easily and feel fatigued from any active effort. Persons of sanguine temperament. "*Women who are weak, delicate, chlorotic, yet have a fiery red face.*" "*Red faced old men.*" Patient is chilly, wants darmth, dreads fresh air or draught. Phthiscal subjects.

MENTAL: Irritable. Slight noises (like crackling of paper) unbearable, they drive one to despair. Excited by the least opposition.

PHYSICAL: Contraction of limbs. Cramps in limbs (during they day). Feels fatigued from exertion. Great lassitude and general weakness (almost paralytic). She is so weak that she must lie down. Emaciation. Cracking in the joints. Dirty earth-coloured skin. Dropsical swellings of hands and feet. Bloated appearance about the eyes. Eyes half open during sleep. Aversion to acids, eggs, meats, which also disagree, particularly meats. Hard and distended abdomen without flatulence. Abdominal walls feel sore and bruised to the touch, and when walking. Chest oppressed, breathing difficult. Coldness of limbs. Nostrils dilated with efforts to breathe. Veins distended.

AGGRAVATION: The patient is worse at night. Susceptible to cold, dreads fresh air or draught.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Most symptoms are aggravated by motion, esp. by sudden and rapid motion. Sudden rising brings on vertigo ; must sit down. Rapid motion or exertion causes weakness, oppression of breathing, sinking, and faintness. *Ferrum* is affected by what I may denominate as "mental motion." *Vertigo on seeing flowing waters* ; also, when walking over waters, as when crossing a bridge. Pains and sufferings make their appearance *during rest* (while sitting or lying on bed). Rest brings on such symptoms as oppression of breathing, palpitation, weakness, restlessness (must keep the limbs moving), cramps, etc.

Symptoms are generally worse from cold and cold weather.

Diarrhœa **while eating or drinking* (*Crot.-t.*). Lay special stress on the word "*while*" here. It is not a case of diarrhœa coming on immediately after eating or drinking. It is indicated in cholera when the slightest attempt at eating or drinking or moving brings on a stool. *Vomting immediately after eating or drinking* (*no nausea*).

All symptoms worse when sweating. Loss of vital fluids (blood, semen) has aggravating influence. *Ferrum*, if indicated by other symptoms, often comes into play in patients debilitated by masturbation, and the conditions thus developed have the tendency to precipitate him into tuberculosis. Paralytic conditions after hæmorrhage.

Abuse of quinine often calls for *Ferrum*, when intermittent fever is suppressed, and dropsy and other symptoms appear.

"Protracted, irregular cases with fever cakes in liver and spleen, particularly after absue of quinine.

Pulse accelerated towards evening.

AMELIORATION: *Feels better while walking slowly about. Always feels better by walking slowly about,* although weakness obliges the patient to lie down.

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Rheumatic pains *better from gentle motion. Lumbago ameliorated by slowly moving about* (*Puls.*). Palpitation better by walking slowly about. *Asthma* most violent when lying or sitting still without doing anything ; *better by walking slowly and talking.* Vomiting of blood ameliorated by slowly moving about.

MARKED FEATURES

Contradictoriness : Contradictoriness to all influences and conditions. *Ferrum* in its modalities displays a remarkable amount of anomaly. It is aggravated by both motion and rest. In particular, *Ferrum* is intolerant of motion which is either rapid or sudden. Rest and, in particular, sitting still bring on pains and sufferings. In children urine dribbles all day, but dribbling ceases when keeping perfectly quiet. It is only *slow motion* that has ameliorating effect. But, there are cases where least motion is intolerable. Slightest motion brings on diarrhœa. Feels better from slow movement, but then, there is great need to lie down. Better from slow movement, but, then again, there is *inability to raise the arms* (affected with benumbing pain).

The patient who is a chilly one dreads open air, but it is open air that relieves a *Ferrum* headache. All pains are better from warmth, but pain in teeth, and pain about neck and face are better from cold, and as a matter of fact, it is *ice-cold water* that relieves a *Ferrum* toothache. Both overheating and washing in cold water causes neuralgia. Both dislike and longing for acids.

Canine hunger alternating with complete loss of appetite. Gaiety alternating with sadness, every other day. Both *fullness* and *relaxation*, keynotes apparently of opposite character, stand out as its marked features. Both paleness and flushing. Copious menstrual flow or no flow (suppression). Vagina extremely sensitive, painful during coition, or insensibility of vagina during coition.

Fullness : Irregular blood distribution : Blood-vessels are surcharged. Veins distended (in intermittent fever) during the heat stage. Nose-bleed with bright red flushing of cheeks. Violent hammering headache, usually periodical, and worse after midnight. Such headaches last for two, three, or four days, and return after two or three weeks, and are associated with aversion to eating or drinking. Orgasm of blood to face, chest, head, lungs, etc. In asthma, orgasm of blood to chest, patient uncovers the chest. *Great paleness* of face, and all mucous membranes; with *sudden fiery-red flushing of the face, on the least pain, emotion or exertion. "Rush of blood to head; veins of head swollen; flushes of heat in the face." Menses too soon, too profuse, to long lasting, with fiery-red face; ringing in the ears; intermit two or three days and then return; flow, pale, watery, debilitating.*

Another instance of irregular distribution of blood is: **Red parts become white.* Face, lips, tongue, mucous membranes of mouth,' and even glans penis become white. Glans penis becomes shrivelled and white. Such whiteness of red parts is no joke.

Haemorrhagic conditions : This can also come under the category of *fullness.*" Blood-vessels are distended, dilated. Bleeding from nose, lungs, uterus, kidneys, etc. Blood-spitting (sputa streaked with blood). In hæmorrhages blood is bright red, and it coagulates easily.

Relaxation : Prolapsus of rectum, vagina, uterus; dragging down sensation as if the organs would come out; at times they actually protrude. Protrusion of large varices at the anus. (By varix is meant a kind of knotty, unequal, dark-coloured swelling, arising from morbid dilatation of veins): Bladder relaxed and, hence, involuntary urination or dribbling when walking, coughing, and from sudden movement. Weakness and relaxation of genital organs; impotence.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Spits up food by mouthfuls.—*Vomiting after midnight.*—"Vomiting of ingesta as soon as food is taken; leaves table suddenly, and with one effort vomits everything eaten, can sit down and eat again; sour, acid (*Lyco.*, *Sulp-ac.*)."—*Ferrum* stomach has been compared to a leather bag by Kent : Digestion is lacking, and the stomach empties itself with as much facility as it was filled.—Undigested stool evacuated at night.—Painless diarrhœa with good appetite, of consumptives.—Dropsy ; after loss of vital fluids; in intermittents which have been suppressed or maltreated by quinine.—Itching at anus from ascarides at night (children).—Milky, corrosive leucorrhoea.—Rheumatism of the left shoulder and deltoid.—Coughs only in day time (*Euphr.*); relieved by lying down and by eating.

RELATIONSHIP.—It is complementary to *Alumina* (in chlorosis) ; to *China* (in anæmia from loss of animal fluids). H. C. Allen writes : "*China*, the vegetable analogue, follows well in nearly all diseases, acute or chronic." He adds : "Should never be given in syphilis ; always aggravates the condition."

A NOTE.—"In anæmia of cancer and syphilis, it is often of great service as an accessory. and need not interfere with more specific remedies. But it is not suited to all cases of anæmia and chlorosis, or even to a majority of them, aad should never be given without discrimination and careful watching." In anæmia where it is indicated, the highest potencies are curative.

Potency : 30, 220.

FERRUM PHOSPHORICUM
(Iron phosphate)

INTRODUCTORY.—Our knowledge of the remedy is to a certain extent derived from Schuessler's works and the clinical experience gained by those who followed in his footsteps and had used it in the indications of his therapy. The remedy has been proved under the guidance of Dr. Moflat, but it needs more extensive proving.

Kent holds that it is useful in higher potencies in chronic diseases, and extols it as a deep-acting anti-psoric remedy.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY: Adapted to anæmic, nervous persons who lack vital heat and are sensitive to open air and who flush easily like *Ferrum*. Persons who are susceptible to chest troubles. Leucophlegmatic temperament. Young persons with varicose veins.

MENTAL: Unable to concentrate thoughts. Memory impaired: for name, facts, etc. Aversion to company, feels better when alone. Talkative.

PHYSICAL: **Full, soft, round flowing pulse.* Pulse less bounding than *Acon.*, less flowing than *Gels.* Red face alternating with paleness. Great emaciation. Cold hand and feet. Late falling asleep. Drowsiness with rush of thoughts. Top of head sensitive to cold air, noise, and any jar. Eyes half open in sleep. Nervousness. Prostration. Aversion to meat and milk. Prefers *right side.*

AGGRAVATION: Patient is sensitive to open (fresh) and cold air. Takes cold easily.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Warm drinks aggravate toothache (better by cold water). Symptoms worse by eating ; from meat ; from tea ; from motion (keeps quiet). Pains worse from motion and better from cold. Kent writes : "Motion that is a real exertion aggravates, but slow motion ameliorates.' Toothache always appear after eating food. Pain in stomach worse after eating. Diarrhœa from suppressed perspiration on a warm summer's day. Complaints during dentition with fever. Symptoms are often worse in morning: between 4 and 6 a.m.

MARKED FEATURES

Fullness (Surcharged blood-vessels); Irregular blood distribution: It is indicated in the first stage of all inflammatory affections characterized by dilatation of blood-vessels. It does not come into play when inflammation has gone on to exudation. Inflammation of organs, joints, or mucous membranes attended with fever. Pneumonia prevented or rather, I should say, aborted, if administered in engorgement of lungs; chest feels sore and bruised; expectoration scanty and blood-streaked; fever; pulse full, round. Early stage of pleurisy (esp. when right side has been affected). In summer diarrhœa of children, stools are *frequent and of bloody water, may contain mucus* (here intestinal tract is greatly distended). There may be urging to stool, but *no tenesmus* present. If tenesmus is there, think of *Merc-sol. Violent earache.* Vascular fullness and distension of veins. Strong pulsations over any part of body, and in head. Pale face, but it flushes easily.

Relaxation: Erections feeble or entirely absent. Prolapsus of uterus. Disposition to prolapse. Sudden urging to urinate, must hasten, or urine will escape. Involuntary urination in day time, better by laying down. Also involuntary urination at night during sleep. Urine spurts with every cough.

Haemorrhagic conditions: Bloody discharges (streaked or like meat water). *Nose-bleed;* blood bright red. Vomiting of bright red blood. First stage of dysentery with much blood (but no tenesmus). *Expectoration of pure blood in pneumonia,* Hæmoptysis. Bleeding piles. Hæmorrhage from bladder or urethra.

Mechanical injuries: It cures fresh wounds, contussions, sprains, strains from lifting, etc., by removing the congestion. Spitting of blood from concussion or fall.

Right-sidedness: Right-sided pleurisy. Rheumatic pain in right shoulder, and right arm. Rheumatism of right deltoid.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Capillary bronchitis of young children.—Sexual instinct completely in abeyance.—Vagina dry, sensitive, painful during coition.—Acne.—Pains proceed from below upwards.—Crick in neck and back.

Potency : 30, 200

FLUORICUM ACIDUM

(Fluoric acid)

INTRODUCTORY.—This is the only acid which excoriates or eats so hard a substance as glass. In the human body it has remarkably strong affinity for the hardest substance, namely, bone, which under its destructive effect becomes corroded, and it crumbles and breaks down. Some forty other remedies have degenerating action on bones, but *Fluoric acid* and its salt, *Calc-fluor*, rank among the foremost.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY: Suited to complaints of old age or of premature old age; young people who look old; weakly constitution characterized by sallow skin and emaciation. "Cachectic, flabby, worn out. Hard drinkers. Chronic diseases with syphilitic and mercurial history.

It is a very deep acting medicine. It is anti-psoric, anti-syphilitic, and anti-syocotic. Tertiary syphilis.

MENTAL: 1. *Buoyancy:* Uncommon buoyance of mind; fears nothing, and is self-satisfied. 2. *Anxiety.* Disposition to be exceedingly anxious, causing perspiration. 3. *Indifference.* Aversion and indifference to his own family. Feeling of indifference towards those whom he loves best. Reticent and silent. 4. *Loss of memory.* Forgetfulness of dates and of his common employment. 5. *Ever-changing centre of sexual attraction.* One woman does not satisfy him. That fickle and low-minded patient wants many women one after the other, like a bee changing about from flower to flower. That is a disorder that calls for *Fluoric acid*, provided it is indicated by other symptoms *in toto.*

PHYSICAL: Sleeplessness without inclination to sleep. A short sleep refreshes him. Lassitude. Viscid sallva in mouth at night on waking. Limbs go to sleep. Falling off of hair. Hairs lose lustre. Baldness. Difficult breathing. Suffocation in a warm room. Burning of feet at night which are then put out in bed. Hands and feet cold. Crusts upon skin. Varicose veins. *Sensation of great heat in body; wants to bathe in cold water.*

AGGRAVATION: **Feels awfully worse from heat.* Feels overheated; cannot keep warm cloth on, wants to be very lightly covered. Can't stand heat of room. Also feels worse at night.

AMELIORATION: (*Always feels overheated*) *and *craves for a bath in cold water, which relieves him and his symptoms.* Feels refreshed from a short sleep which suffices. Craves cold water; is continually hungry, feels better from eating. Feels better from eating, no doubt, but feels hungry after a short time when he would again eat something and so on. Evidently there is something deep in the process of assimilation and nutrition which have become profoundly deranged. *Fluor-ac.* goes to the very root of the derangement, which in itself is a deep-seated one.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Cold drinks aggravate toothache. Diarrhœa worse from warm drinks. Diarrhœa excited by trivial errors of diet. Symptoms worse on alternate days, an hour later each time. Ulcers worse from warmth.

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Headache relieved by profuse flow of urine. Small, red spots here and there on skin, worse from warmth and better in cold place, cool open air, and cold application. Hardness of hearing better by bending head backwards. Bruised pains in loins better from bending backwards and pressure. Ulcers better from cold.

MARKED FEATURES

Erosion: Excoriation: Ulceration; These three are not, practically speaking, different features, but the same note as viewed from different angles of vision. One term, namely *erosion* would have been quite sufficient.

The remedy has an eroding effect on bones, esp. long bones, femur, radius, and humerous. It favours and facilitates the expulsion of the necrosed parts, and, thereafter, heals the affected bones. Rapid caries of teeth. Early decay of teeth. Caries of temporal bones. These cases may either be due to psora or syphilis, or based on syphilitic-mercurial dyscrasia. The process is in most cases slow, but deeply destructive in character.

Erosion, excoriation or acridity is the most prominent feature of the remedy. Acrid sweat on palms, soles, and between toes. The parts between toes get excoriated; feels sore; offensive. Discharge from caries thin, acrid, offensive. Even pus is excoriating. Perspiration excoriates the skin which feels sore. Heart feels sore.

Ulcerations, esp. after abuse of Silica. Nipples sore, cracked, itching. Ulcers painful, red around edges, and covered or surrounded by vesicles; worse from warmth and better from cold; discharge copiously. Ulcers on vulva. Syphilitic ulcers on tonsils, look like honeycomb; worse from cold air. All ulcers are indolent. Hair splits and breaks, is lustreless. Kent writes: "if examined closely under the microscope it is seen to be necrosed, little ragged ulcers will be found along the course of the hair."

Deformation: Nails are deformed, distorted, crippled. Corrugated nails. Nails are brittle and break easily.

Fistulous conditions: Fistulæ : *rectal*, dental or lachrymal. For the last, *Petrol* has been of great service to me in my practice.

Incrustation: Hardening: Little incrustations form on skin at places; no tendency of a healing process underneath such dry crusts which look like syphilitic rupia, the diseased part is offensive. Hard fig warts. *Fluor-ac.* cures them and prevents their formation. Hardened, horny skins. The margins of ulcers are hard. Sore corns.

Heightened function: Increased muscular endurance; increased impulsiveness; increased sexual desire; increased feeling of sexual enjoyment; increased flow; increased secretion; increased hunger.

Now to illustrate: Increased ability to exercise his muscles without being fatigued. It is unusual muscular activity. Feels an urging to be always on the move. There is an impulse to walk fast. "A constant, irresistible desire to walk in the open air; it does not fatigue." Increased ability to bear heat and cold. Does not so much feel or is less affected by excess of heat in summer and cold in winter. Increased sexual desire (in old men) with violent erections all night. Highly excessive enjoyment and pleasure during coition.

Increased flow of saliva. Copious, thin, acrid, offensive discharge from ulcers. Nails grow rapidly. Hunger is something remarkable; has to eat frequently to satisfy hunger.

Venosity: Varicose veins, particularly upon lower limbs (esp. the left leg). Such ailments often follow pregnancy. Varicose veins ulcerated.

Itching: Intolerable itching of skin, relieved by cold water. Itching runs through the remedy. *Itching esp. of the orifices*: nose, ears, anus. *Intolerable itching of ears.* Violent itching at canthi. *Intense itching of anus.* Itching of larynx which causes him to hawk and swallow. Red, swollen nipples itch. Offensive, eroding perspiration exciting itching. Old cicatrices become red around edges surrounded by itching vesicles, itching violently. "Crusta lactea; dry scales; itches very much, bald places."

Numbness: Of feet and hands, extending upwards; of extremities, of ears, of scalp, etc. Due to numbness back part of head feels as if it were made of wood. Limbs become numb, although he does not lie on them.

Dropsical conditions : Dropsy of limbs in old, feeble constitutions. Tissues bloated. Pufffy glabela. Oedematous swelling of scrotum ; of prepuce. Tension and dropsical swelling of abdomen. Swollen prepuce with uncontrollable sexual desire, and persistent erections (at night) in gonorrhœa.

Offensiveness : Discharge from affected bones, from ulcers, sweat, and saliva are all offensive. Offensive, oily, pungent sweat on genitals.

Oversensitiveness : Slight irregularity in the movement of the bowels, slight delay in the menstrual flow, slight delay in urinating after an urging make the patient worse. By retaining urine when the urging to urinate comes, headache becomes worse.

Sides : Direction : Right ear ; right side of nape of neck ; right side of back ; left teeth ; left side of abdomen. The full list would be quite a lengthy one. It is profitable to remember that the drug has often the affinity to attack only one side, whether right or left. Symptoms seem to proceed from below upward.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Sensation as if burning vapour were emitted from the pores of the body.—Thumbs and fingers inflamed, with acute throbbing pains.—*Sensation of wind, blowing through eyes.*—During respiration wheezing.—Slight lameness in right arm (has some difficulty in writing).

RELATIONSHIP.—Compatible : After Ars. (in ascitis in wine drinkers, esp. red wine drinkers) : after *Phos-ac.* (in diabetes). Similar to : *Coca* (fatigue) ; *Coffea* (toothache) ; *Sep.* (aversion to one's family) ; *Sil.* (fistula) ; *Petrol.* (lachrymal fistula). Followed by : *Sulph.*, *Nit-ac.*

Potency : 30,200, 1,000.

GELSEMIUM

(Yellow Jessamine)

INTRODUCTORY.—The doctrine of "signature" plays its role in Jessamine therapy. The stools of *Gels.* are mostly yellow like the flower, no matter if they are loose or formed. Tongue coated whitish yellow. Even at times face is yellow. Deep yellow leucorrhœa. "Moist yellow skin. Yellow saliva. It is a bilious remedy like *Chel.*

"D" is undoubtedly the initial letter of the majority of the leading notes of the drug. The notes are noted below according as they come into play in the mental and the physical sphere.

semen. Sexual power exhausted, slightest cares causes a discharge of semen.

Paretic effects : on bladder (incontinence from paralysis of the sphinctre ; partial paralysis with intermittent flow ; or involuntary urination) ; eyelids (they *droop*, can hardly open them, until they are closed completely) ; *throat* (the muscles of deglutition paralyzed, food or drink comes back through nose) ; rectum, anus (partial paralysis, soft stool is passed with difficulty, there may be disposition to prolapsus of anus ; or involuntary stool) ; tongue (paralyzed, *tremble*, *speech*, *thick*). Loss of voice on account of paralysis of the laryngeal muscles ; can at best whisper. Loss of voice only during menses.

Heaviness : * *Great heaviness of eyelids, cannot keep them open. Whole body and limbs feel heavy and tired.* Great heaviness of head, *relieved by profuse emission of urine.* Soreness and heaviness in uterus. Sensation of oppression like a heavy load in stomach. Heaviness of single parts, heart, uterus, liver, etc.

Congestion : Congestion arterial or venous, with sluggish circulation. Headache of congestive type. Congestion of blood to head, with cold extremities. Mental congestion (if I may say so) : Feeling as if head, or any part of the body were enormously large.

Soreness : Bruised feeling : Aching : Feels sore and bruised all over body (as in the early stages of typhoid fever). Sensation as if brain were bruised. Deep-seated dull aching in muscles of limbs and in joints. "Overpowering aching in body."

Trembling : Associated with paretic conditions, tremor or trembling is often noticed. Tongue paralyzed, *tremble* when protruded, *speech thick.* Trembling from weakness. Legs, hands tremble on attempting to exert them. *Tongue trembles* on attempting to protrude them. *Gels.* has a peculiar violent shaking , but this is not due to cold. It is termed "nervous chill." There is great shaking and chattering of teeth with no objective or even sense of coldness." *Patient wants to be held, because he shakes so.*

Numbness : Numbness of tip of nose, of ears, tongue, fingers, toes, hands, feet, and skin at places.

Rigidity : Stiffness : Cramps in muscles of forearm. Writers' cramps. Cramplike pains during menses. Stiffness of jaws, they are locked. Headache with stiff neck. *Gels.* relaxes the *rigid and unyielding os uteri ;* os feels hard and thick (*Bell.*, thin and rigid). Under the action of this remedy, when indicated, parturition takes place without any difficulty.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Chills run up and down the back in wave-like succession from sacrum to occiput.—Neuralgia and congestive dysmenorrhœa, with sharp labor-like pains shooting into back, hips and down the legs.—*Headache begins in the occiput and spreads over the whole head and lastly settles down over eyes.—Early morning sneezing; streaming of water from nose.*—Sensation of lightness in body (in onanists) from spinal exhaustion.—*Neuralgic or congestive dysmenorrhœa,* with sharp labor-like pains shooting into back, hips and down the legs.—At the very beginning of gonorrhœa (*Acon.*), when the urethra is red, pain is great, and discharge is scanty; or there may be little pain with much heat.—*Orchitis from suppressed gonorrhœa.*

NOTES.—*Gels.* would at least abort and at least break the threatening breakers of disease force in the very first stages of acute ailments of a grave nature to such a great extent that the rest of the treatment seldom proves to be embarrassing. If *Gels.* is not recognized as soon as its symptoms make their appearance, particularly in such serious acute ailments as typhoid and cerebro-spinal meningitis, the position becomes exasperating.

RELATIONSHIP.—Compatible: *Bapt.* (in typhoid, influenza). *Ipec.* (in dumb ague).

COMPARISON.—Hyper. (worse from fog). *Phos.* (aggravation from thunderstorm). *Lach.* (desire to be firmly held during chill to prevent shaking). Under *Gels.* patient moves about as otherwise he feels that the heart would stop beating. whereas *Dig.* is just the reverse.

Potency : 3x, 30, 200.

GRAPHITIS

(Plumbago)

INTRODUCTORY.—It is a leading anti-psoric remedy. To combat the ill effects of the suppression of eruptions, it is one of the few remedies that have to be studied.

Nash relates a case of eczema where suppression by local application under allopathic treatment led to the development of entero-colitis of a severe type in which the "regulars" were quite helpless. *Graph.* 6m effected a perfect cure in a short time. Here a note for thought is that the stool of the patient was typically that of *Graphitis.*

OTHER LEADING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY: Suited to women, inclined to be fat and who suffer from habitual constipation; with a history of delayed menstruation. "It is especially adapted to fat, flabby persons, who suffer from constant chilliness and herpetic eruptions, which crack and ooze a glutinous fluid." The typical *Graph.* patient *is fat, flabby, chilly, and costive.* Blonde complexion. "What *Pulsatilla* is at puberty, *Graphitis* is at the climacteric."

MENTAL : Excessive cautiousness ; timidity ; extreme hesitation ; unable to make up her mind about anything. Tendency to be frightened (great tendency to start). So sad and despondent that she always thinks about death and salvation. Child is impertinent ; laughs at reprimands.

PHYSICAL : Fatigue in consequence of intellectual labour. Cramps and contractions in different parts. Tendency to strain the back. Swelling and hardness of glands. Great tendency to take cold. Lassitude of the whole body. Inclination to stretch without being able to satisfy it sufficiently. Decided aversion to sexual intercourse. Impulse to groan. Constant talking during sleep. Wakens at night from a suffocative attack. Deformity and thickness of nails. Unhealthy skin ; every little injury tending to ulceration and *suppuration* (*Hep-s.*). Fidgety while sitting at work (*Zinc.*). Stiffness of knee. Burning palms. Disposition to delaying menstruation. Suffering parts emaciate. Almost all sorts of noises in ears. Hair turns grey.

AGGRAVATION : Sensitiveness to open air and of currents of air ; great tendency to take cold. Feels always cold, indoors or out. Worse riding in a carriage. Sensitive to both cold of winter and heat of summer ; cannot tolerate warm room and desires open air. This last symptom is rather contradictory, but this is so, and as a matter of fact, contradictions are to be met with elsewhere too. Easily chilled and easily overheated.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Riding in carriage aggravates many complaints. Cold drinks, cold air, damp wet atmosphere, and washing causes aggravation. Warmth of bed aggravates itching. Bathing after measles causes paralysis of face. Getting feet wet causes delayed menstruation. Ears feel stuffed at the full moon. Every time she takes cold or gets her feet wet, she suffers from painful swelling of ovaries.

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Hardness of hearing improved when in a noise ; when riding in a carriage or car that rumbles as it goes (*Nit-ac.*).

MARKED FEATURES

Cracks : Fissures : Dryness : Bleeding : "Cracks or fissures in the ends of fingers, nipples, labial commissures ; of anus ; between toes." Skin dry, inclined to crack. Eczema of lids, eruptions moist and fissured. Dry humor in eyelids and eyelashes. Sore or cracked *outer* canthi, with tendency to bleed. Eruptions, cracked, moist, easily bleeding. *Dryness of inner ear.* Cracks behind ears. Scabs and fissures in nostrils. Fissures of anus bleed and ulcerate. *Obstinate dryness of skin* *and absence of sweat.* Vagina dry ; "occasional show of menses which are hale and very scanty." This also illustrates the feature, *dryness* (here, as if the fountain of menses is dry).

Thickness : Hardness : Induration : Deformation : Nails *thick*, crippled ; brittle, deformed (*Ant-c.*) ; may be sore and painful. Toe nails crippled. Induration of ovaries, uterus, and mammæ, Mammæ swollen and hard. Hard sore, swollen liver, feeling heavy. *Induration and congestion of the neck of uterus* (cancer). Large, hard, knotty stools, united by mucous threads. Enlarged hard, and painful glands of neck. *Graph.* absorbs cicatrices remaining after abscesses, esp. mammary abscesses. Hard painful cicatrics. Also indicated when old cicatrices break open again.

Crustiness : Eyelids red, and margins covered with scabs and crusts. Milk crusts. Crusty and scabby ulcers. **Moist, crusty eruptions.*

Moist : Sticky : Gluey : *Dry*, rough skin that breaks easily and exudes a **gluey moisture.* This is predominantly noticed in the folds of skin, and is slow to heal. *Moist eczema or eruptions behind ears.* Moist eczema around mouth and chin. Eczema and herpes oozing *glutinous fluid*, which is *watery and transparent.* Such fluid may be *thick*, *honey-like.* Clear, sticky fluid is characteristic of *Graph.*, no matter whether it is thin or thick. Oozing of glutinous fluid from scalp forming humid scabs and matting the hairs. Gleet with gluey, sticky discharge at the mouth of the urethra and blocking the urethra.

Excoriation : Excoriation of skin in bends of limbs, neck, and groins, behind the ears, folds of skin, esp. in children. "Moist, itching excoriation around anus and fissures." Leucorrhœa acrid, *excoriating ; white*, profuse, *in gushes day and night ;* before and after menses. *Thin, scanty, offensive, and excoriating secretions.*

Flatulence : Fullness : Distension : Flatulence. Abdomen full, distended, as from incarcerated flatus. Everything eaten seems to ferment and turn to gas : rumbling ; burning, cramping, griping in abdomen. Abdomen distended with dropsy.

Cataleptic condition : Conscious but has not the power to move or speak.

Oversensitiveness : Senses abnormally acute ; cannot tolerate the smell of flowers. *Music causes weeping.*

Lumpishness : Lumpy stools coated with mucus, or conjoined with threads of mucus. Sensation of a lump in stomach. In sore throat, sensation of a lump, worse on empty swallowing. In cancer of uterus **discharge of black lumpy blood of foetid odour.*

Offensiveness : Eruptions, discharges, menstrual flow, breath, sweat, ulcers emit foul smell. Very often they are intolerably offensive. Foul belching. Offensive, acrid, footsweat. Offensive wind passes through anus day and night. *Stool brownish, liquid, undigested, intolerably offensive.*

Aversion : Aversion to meat ; to fish ; to salt ; to sweats ; to cooked food.

Alternation : Alternately appearing skin and digestive symptoms. Habitual erysipelas often alternating with tettery eruptions. Laughing and weeping alternately (*Puls., Lyco., Stram.*).

Recurring character : When there is a *chronic disposition of* phlegmonous erysipelas to return, *Graph,* will prevent such return.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Feeling as if uterus would press out of the vagina.—Wheezing respiration.—Herpes on prepuce.—Dropsical swelling of scrotum and penis.—Swollen testes.—Menses suppressed or very late in chlorotic girls.—Erisipelas begins on nose.—Erysipelas travels from right to left side.—Burning tingling pains in erysipelas.—Phlegmonous erysipelas.—Sensation of cobwebs on forehead, tries hard to brush them off.—Burning red spots on vertex (*Calc-c., Sulph. ; cold spot, Sep., Ver-a.*).—Periodical attacks of fluent coryza with continual stoppage and breathing through the mouth.—Swelling of gums which *bleed readily when rubbing them.—Colic, immediately after eating.—Cold feeling around heart.*—Extreme photophobia in sunlight with copious lachrymation.—Herpes in groins. *Sexual debility from sexual* abuse. In asthma or heart trouble, wakens at night from suffocative attack, must eat something at once.

RELATIONSHIP.—*Graph.* follows well : after *Lyco., Puls.,* after *Cal-c.* in obesity in young women ; after *Sulph.* in skin affections ; after *Sep.* in gushing leucorrhoa. Complementary : *Caust., Hep-s., Lyc.*

COMPARISONS.—Erysipelas beginning on nose, Canth. Erysipelas : Graph. (right then left) : *Rhus-tox.* (left then right). How to remember : GRaphitis ERysipelas Rolls from Right. Here the alliterative effect of the latter "R" is apt to tickle the mental palate, thereby rendering the expression as a tablet of memory. Puls has aggravation, while *Graph.* amelioration from milk.

Potency : 30, 200, 1,000.

HAMAMELIS VIRGINICA
(Witch-hazel)

INTRODUCTROY.—It is a venous remedy. It is to the veins what *Acon.* is to the arteries, *Arn.* is to the muscles, and *Hyper.* is to the nerves. Most guiding factors in the selection of this remedy are : 1. *Intense soreness.* 2. *Haemorrhage of dark blood.* 3. *Prostration out of all proportion to the quantity of blood lost.* 4. *Mental calmness.* 5. *Traumatic conditions.*

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

MENTAL : No desire to study or work. Wants "the respect due to me shown."

PHYSICAL : Tongue feels burnt. Tired feeling in arms and legs. Metallic taste. No appetite for breakfast. Weakness of knee, afternoon. Great thirst.

AGGRAVATION : Sensitive to cold ; takes cold easily from every exposure ; but esp. in warm moist air. Worse from motion and exertion.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Pains worse during day and when at rest, entirely absent during night. Toothache worse in a warm room ; teethache, can scarcely sleep, yet not decayed. Pains worse from *jar*, from *pressure*, from touch.

MARKED FEATURES

Intense soreness : *Sore and bruised feeling or soreness as if bruised* of affected parts (*Arn.*). Orchitis, ovaritis, phlebitis, varicose veins, rheumatism, ophthalmia, vaginismus, etc. are characterized by intense soreness. But the soreness is exquisitely intense in gonorrhœal orchitis and inflammation of spermatic veins. *Testes in orchitis are intensely sore to touch ; pains run down the spermatic cords into the testes.* The part from which the blood comes feels sore and bruised. Gums sore, painful, swollen ; bleed easily ; dark fluid. *Menses dark, profuse, with soreness of abdomen.* Ovaritis from miscarriage ; *gonorhoeal ovaritis ;* diffused agonizing soreness over the whole abdomen. Lungs feel sore and bruised.

Venous conditions : Blueness : Ham. is often called for in phlebitis, varicosis, piles, and venous congestions. It is a great piles remedy. Piles congested, inflamed, bleeding. Sore throat in those who are predisposed to fullness of the veins ; worse in warm moist air. Phlebitis with pricking pain. Milk-leg after confinement. Bluish chilblains. Ecchymosis.

Haemorrhage : From any orifice, when the blood is dark, clotted, *venous*, and the flow is rather *passive.* Nosebleed : flow passive, *venous*, long-lasting, blood is non-coagulable ; feeling of tightness across bridge of noise ; fullness of head ; bleeding affords *great relief.* Hæmoptisis, tickling cough, with taste of blood or of sulphur. *Piles bleeding profusely with soreness. Profuse venous blood comes into the mouth without much effort or coughing;* lungs feel sore and bruised. Dark, venous hæmorrhage from bowels in typhoid, without anxiety. Intra-ocular hæmorrhage : *Arnica* and *Calendula* are usually prescribed, but *Hamam.* is "better than either in hastening of the absorption of the intra-ocular hæmorrhage." (Hering).

Traumatic conditions : That it is a remedy for mechanical injury is often forgotten or overlooked. It is indicated in incised, lacerated and contused wounds, wounds from falls, bleeding after injuries. Here it relieves soreness of muscles, removes pain, heals wounds, and checks hæmorrhage, sometimes excelling *Arnica* or any other remedy. Traumatic conjunctivitis ; *intense soreness.* This condition may arise from severe coughing. Chronic effects of mechanical injuries (*Con.*).

Unusual sensations : Taste of blood in mouth. Taste of Sulphur in mouth. Scalding sensation on tongue. May be added : Aversion to water, makes him sick to think of it.

Unwarranted exhaustion : Unwarranted calmness : In *Hamam.* hæmorrhages there may be sometimes great exhaustion, but what is very peculiar about these is that exhaustion is, out of all proportion to the blood lost. Moreover, in spite of such exhaustion, which may at times be associated with hammering headache, the patient exhibits no alarm, or anxiety concerning the bleeding. In books we have : *Mental calmness*, but it should be better expressed by : *Unwarranted mental calmness.*

Vicarious character : Profuse nosebleed of venous blood ; vicarious (from stomach as a result of amenorrhœa). Profuse vicarious nosebleed when there is spitting of blood from mouth.

Relationship.—Complementary to *Ferrum* in hæmorrhages.

Comparison.—*Bry.* (vicarious menstruation).

Note.—While the medicine is being administered internally it may be locally applied in watery solution.

Potency : 3x, 30,200.

HELLEBORUS NIGER

(Christmas Rose)

Introductory.—It is a remedy which is often called for in serious diseases like meningitis, typhoid fever and hydrocephalus, in their late stages, when the patient is in a low state of vitality with *blunt sensibility.* If two words were to depict the action of this great remedy with very limited range, I would say : 1. *Stupefaction.* 2. *Automatic action.*

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

Adaptability : "Weakly, delicate, psoric children ; prone to brain troubles (*Bell.*, *Calc-c.*, *Tub.*) ; with serious effusion." Tuberculous constitution. Girls at puberty who are sad and despairing.

MENTAL : *Stupefaction sensorial depression or blunt sensibility* is a note that expresses the mental symptoms of the drug. The patient is dazed, stupefied ; seems to be semi-idiotic. Sees, hears, tastes, smells, drinks, talks in a deficient and imperfect way. And, in the heightened condition of the *sensorial depression*, the patient will pass into the state of *complete unconsciousness.*

Answers slowly when questioned. Seems to be thoughtless ; stares at the person talking. Waits for a long time before answering ; or has not the capacity to answer at all. Does not seem to comprehend what he sees or hears. Face is expressive of stupidity. *Involuntary sighing.* Eyes half open.

At a later stage, look becomes decidedly vacant, won't speak, won't eat ; and repeated questions will not elicit and answer. This is what the text says : Obstinate silence (but it is not wilful obstinacy).

To resume the subject. The mind seems to lose command over the body ; the muscles refuse their office as soon as attention is diverted ; if he talks he lets fall what he holds in his hand. The muscles do not act ; they do not obey the will. This is apt to be construed as a paralytic condition, but it legitimately comes under the purview of the note, *stupefaction.*

PHYSICAL : Pale face. Forehead wrinkled in folds (corrugated). Cold sweat on face. Dark spot in nostrils, which are often dilated. *Chewing motion of mouth.* Picking of lips, fingers, bed clothes. Urine scanty, or entirely suppressed, some times with **sediment like coffee grounds*, or scanty dark urine with floating dark specks, like coffee grounds. Urine may be either *red* or *black*. At times involuntary urination. Albuminous urine. In brain troubles, urine is often **suppressed.* Cramps in extremities. Convulsive twitching in muscles (during sleep). Dropsical swellings. Rolling of head. *Boring head into pillow.* The child, which as a rule, lies on back, keeps boring the head backwards into the pillow. Kent explains this boring. He writes : "This is partly unconscious and partly to relieve the drawing in the muscles of the back of the neck. These muscles keep shortening, as the disease progresses, just as they do in cerebro-spinal meningitis, until the head is drawn back as far as it goes." Loss of sensitiveness (see under MARKED FEATURES). Salivation, with soreness of the corners of mouth.

Dropsical swellings. Soporous sleep with sudden screams, shrieks, starts. Pulse slow and feeble ; respiration deep, slow ; temperature low. Very much protracted cases of stupefaction with gradual emaciation (lingering for weeks and sometimes for months).

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Ailments in chidlren. Brain symptoms *during dentition*. Fever worse from 4 to 8 p.m. (*Lyc.*). Worse from consolation (*Nat-m.*).

MARKED FEATURES

Automatic actions : Automatic actions and movements which are in a sense, in so far as they are not dictated by the will, meaningless, offer a keynote to the study and interpretation of quite a number of symptoms as given below. It must, however, be remembered that all these symptoms are associated with a stupid, unconscious state, or rather stupefaction bordering on insensibility.

Automatic movement of one arm and leg of the same side. Convulsive twitching of muscles. *Chewing motion of mouth.* Constant meaningless picking of lips, tips of fingers, or bed-clothes, or boring into nose with fingers. *Arum* picks lips when in a state of consciousness. Rolling of head from side to side. Keeps on boring the head backward into pillow (while lying on back). *Beats head with hands.* In the same category of "*automatic action,*" I may include the following. Patient swallows cold water greedily ; bites spoon but remains in a state of stupor. Even drinks roll audibly into stomach (*Hydr-ac.*). (It is an automatic rolling down of the liquid). Involuntary movements of lips in children, as if going to say something.

Involuntary character : Involuntary discharge of urine, of stool. Stool : white, jelly-like mucus ; involuntary, Involuntary fixedness of look on one single point.

Loss of sensitiveness : Loss of sensitiveness : to touch, to pricking, to pinching, to heat or cold (it matters little whether he is covered, covered too warmly, or not at all covered).

Darkness : Duskiness : Dark face, dark lips, dark hands, sooty nostrils.

Dropsical conditions : Dropsy of brain, chest, face, abdomen. Pale,. œdematous, swelling of face. Such dropsy may appear after malarial fever. Dropsy with fever, great debility, suppressed urine, or highly albuminous urine ; *breathes easier while lying down.*

Brain cry : This is called *cri encephalique.* Cerebro-spinal meningitis (may be tubercular) ; screams out during sleep ; with paralysis which is more or less complete.

RELATIONSHIP.—Complementary to *Zinc.*

NOTE.—The remedy is indicated in various disorders which are characterized by either suppression or scanty emission of urine. *Helleborus* will show its action by increased flow of urine. This is exactly what we find in *Apis*, as also in *Arum Triphyllum.*

Potency : 30, 200.

HEPAR SULPHUR

(Sulphurate of Lime)

INTRODUCTORY.—*Hepar Sulph.* is one of our leading and "strongest" anti-psorics. It is anti-syphilitic too. Its action in old syphilitic cases, when indicated by symptoms is very deep and radical in character.

Being a chemical combination of *Calc*, carb. (oyster shell) and *Sulphur*, it has, as one might naturally expect, points of resemblance in matters relating to their symptomatology. But, then again,just a as chemical compound of two or more elements is endowed with properites all its own, *Hepar sulph.* offers its distinctive study as a medicinal agent cast in quite a different mould.

The most prominent notes are : 1. *Great sensitiveness to all impressions.* 2. *Sensation of a splinter or fish-bone.* 3. *Easy sweating.* 4. *Offensiveness of exhalations from body and of discharges which latter are strongly characterized by *an odour like that of old cheese.* 5. *Great tendency to suppuration.*

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Especially adapted to scrofulous, psoric and lymphatic constitutions in which there is a tendency to have eruptions and glandular swellings. Slow, torpid constitutions with lax fibre and light hair. "Blolndes with sluggish character and weak muscles." After having been dosed with mercury or other metals, iodine, iodide of potash, cod-liver oil, or quinine, *Hepar* comes into play and antidotes the bad effects thereof. Chronic malarial cases, maltreated with calomel and quinine. In syphilitic cases, after drastic medication with the so-called specific remedies. When there is history of suppression of scabies and other skin diseases.

MENTAL : Sad, depressed. At times suicidal tendency. Unreasonably anxious. The slightest cause irritiates him and makes him extremely vehement. A sort of furious spleen as though one could murder a man who offends him in cold blood. Anguish especially in evening.

PHYSICAL : Swelling and inflammation of glands. *Strong and comfortable feeling after a meal. Child smells sour.* Sweats day and night without relief (Merc.). **Extreme sensitiveness to touch.* Discharges *smell like rotten cheese.* Craving for acid things. Craving for wine and stimulants. Semi-paralytic conditions of bladder and rectum. Sour stools. Hasty speech and actions. Body exhales a foul odour. Middle of lower lip cracked. Cracks in the skin. Cold perspiration of the hands. Weakness in all limbs.

AGGRAVATION : *Hepar* patient is chilly. Worse from *cold air, wind, esp. when dry ; from slightest draught. Takes cold from slight exposure to fresh air. *Extremely sensitive to cold* (*Tub.*). *See* OVERSENSITIVENESS.

AMELIORATION : Feels better from warmth in general (*Ars.*). *From wrapping warmly, esp. the head* (*Psor., Sil.*). Better in *damp, wet weather* (*Caust., Nux-v.*).

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Many symptoms are worse at night ; on awaking ; from lying on painful side ; during sleep. Cough worse towards morning.

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Better by eating (after eating a comfortable feeling is experienced). This is met with in chronic diarrhœa and dyspepsia.

MARKED FEATURES

Oversensitiveness : *Oversensitive, both mentally and physically.* Oversensitiveness is most characteristically observed with respect to **touch, pain and cold air, esp. dry cold air.*

**Extreme sensitiveness to cold air* is at times at its height expressed by the following symptoms : 1. The patient "imagines he can feel the air if a door is opened in the next room.' 2. He wants to be wrapped up to the face even in hot weather ; cannot bear to be uncovered. 3. "If a hand accidentally gets outside the bedclothes it brings on an aggravation." Least draught of cold air or least uncovering brings on cough. Every cold wind excites sneezing and brings on tunning of nose, later thick, offensive discharges.

Extremely sensitive to pain ; fainting from pain, even slight pain. Slight touch to an inflamed part is unbearable. Extreme sensitiveness of the border of ulceration. Skin affections are *extremely sensitive to touch ;* even cold air blowing upon them is intolerable. Eyeballs sore to touch. Inflamed parts feel *sore* and *bruised* and are extremely sore to touch. Lastly : Sensitiveness to noise.

Mentally oversensitive : See MENTAL. This oversensitiveness brings on hasty speech (*Lach., Dulc., Sulph.*).

Offensiveness : Disgusting and offensive odour of ulcers, and all discharges (leucorrhœa, lochia, pus, evacuation, etc.). The body exhales an offensive odour. The odour that is highly characteristic of *Hepar* is that of *old, rotten, cheese.* Moist offensive eruptions in folds.

Sourness : *Child smells sour*, in spite of much washing. Stool : whitish, sour-smelling. Sweat sour, offensive. Viscid, acid sweat.

Splinter-sensation : Sensation of a splinter or fish-bone in throat (*Arg-nit.*, *Nit-ac.*) This sensation is not only found in sore throat, but this sort of *sticking* or *pricking* pain is felt in ulcers, inflammation, boils, eruptions, and pustules. I noticed this characteristic pain or rather a sort of uncomfortable feeling (slight *pricking*) in a case of dry eczema of the skin which yielded to Hepar. *Sticking in chancre* indicates both *Hepar* and *Nit-ac.* In most of the cases the latter is indicated, unless there are such other concomitant symptoms which point to *Hepar*. *Sensation of splinters* under the nails, even when there is no tendency of that part to suppurate. *Sticking* in felons. When urinating sensation of a splinter in urethra (as in gonorrhœa).

Glands, affinity for : The glands of neck, groin, axilla, and the mammary glands swell, become hardened and have the tendency to suppurate.

Suppurating tendency : *Skin unhealthy ; even slight injuries and scratches on the skin maturate and suppurate.* In all inflammations with threatened suppuration when *Acon.* and *Bell.* have failed to bring about resolution, or when no remedy has been administered so far, *Hepar* may be given in a high potency to prevent suppuration, and in a low potency in those cases where suppuration is inevitable, and for that reason it is desirable to hasten the process. That is the time-honoured mode of treatment. But I have got equally good results with *Hepar* 200 administered with the view of hastening the process of suppuration, what to say of *Hepar* 30. I have no fancy for so low a potency as 3x, and I never resort to any potency below 6, and so far I have not been disappointed.

Hepar is called for in the inflammatory stage of abscesses indicated by sharp, pricking, or throbbing pains and chills, apart from its characteristic sensitiveness to touch and cold air or cold applications.

Calc sulph. which bears some close resemblance to *Hepar.* in suppurative processes, especially comes into play after the opening of abscess, *Hepar* is indicated before it opens.

Semi-paralytic conditions : Urination is impeded ; has to wait awhile before the urine passes ; flow intermittent (*Con.*, *Clem.*) ; cannot empty the bladder thoroughly ; "seems as if some urine always remains (*Alum. Sil.*) ; urine *passed slowly without force ; drops vertically down.* When a patient takes some time to empty his bladder and also wets the bed at night, *Hepar* is strongly indicated. This is vesical paralysis. Cough is *loose,* but cannot expectorate, or expectoration is difficult. Loss of power to expel even a soft stool. Deglutition impeded and almost impossible, without great efforts. Escape of prostratic fluid at any time, esp. during a difficult evacuation.

Sweat : Sweats day and night without relief (*Merc.*). Nash says that it may come into play after *Merc.* in rheumatism characterized by this symptom and where *Merc.* does not help. Sweats easily on every mental and physical exertion (*Psor., Sep.*). Night-sweats.

Desires : Aversions : Desire only for acids, wine, sour and strong-smelling substances, highly seasoned foods. Dislike to fat.

Periodicity : Periodicity in *Heper* is quite marked. Every day ; every four weeks (attack of paralysis) ; every four months ; every winter ; spring and autumn. *Chronic and recurring urticaria.* Recurrent bronchitis from every cold.

Suppression : Asthma, diarrhœa, dysentery, after suppression of scabies and other skin affections.

Surrounding pimples : Ulcers, herpes, surrounded by little pimples or pustules ; they (ulcers, herpes) spread by coalescing. This symptom should have been underlined. A case of herpes circinatus under my treatment, having these two characteistics and characterized by violent itching yielded to a single dose of *Hepar* 200 in less than two days in a miraculous way. Pimples surrounded the affected eye. May be added : Carbuncles surrounded by indurated spots.

Wheezing ; Purring : Rattling : Asthma : anxious, wheezing, moist breathing, worse in dry cold air, better in damp. In chest wheezing, purring sound indicates *Hepar. Ant-tart,* has loose, rattling mucus ; but when it fails, *Hepar* comes into play. **Weakness and much rattling in chest.* Rattling breathing (during sleep). Croup : there is whistling, great hoarseness and harsh, barking cough which is loose, and is accompanied by *rattling mucus* which the child cannot raise although it seems as if phlegm would come up ; *choking, strangling, in coughing spells ;* worse in morning.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Suffocative violent cough with retching.—Chapped skin, with *deep cracks on hands and feet*.—Tip of tongue painful and sore.—Small-pox.—Soreness and stitches in liver ; stool *clay-coloured* or whitish.—Hepatitis ; hepatic abscess.—Humid soreness on genitals and between scrotum and thigh.—It clears up a case of chronic gonorrhœa.—Obstinate gonorrhœa, "does not get well."—Acne in youth.—Itching esp. in bends of joints.—Jaundice.—In intermittent fever ; *nettle-rash with the chill associated with violent itching and stinging* disappearing as heat begins.

RELATIONSHIP.—Compatible with : *Acon.*, *Arn.*, *Bell.*, *Lach.*, *Merc.*, *Nit-ac.*, *Sil.*, *Spong.*, *Zinc.* Complementary to : *Calend.* in injuries.

COMPARISONS.—Better from warmth : *Ars.*, *Calc-c.*, *Nux-v.*, *Psor.*, *Sil.* Aversion to be washed : *Ant-c.*, *Clem.*, *Rhus-t.*, *Sep.*, *Sulph.* Every little scratch suppurates : *Merc.*, *Sil.*, *Lyc.*, While *Hepar* cries during cough, *Arn.* cries during and after a coughing fit, and, as for *Bell.*, it cries after cough. Sharp-splinter (sticking, pricking) or fish-bone sensation : *Arg-n.*, *Nit-ac.*, *Sil.*, *Fluor-ac. Merc.*, *Alum.* Pain causes fainting : *Cham. Vrat-alb.*

Potency : 3x (trit.), 6, 30, 200, 1,000, 10M., C.M.

HYDRASTIS

(Golden Seal)

INTRODUCTORY.—Two other common names of *Hydrastis* are orange-root and yellow Puccoon. Tincture is made from the fresh root which is thick, knotty, and yellow. The doctrine of signatures as pointed out under *Chelidonium* and elsewhere holds good in reference to the symptomatology of the drug. Thickness, yellowness, and nodosity are also the features of this remedy.

Hydrastis is pre-eminently a mucous remedy. Its action is slow but deep.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Adapted to old people with debility. Cachectic or malignant dyscrasia with defective assimilation and marked derangement of liver function. Scrofulous and cancerous cachexia.

MENTAL : Forgetful ; cannot remember what he is reading or talking about. Depression ; sure of death and deires it.

PHYSICAL : **Thick, yellow, tenacious discharges. Tongue shows imprint of teeth.* Tongue feels as if burnt. Face sickly, shrunken, weary, jaundiced. Weak digestion. Bitter taste. General tendency to profuse sweat and unhealthy skin (*Hepar*). Urine scanty or suppressed. Fissures round mucous outlets. Faintness, goneness. Weakness ; muscles greatly weakened. Clothing feels uncomfortable about the groins, and there is offensive sweat about genitals. Obstinate constipation. Jaundice. Much backache. Cannot eat bread or vegetables, which cause indigestion and acidity. Loss of appetite ; loathing of food. Empty "gone" feeling at stomach more or less constant. Feels suffocated when lying on left side. Emaciation and prostration. Skin excoriates easily.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Skin symptoms are worse from warmth : from washing. Catarrhal symptoms are worse from inhaling cold air ; also from dry winds. Fulness after eating, lasting for a long time. Urticaria worse at night.

MARKED FEATURES

Thick : Yellow : Stringy : Catarrh of almost all mucous membranes is produced by *Hydrastis.* It may be from nose, throat, chest, stomach, intestines, urethra, uterus, vagina. The discharge is *yellow* (at times white or whitish), *viscid, tenacious, stringy.* These catarrhs may be with or without ulceration. Thick, viscid and yellow mucus of *Hydrastis* like that *of Kali-bi.* can be drawn out or hangs in a long string. Thick, viscid, yellow pus from ulcers on mucous membranes or skin. Hawks *yellow, viscid mucus* from prosterior nares. Bronchitis in old, exhausted persons, with *thick, yellow, tenacious expectoration. Tenacious, thick, ropy, yellow* leucorrhœa (may be sometimes white) at times offensive. Gonorrhœa in its second stage when the discharge is thick, yellow. "Eyes and face jaundiced." Chronic diarrhœa with thin, at times watery, yellow stool.

Degeneration : Malignancy : *Hydrastis* degeneration relates to cancerous growths, ulceration, and fissures. Malignancy of the remedy is often associated with burning.

Hydrastis is often indicated in "pre-cancerous stage" when cancerous growth has not yet manifested itself. At this stage face assumes a sickly and weary expression. It is pale or yellow white ; the tongue is large, flabby, yellow, and *takes the imprint of teeth.* There is also loss of appetite and loss of power to assimilate bread and vegetables ; eructations sour, sometimes putrid ; empty, "gone" feeling in stomach.

Cancers are hard, adherent, skin mottled, puckered. Cancer of tongue, of stomach, of liver. Cancer of breast, pain like knives thrust into parts.

Ulcers are often of a malignant type with *burning,* and rather destructive in character. Ulceration of stomach, with burning. Offensive ulcers. Ulcers of os uteri, cervix, and vagina.

Eczema that dries into crusts and burns like fire.

Abraided, cracked and sore nipples of nursing women.

Relaxation : Mucous membranes are relaxed and a *thick, yellowish, tenacious* secretion is produced. Relaxation and prolapsus of anus. Relaxed scrotum and testes. Uvula sore and relaxed.

Fulness : Emptiness : There is a *more or less constant "gone," empty feeling* in stomach, but not inclined to take anything, and as a matter of fact there is loathing of food ; and then if something is taken it does not relieve the empty feeling, on the other hand, a sensation of weight and fulness is experienced after eating. No other remedy has this sort of empty, "gone" feeling, associated with this queer modality.

Backache : Many of the Hydrastis conditions are associated with backache, which is again very peculiar. There is much weakness and stiffness in back, compelled to walk about before one can straighten up the back. Must use arms to rise from a seat.

Obstinate constipation : Obstinate constipation with dull headache in forehead. No desire for stools for days. Paresis of rectum. There may be also frequent loose stool which is soft and light.

Haemorrhagic tendency : Menorrhagia and metrorrhagia with fibroid tumours. False granulations on ulcers, slight touch exciting much bleeding. Soreness of vagina during coition ; bleeding after it. Soreness of cartilaginous septum of nose ; bleeding when touched. Ozæna with bloody, purulent discharge.

Sweatiness : Excessive sweat, esp. of armpits and genitals. Offensive sweat of genitals.

Nodular : Lumpy : Liver enlarged, hard, and nodular. Scarlet red nodular eruptions, excessively irritable. "Induration of glands and base of ulcers." Suspicious lumps in region of pylorus. Hard nodular stools. Hard, irregular tumours of left breast, nipple retracted.

Female genital organs ; affinity for : *Hydras.* seems to have special affinity for these organs. Uterine hœmorrhage, leucorrhœa, cancer of uterus, of breasts, and sore nipples have already been dealt with. It has also got intense itching of vulva (pruritus valvæ). It is often associated with profuse leucorrhœa and at times sexual excitement.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

A useful remedy in all stages of small-pox (to use internally and externally). Itching and tingling of eruptions ; faintness and great prostration.—Marasmus.—*Gleety discharge.—Bed sores.*—Syphilitic angina.—Gastric, bilious typhoid forms of fever, with gastric disturbances, jaundice and great debility following.

COMPARISONS.—Hair sensation on tongue : *Kali-bi.* Burnt sensation on *tongue : Sang.* Cancer of breast : *Ars., Bapt., Con., Kercos., Phyto.*
Potency : 3x, 30, 200.

HYOSCYAMUS NIGER

(Henbane)

INTRODUCTORY.—*Hyos.* displays maniacal symptoms of an obscene type. The most prominent notes are -: 1. *Convulsions, twitchings.* 2. *Suspicion, fear.* 3. *Delirium without consciousness.* 4. *Tendency to uncover the body, and esp. the genitals.* 5. *Picking of bed-clothes and grasping at flocks.* 6. *Dryness of lips, tongue, etc.* 7. *Paralysis of bladder.*

ADAPTABILITY : Adapted to sanguine people ; persons who are nervous, irritable, excitable, and, above all, *hysterical ;* to light-haired people.

MENTAL : Very *suspicious.* Suspicious of some plot. *Fear of being poisoned.* Refuses medicine for fear of being poisoned. Afraid of taking what is offered. Fear of being betrayed. See also *Obscenity and Delirium. Cannot bear to be tackled to.* Dread of water (*Lys*). Desire to escape. *Things seem too large.*

PHYSICAL : Pupils dilated ; eyes sparkling and staring. Teeth encrusted with brown mucous. Face flushed and excited ; bloated, dark-red. Dryness of mouth. Tongue dry and loaded with a brownish coating. Clean, parched, dry tongue. Lips look like scorched leather. *Constriction of throat,* with inability to swallow, esp. fluids, which may come out of the nose. Abdomen very sore, cannot be touched. Jerking of feet and of hands. Twitchings. Great weakness. Limbs cold, trembling, and numbed. Taste bad, putrid, offensive. Thirsty, drinks but little at a time. Short, dry hacking cough at night. Suppression of urine. Involuntary stool and urine. Abdomen distended almost to bursting. Strabismus.

AGGRAVATION -: Ailments from unhappy love ; from jealousy. Patient is worse when menstruation is approaching, has commenced, or is on. The symptoms that make their appearance on such occasions are : trembling, cramps, severe headache, profuse sweat, etc.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Symptoms are worse by touch ; abdomen sore to touch ; worse evening and night ; cough worse when *lying down.*

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms) : *Cough almost completely relieved by sitting up* (*Dros.*).

MARKED FEATURES

Spasms : Convulsions : Twitchings : Convulsions of children from fright or from irritation of intestinal worms (*Cina*). After eating they vomit, suddenly shriek and then become unconscious. Esp. useful in spasmodic affections of pregnant and parturiant women (convulsions after child-birth), and children. Spasms without consciousness, with *twitching* and jerking of every muscle of body, eyes, eyelids, and face. Epileptic attacks ending in deep, heavy sleep, *Subsultus tendinum* (slight twitching of the tendons). Alternate convulsions of upper and lower extremities.

Obscenity : Ridiculousness : Tendency to *uncover* one's body is very marked in *Hyos.* Lascivious mania characterized by *immodesty, will not remain covered,* kicks off the clothes, *exposes the genital organs;* sings obscene songs. *Desire to uncover and remain naked.* Mutters absurd things to himself. Will do something silly and ridiculous. Clarke has recorded the experience of Dr. W. S. Mills in his own language under the action of the mother tincture of *Hyos.* The last sentence of the report reads thus : "To keep myself from losing my dignity before the nurses and the family, I locked myself in the bath-room for a few minutes and made faces at myself in the mirror." Mania with buffoonery and ridiculous gestures.

Delirium : Low muttering delirium. *Bell.* delirium is violent and persistently so; that of *Hyos.* is low, muttering, with occasional violent outbreaks, but the violence cannot be sustained long on account of weakness. *Hyos.* is pale in face and weak, while *Bell. has red face and throbbing carotids.*

Typhoid fever or typhoid pneumonia. In the early stage, answers questions correctly, but stupor and delirium return immediately. This delirium grows more and more profound, until there is profound stupor from which the patient cannot be roused.

Paralytic conditions : Retention of urine after labor (*Op., Caust., Ars.*). No desire to urinate in lying-in women (*Arn., Op.*). Frequent want to urinate, with scanty emission. Involuntary emission of urine, as from paralysis of bladder. Involuntary passing of stool. Impotence. Utters inarticulate sounds. Loss of speech. Biting the tongue when talking.

Queer actions under delusion : In typhoid, "Patient as it were, *lives an inward life, full of delusions and hallucinations.*" Apparently sees things too near and grasps at them. *Grasps at flocks* (*Bell., Bry., Phos-ac.*). *Picks at bed-clothes*

(*Bell.*, *Stram.*). Raises head from pillow and gazes about. Frequent looking at hands, because they seem too large. When sleeping, carphologia (fumbling with bed-clothes etc.). When sleeping, smiling countenance. May be added : *Fumbles the genitals* (not under delusion as is the case with the previous symptoms).

Prostration : In remittent or typhoid fever weakness gradually increases. Uncommon sinking of strength, and finally prostration is complete and the patient slides down in bed, and, at long last, the jaw drops.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Cough dry, spasmodic, when lying down, almost completely relieved by sitting up ; worse at night, after eating, drinking, talking, singing ; from elongated uvula.—Increase of sexual desire, exposes his person.—Great soreness of abdomen which can hardly bear touch ; "cannot be handled, cannot be turned except with great difficulty, very slowly and with caution."—Contraction of the muscles of one side of neck.—Hæmoptysis of drunkards (*Nux-v.*, *Op.*).—Long continued sleeplessness.

RELATIONSHIP.— Follows well : After *Bell.*, *Nux-v.*, *Op.*, *Rhus-t.* Follows *Bell.* well in deafness after apoplexy. Is followed well by : *Bell.*, *Puls.*, *Stram.*, *Phos.*

COMPARISONS.—In convulsions, *Nux-v.* has also twitching of every muscle of the body, but *Nux-v.* retains consciousness, while *Hyos.* gets unconscious. *Stram.* desires light and company, *Hyos.* averse to both. *Stram.* prefers to uncover whole body, *Hyos.* exposes the genitals.

NOTES.—"Phos. often cures lasciviousness when *Hyos.* fails." "*Hyoscymus* and *Veratrum* are the two remedies that cure and make a nervous hysterical woman a great deal more sensible."

Potency : 3x, 30, 200.

HYPERICUM

(St. John's Wort)

INTRODUCTORY.—It is a great remedy for injuries to nerves, especially when they are lacerated. It is one of the pre-eminent surgical remedies that the Homoeopaths boast of. The leaves of the plant are lance shaped and are marked with pellucid dots. This is significant.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : It suits the plethoric, with great soreness.

MENTAL : Makes mistakes in writing ; omits letters ; forgets what she wanted to say. Feels as if lifted high in air, or anxiety lest he may fall from heights.

PHYSICAL : Falling out of hair. Craving for wine ; for pickles. Constant drowsiness. Cramps in calves. *Crawling in hands and feet.*

AGGRAVATION : The patient is sensitive to cold ; worse in cold air : in damp weather ; and esp. in foggy weather.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Asthma worse in foggy weather, (and relieved by profuse perspiration ; and by profuse expectoration). All symptoms are worse from least exposure. Lock-jaw after an injury to sentient nerves.

MARKED FEATURES

Traumatic conditions : *Hyper.* is especially called for in treating wounds of **parts rich in sentient nerves* --fingers (esp. finger-ends), toes, matrices of nails, coccyx, palms and soles ; mechanical injuries (concussion) to brain and spine ; *punctured* wounds, esp. wounds from stepping on nails, needles, and the like (*Led.*).

Punctured, incised, or lacerated wounds ; sore and very painful. **Lacerated wounds of parts full of sentient nerves.*

"Preserves integrity of torn and lacerated members when almost entirely separated from body (Calend.).

Injuries from rat-bites.

Preventive actions : In wounds calling for *Hypericum*, if it is timely administered (better, at once), it prevents lockjaw, tetanus. Even when after some time *violent shooting pains running up limbs* make their appearance, lock-jaw and tetanus are evidently impending in most cases. At this stage, *Hyper.* works wonders. For every punctured wound administer *Ledum* at once, which as a rule prevents all untoward symptoms. Even when a sort of dull aching invades the part affected, *Ledum* is still indicated, but that *shooting pain running up a limb* (arm, for instance, when, say, fingers and finger-tips are injured) demands *Hypericum.* Even when stiffness of neck, lock-jaw, and lastly tetanus are brought about by a lacerated or punctured wound, *Hyper.* still acts effectively.

Excrutiating pain : Violence : Sensitiveness to touch : When parts rich in sentient nerves are wounded, *excrutiating pain* is felt. Wounded parts are very sensitive to touch (painless, *Ledum*). Wounded spine very sensitive to touch. There is often *more tenderness and soreness in the affected part than what the appearance would warrant.* And this excrutiating pain is here a keynote of the remedy. Quite apart from such pains associated with wounds, *Hyper.* has even proved curative in corns and bunions when the pain is *excrutiating.* This intolerable character of pain shows that the nerves have been affected. After a fall, slightest motion of arms or neck extorts cries. Violent pains and inability to walk or stoop after a fall on the coccyx. Violent labor pains and after-pains. Intolerable after-pains instrumental delivery. Desire to urinate, with violent tearing pain in the genital organs.

After-or remote effects of trauma : Other effects : Nervous depression brought about by wounds and surgical operations. Hyper. removes bad effects of mechanical injuries attended with sensation "as if one is being lifted high into the air ; and great anxiety lest one should fall from this height."

Convulsion from blows or concussions. Headache after a fall upon occiput, with sensation of *levitation* (that is, as *if being lifted up high in the air*) and great anxiety lest she might fall from this height.

Traumatic neuritis and neuralgia.

Ulceration and sloughing of wounds. When hard, dry, yellow crusts form on healing wounds.

Hyper, also removes bad effects of shock, of fright, of mesmerism.

Pain following laparotomy.

Queer feelings : Refer to the queer feelings noted above. Wakes at 4 a.m. with sense of levitation. Sensation as of a worm moving in throat. Vertigo with sensation *as if head became suddenly elongated* (*head feels drawn to a point*). *Crawling in hands and feet.*

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Often useful in bleeding piles with pain and tenderness (to be administered both internally and externally).—In fractured skull, bone splinters.—Joints feel bruised.—Neuritis with tingling, burning or numbness (may or may not be of traumatic origin).

Potency : 3x, 30, 200.

IGNATIA

(St. Ignatius' Bean)

INTRODUCTORY.—The patient is hysterical, emotional, oversensitive. The remedy is full of symptoms which are contrary to expectation.

The most prominent keynotes are : 1. *Contradictions.* 2. *Spasms.,* 3. *Rapid alternation.* 4. *Long-drawn sigh.* 5. *Feeling of emptiness, lumpishness.* 6. *Suppressed grief.*

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : "It is adapted to the sensitive, excitable, nervous temperament ; women of a sensitive, easily excited nature ; dark hair and skin, but mild disposition ; quick to perceive and rapid to execute." In short : **Alert, oversensitive, nervous.* "*Persons mentally and physically exhausted by *long-concentrated grief.*

MENTAL : Sad, morose, moody, silent ; weeps inwardly. *Suppressed or deep grief, with long-drawn sighs, much sobbing.* **Full of suppressed grief.* "Nurses her sorrow, keeping them from others." Effects of grief of recent origin. Despair of being cured. *Easily offended.* Delicately sensitive mood. Slightest contradiction excites anger, making one angry with oneself.

PHYSICAL : Oversensitive to pain (*Coff.*, *Cham.*, *Hepar-s.*). Nocturnal pain which disturbs sleep. *One cheek red.* Bites inside of cheeks, tongue, etc. in talking or chewing. Sweats when eating. Increased flow of saliva. Oppression of chest at night. Child wakes up from sleep with piercing cries and trembles all over. Involuntary movements of limbs.

AGGRAVATION : The patient is chilly. Greatly sensitive to open air.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Tobacco smoke aggravates many complaints such as headache.

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Certain symtoms (such as headache) pass off after a profuse flow of urine.

MARKED FEATURES

Great contradictions or paradoxicalities : *Ignatia* is a remedy of great contradictions or paradoxicalities, or, as Kent puts it, "is full of surprises." Inflamed parts not painful, sometimes relieved by hard pressure. In sore throat pain is *relieved by swallowing something solid,* at other times the pain is felt. Toothache is worse between than during acts of eating. The patient feels better by lying on the painful side. Empty feeling in stomach, not relieved by eating. Sensation of a lump in throat when not swallowing. The more he coughs, the more the irritation to cough increases (*Apis*). Roaring in ears relieved by music. In piles, there is relief from walking ; pain and bleeding worse when the stool is loose. Spasmodic laughter from grief. Laughs when she should be serious. *Thirst during chill and in no other stage of fever ; face red during chill* (*Ferr.*). Angry with himself. "Enjoys being sad." Easily bites inside of cheeks. Longing for great variety of indigestible articles. Coughs every time he stands still during a walk. Constipation with *excessive urging, felt more in the upper abdomen* (*Verat.*). Contractive sore pain in rectum, for one or two hours after stool. Fever : external chilliness and external heat. *Swelling and induration of tonsils which pain (sting), when not swallowing.* Hunger and nausea at the same time. Prolapsus ani is worse when stool is loose. Sexual desire with impotency.

Ill-effects of emotions, etc. : Ill-effects of bad news ; of suppressed grief ; of fright ; of worries ; of jealousy ; of shame and mortification. Ill-effects of old spinal injuries.

Spasms, convulsions : Twitchings : Fluttering : Spasms and convulsions after grief, fright, or any violent emotion. Child has convulsion after being punished ; single parts seem to be convulsed or single muscles here and there. "Children when reprimanded, scolded or sent to bed, get sick or have convulsions in sleep." "Distortion of the facial muscles whenever the patient attempts to speak." Child stiffens out and bends backwards.

Suddenness : Quickness : Sudden loss of function in any organ. **Alertness*—the patient is quick to perceive. Also quick to execute.

"Rapid change of mental and physical condition, opposite to each other." Rapid alternations of gaiety and dispostition to weep or other characteristic emotional states. Rapid alternation of moods (in hysteria). Rapidly alternating character of pains which are excessive.

Sighing, Sobbing : Deep breathing : Yawning : Crying : Much sighing. *Long-drawn sighs.* Spasms and convulsions *ending in long-drawn sighs.* **Takes deep breath ;* for relief. "Child has much sobbing and sighing, and crying ." Sobbing and sighing continue long after the crying has ceased. "Child awakens from sleep with piercing cries and termbles all over." Deep breath relieves empty feeling in stomach.

Emptiness : Empty, sinking feeling in stomach is very pronounced. It may keep the patient awake at night. Weak empty feeling in pit of stomach, not relieved by eating (*Hydr.*, *Sep.*)

Lumpishness : Feeling of a lump in throat that cannot be swallowed. Globus hystericus : a feeling as if a ball were rising in throat. "A lump rises from stomach into throat as if she would choke ; she swallows it down, but it constantly returns ; worse by drinking water."

Relaxation : Tumors of piles prolapse with every stool and have to be replaced. Feeling as if the stomach were relaxed. Prolapsus ani from moderate straining at stool, lifting, or stooping (*Nit-ac.*, *Podo.*, *Ruta*).

Periodicity : Complains (such as spasms) return at precisely the same hour. Cramp-like pain in abdomen.

Desires : Aversions : Craving for cold food which is digested. Craving for acid things. Longing for a great variety of indigestible articles. Aversion to warm food, meat, and spirituous liquors. Aversion to tobacco smoke ; **cannot bear it* (smoking tobacco or tobacco smoke).

Small spots affected : Headache generally in one small spot, through which it seems as if a nail is being driven out. Pains are apt to be located in small circumscribed spots. Sweat on the face on a small spot only while eating.

Pains with a definite direction : *Sharp stitches from anus deep into rectum* (as in piles). Headache with pain as if a nail were being driven out through the side, relieved by lying on it (*Coff.*, *Nux-v.*, *Thuja*). *Sharp pains shoot upward into rectum, as in piles* (*Nit. ac.*). In rectum *pressure of a sharp instrument from within outward.* "Tearing shooting pains upwards from the anus and vagina up into the body towards the umbilicus."

Pains with a definite mode of appearance and disappearance : Pains change their locality ; they appear gradually and subside suddenly ; or appear as suddenly as they disappear.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Tonsils inflamed, swollen, with small ulcers.—*Follicular tonsilitis.*—*Insomnia from grief and cares.*—Violent spasmodic yawning.—*Menses scanty, black, or of putrid odour.*—Palpitation and stitches in heart (*Spig.*).—Cutting and tearing pains in rectum for hours after stool (*Rat.*, *Sulph.*).

RELATIONSHIP.—Complementary : *Aur-m.*, *Nat-m.*, *Phos-ac.*, *Sulph.* Incompatible : *Coff.*, *Nux-v.*, *Tab.*

COMPARISONS.—Sinking sensation at night preventing sleep : *Lyc.* Piles better by sitting : *Ign.*, but piles worse by sitting : *Lyc.*, *Thuj. Phos-ac.* Disappointed love : *Phos-ac.*

NOTES.—The action of Ignatia is quick, while its duration is short. The best time for its administration is morning. If administered shortly before bedtime, it is apt to produce restless sleep. Sulphur when taken at night produces insomnia.

Potency : 30, 200.

IODIUM

(Iodine)

INTRODUCTORY.—*Iodine* affects almost all the organs and tissues of the body. It wastes them away. The glands are often hypertrophied—they swell, become hard and enlarged, while the body emaciates. And, the more the emaciation, the stronger is the indication for *Iodine.*

The most guiding keynotes of the remedy are : 1. *Hardness and enlargement of glands.* 2. *Emaciation.* 3. *General aggravation from warmth.* 4. *Anxious restlessness compelling one to keep oneself busy all the time ; or on the move all the time.* 5. *But to change one's position or to be busy is quite a problem, because of easy sweating, and easy exhaustion* which motion and exertion of all kinds cause. 6. *Hungry every two hours or so, rapid digestion, but emaciates quite all right.* 7. Quite apart from great exhaustion caused by exertion there is marked *shortness of breath*. 8. *Internal itching or tickling*. 9. *Pulsations, throbbings.*

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Scrofulous diathesis ; a low cachectic condition characterized by *great exhaustion and great emaciation.* Persons of dark or black hair and eyes ; complexion is dark or brownish yellow.

MENTAL : Sad ; lachrymose. Anxious apprehensions. Restless agitation with inclination to move about. Anxiety *when quiet*. Must be busy. Tendency to suicide. See *Erethism.*

PHYSICAL : Increased salivation. Metallic taste. Jaundice. Enlargement of *mesenteric glands*. Also see *Atrophy* and *Hypertrophy*. Palpitation of heart, worse from the least exertion. Œdematous swelling, even of the whole body, Hæmorrhage from different organs. Jaundice. Offensive sweat of the genitals. *Always feels too hot.* Cold hands and feet.

AGGRAVATION : The patient is **worse in a warm room*, which is intolerable. *Worse from warmth ;* by wrapping up. Worse when hungry, hunger causing anxiety, distress, etc. *Anxiety and restlessness when keeping still.*

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Motion or exertion of any kind aggravates many symptoms, such as shortness of breath, heart troubles, weakness, tendency to sweat, etc. Lying down aggravates dyspnoea and heart troubles. Worse from motion. Many symptoms are worse by touch and pressure.

AMELIORATION : The patient is warm-blooded ; *wants a cool place* to move in, think in, to read and write in, to work in. Feels better by motion ; by eating something.

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Sitting up relieves shortness of breath, and heart troubles. *Always hungry, relieved while eating.* Some symptoms are relieved by eating.

MARKED FEATURES

Emaciation : Atrophy : Emaciation of single parts. Weakness and emaciation. *Eats ravenously, yet emaciates.* Phthisis in rapidly growing young people who are lean and thin and dark in complexion. Emaciation progresses to such an extent that the patient is in the long run reduced to the state of a skeleton, although appetite is found good all the time.

Glands, fat, tissues, muscles waste away, and general, excessive emaciation is the result. *Testicles dwindled ;* complete loss of sexual power. Atrophy of ovaries and breasts ; with sterility. Flaccidity and atrophy of the mammary glands.

Hypertrophy : Enlargement of all glands : lymphatic glands, ovaries, liver, spleen. Hydrocele. It is only the mammary gland that emacitates. Enlargement with hardness of *thyroid gland* is very characteristic.

So it will be noticed that Idoine's absorbing power is great. It even comes into play in both scrofulous and syphilitic indurations and effusions. Bluish red nodosites ; in both breasts. Except the mammary glands, all other glands may be hard, nodular, enlarged. *Mesenteric glands felt as knots.* Uterus is enlarged with tendency to menorrhagia. "Torpid and sluggish painless induration of glands which are large and hard."

And, as for tumours, it has a special affinity for goitre, which are generally hard and large. Lung consolidation in penumonia as well as phthisis comes within its range of action.

Defective growth : Curvature of bones. Distortion of bones.

Intense hunger : Rapid digestion : Also Loss of appetite : Ravenous hunger, eats well and too often ; yet loses *flesh all the time* (*Abrot.*, *Nat-m.*, *Sanic.*, *Tub.*). Suffers from hunger, must eat every two hours or so ; anxious, wearied and distressed if he cannot satisfy hunger (*Cina*, *Sulph.*) ; feels comfortable while eating or after eating, so long as the stomach is full.

Erethism : Impulsiveness : Increased erethism ; the patient is *restless*, nervous, in an excited state. **Restless agitation* with inclination to move about from place to place. This restless and anxious state pervades both mind and body. It is a distressing condition that keeps the patient constantly busy. One cannot remain seated or at times even sleep. "Inclination to constantly change position, so that one can neither sit nor sleep."

Nervousness ; restlessness ; twitching ; twitching of tendons ; trembling ; internal trembling (trembling of inner parts felt by the patient).

Sudden impulses. Sudden impulses of a maniacal type : to murder without cause. Irresistible impulse to run away.

Pulsations : Throbbings : Pulsations all over the body. Pulsations or throbbings in head, arms, back, temporal bones, pit of stomach and so forth. Throbbing of abdominal aorta.

Internal itching or tickling : There is tickling or itching in chest (consolidation of lungs in pneumonia or phthisis). Cough, resembling whooping cough, excited by an insupportable tickling in chest. Itching in lungs, causing cough ; itching may at times extend to the mucous surface of nose.

Easy sweating : Exhaustion : Loss of breath :—Sweats easily and easily becomes exhausted. Weakness is excessive. Great weakness, even speaking excites perspiration. Great weakness, and loss of breath on going upstairs (*Calc-c.*) ; even fainting on ascending. *Chronic diarrhoea of an exhaustive character.* Heart troubles : "gone," exhausted feeling, and the patient is scarcely able to breathe or walk.

Sensation of heat : *Always feels two hot.* It is not febrile heat. Wants to be bathed in cold water.

Excoriation : Ulceration : Discharge from nose, eyes, vagina excoriate the parts. Leucorrhœa excoriates thighs and corrodes the linen ; acrid ; profuse ; worse at time of menses. Ulceration in nose ; blows blood from nose. Apthous patches on tongue and throughout mouth.

Oedematous swelling : Of hands and feet ; lids ; face ; under the eyes. Oedematous swelling even of the whole body.

Wedge-like pains : *Dull, pressing, wedge-like pain from ovary to uterus. Wedge-like pain in the right ovarian region.*

Acute exacerbations in chronic states of constitutions : *Constitutions in which warmth and warm room are intolerable ;* the patient *always feels too hot ;* desires bath in cold water ; feels suffocated and coughs while in a warm room ; easily perspires and gets exhausted easily.

In such chronic states of constitution, when acute complaints crop out, such as, diarrhœa, gastritis, sore throat, nasal catarrh, croup, hepatitis, etc., *Iodium* will not only cover the constitution, but will cure all such apparently isolated maladies, which are neither isolated nor idio-pathic.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Diarrhœa of a *milky, whey-like stool.*—Sensation as if heart were being squeezed.—Chronic metritis and cancer of uterus. —Dyspnœa ; cough with blood-streaked expectoration.—Menses premature, violent, copious.—Metrorrhagia.—Fever, with consumption.—*Flow of hot coryza.*—Sneezing and copious watery discharge from nose ; ulceration in nose.—Enlarged tonsils studded with exudations (in *Iodium* constutition).—*Chronic morning diarrhoea,* in emaciated children with glandular affections.—Constipation alternating with diarrhœa (*Ant-c.*). Croup : membranous, with wheezing and sawing respiration (*Spong.*). dry barking cough ; child grasps throat when coughing (*Cepa*).—Nodosities in skin.—Abdominal pains which return after every meal.—Gonorrhœal rheumatism.

Relationship.—Complementary : *Lyc., Badiaga.* Follows well : after *Hepar-s., Merc-sol.*

Comparisons.—*Iod.* has dark, whereas *Brom.* has light hair and complexion. *Nat.-m.*which has emaciation in spite of ravenous hunger, *esp.* emaciates about neck. *Baryta-c.* has like *Iodium* tabes mesenterica with extreme hunger and emaciation, but *Baryta* is recognized by its aversion to strangers and timidity. Sensation of heat: *Fluor-ac.*

NOTES. --*Iodium* should not be administered to a lying-in woman, except in high potencies.—Hering.

It acts best in goitre, when administered after a full moon, or when the moon is waning. In goitre where *Iodium* is indicated Nash used to give a dose of *Iod. c.m.* every night for four nights after the moon had passed the full phase.

"An Ioduretted solution of *Kali iod.* (Kali iod. gr. xxxv., Iod. gr. iv, Aqua ʒi.; ten drops for a dose) has been used with success as a tenicide, expelling the tapeworm, dead."

Potency : 30, 200, 1,000.

IPECACUANHA

(Ipecac-root)

INTRODUCTORY.—It is one of the most prominent remedies that are called for to combat acute cases of hæmorrhage. Just a single dose of *Ipecac* 30 covers a case of nosebleed almost the moment it touches the tongue. Of course, it should be indicated.

It is a short-acting remedy. It is seldom suited to long-standing cases, for which other remedies are also required to complete a cure.

The main points on which this remedial agent turns as on a pivot *are*: *Nausea; oppressed breathing; clean tongue; thirstlessness; wheezing; spasm; brightness of and steady flows of blood.*

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : It is specially suited to persons of lax fibre ; to fair people ; in chlidren, especially during dentition ; in fat, pale children, particularly during weaning ; to women ; to persons who have a history of nosebleed or hæmorrhage ; to cases associated with gastric symptoms which predominate.

MENTAL : Full of desires for what they know not, or in other words, desire for a number of things, without knowing exactly which. Irritable. Cannot endure the least noise. Cries and howling of children ; the child cries and screams continually.

PHYSICAL : Nausea, without relief from vomiting ; continuous nausea, with profuse flow of saliva. *Clean tongue*, or the tongue may be slightly coated. *Thirstlessness* (but thirst may be present). *Oppressed breathing.* Spasms and convulsions. Pain as from a bruise, in all bones. Sleep with eyes half-open. Drowsiness, with starting and jerking of the muscles during sleep. *Cold sweat on forehead.* Pale face with blue margins about eyes. Cold extremities, cold perspiration.

AGGRAVATION : The patient is oversensitive to cold and to heat. Worse in winter and dry weather. Particularly sensitive to warm, moist atmosphere.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms): Catarrh. asthma, etc. worse in warm, moist wind. *Chill is worse in a warm room; by external* heat. Cold drinks or ice-creams cause colic. *Capillary bronchitis of children caused by warm moist atmosphere.*

AMELIORATION : Patient is better in open air.

MARKED FEATURES

Nausea : Salivation : Vomiting : Gagging : *Ipecac.* is to be thought of in all diseases associated with *continuous nausea*, nausea which is *persistent.* Such cases are mostly acute complaints. Attended by nausea, we have such complaints as, affections of the stomach, of bowels, pains, fever, hæmorrhage, etc. Nausea not relieved by vomiting. Nausea with *profuse salivation.* Nausea proceeds from stomach. Excessive indescriable sick-feeling in stomach. (In my childhood I once experienced this sort of nausea. I now know what is described as : **Horrid nausea*).

Intermittent fever *with nausea.* Asiatic cholera : when *nausea and vomiting* are more predominant in the beginning of an attack. In the early stage of cholera, when there is *constant nausea* and frequent vomiting.

Vomiting of white, glairy mucus in large quantities, *without any relief* to the attending nausea.

Copious secretion of saliva. Constantly obliged to swallow saliva. Often indicated in salivation during pregnancy.

Whooping cough : "*Child loses breath*, turns pale or blue in face, gets stiff ; strangling with gagging and vomiting of mucus ; bleeding from nose or mouth."

Oppressed breathing : Shortness of breath or suffocation is associated with hæmorrhage. *Nosebleed with oppressed breath*, at times *with nausea.* Metrorrhagia with oppressed breathing or *gasping for breath.* Labour and threatened miscarriage attended with oppressed breathing. *Threatened suffocation* from constriction in throat and chest (asthma) : worse from least motion. "Threatened suffocation from accumulation of mucus." Difficult breathing from least exercise ; with wheezing. Suffocative attacks in rooms. Paroxysms of suffocative cough.

Clean tongue : Thirstlessness : **Thirstlessness* is a keynote concomitant of *Ipecac.*, although at times there may be thirst. Although of a lesser order, *clean tongue* is another keynote. As a matter of fact, the tongue is *unusually clean.* But, here again, the tongue may be slightly coated.

Spasmodic : Convulsive : Rigid : All these effects are fairly characteristic of *Ipecac.* Cough is dry, spasmodic, constricted, asthmatic. In pneumonia of infants, breathing is wheezing, spasmodic, as from spasm of the lungs.

Tetanus, spasms and convulsions of different kinds ; with loss of consciousness ; face pale and bloated ; eyes half-closed.

Spasmodic rigidity of the body in a fit of whooping cough (see under NAUSEA).

Wheezing : Rattling : (without expectoration) : Bronchitis of infancy with *coarse rattling of mucus* (*Ant. t.*) ; when the affection has come on rapidly. "Infantile pneumonia with chest loaded with mucus, rapid, wheezing respiration, surface blue, face pale, finds a very effectual remedy in *Ipec.*" (Nash). Although the chest *seems full of phlegm*, and there is so much of fine rattling or rather *wheezing*, phlegm does not yield to coughing. In pneumonia of infants there may be either rattling of large bubbles or fine rattling noise in chest. This wheezing is due to great accumulation in chest of mucus which can hardly be expectorated and there is threatened suffocation. Spasmodic form of asthma with *violent contraction in throat and chest.* Threatened suffocation from constriction; worse from least motion. Wheezing, yet nothing is expectorated.

Haemorrhage (bright redness and steady flow) : *Ipec.* is a great hæmorrhagic remedy. Bleeding from all orifices of the body, from uterus, bowels, kidneys, stomach, *nose*, lungs, etc. *Profuse and steady flow of bright red blood ;* associated with *nausea and oppressed breathing.* Hæmorrhage from uterus, *profuse, bright red, gushing, with nausea.* Hæmorrhage after child-birth, after removal of the placenta, or after miscarriage. Epistaxis of *bright red blood.* Hæmorrhage from lungs, "*preceded by a sense of bubbling in chest and accompanied by nausea.*" Hæmorrhage from hour-glass contraction does not yield to the remedy ; surgical interference is needed.

Green colour : Characteristic *Ipec.* stool is *green, mucous *as green as grass.* But dark, almost black stool, looking *like frothy molasses* also indicates the remedy. Vomiting of green *jelly-like mucus ; of grass green mucus.*

Suppression : Retrocession : When eruptions such as those of measles or any kind of rash do not develop, or when they are suppressed by cold or any other cause after they have come out, chest, or stomach, or bowels symptoms crop out, marked by *wheezing* of mucus in chest, *cutting colic, nausea,* etc. *Ipec.* restores the eruptions and makes the disease run a mild course. For chest affections from retrocession of measles rash, either *Bryon.* or *Ipec.* is called for, according to indications.

Cutting pains : Bone pains : Flatulent cutting colic about the region of navel. Cutting pains across abdomen from left to right (*Lach.*—from right to left, *Lyc.*). Griping pain *about the navel*, as though intestines were tightly grasped with hands (in early stages of cholera *with nausea*). Gall-stone colic (several cases cured). Bones of skull feel bruised ; brain feels bruised. Such pains extend to the teeth and root of tongue. Pains, as from a bruise, in all the bones. *Pains as if bones were all torn to pieces* (*Lac. c., Tub.*,—as if broken, *Eup. perf.*).

Desires and aversions : Desire only for delicacies and things sweetened with sugar.

Periodicity : There is a periodic aggravation. Intermittent dyspepsia, every day or every other day at the same hour. In malarial fever, there is a periodical return of fever, but the period is irregular, there being a tendency to postpone.

Direction of pains : Some pains (as in abdomen) run from left to right ; some pains proceed from above downwards. In labour and threatened miscarriage pains fly from left to right with nausea. Pain in the head (skull) extends downwards to teeth. Troublesome bearing down sensation towards the female genital parts and towards the anus.

Malaria : *Ipec.* is called for in almost all cases of malaria drugged with quinine and arsenic. *Relapses from irregularities and indiscretions in diet* often yield to *Ipec.* Before chill : Yawning, stretching and a collection of water in mouth. Chill : Short chill. *Chill worse in a warm room ; or from external heat*, Hands and feet icy cold, with redness of one cheek and paleness of the other. *Prostration, lassitude, and weariness, most pronounced during chill.* Heat : Long-lasting. *Nausea and vomiting ; with oppressed breathing.* Sweat ; Sweat may be only on upper parts of the body. Always worse during sweat ; better after it. Sweat may be sour. If quinine had been abused, sweat becomes profuse. When indications are not sharp, or in other words when a case does not present itself with well defined symptomatic features, as usually happens in cases marked by drugging, *Ipec.* serves to clear up the case and pave the way to some other remedy, the symptoms of which will then manifest themselves.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Bloody urine.—Dropsy of internal parts.—Toothache by fits, as if a tooth were being extracted.—Malignant pustules and anthrax (considered as a specific ; used locally and internally).—Whooping cough ; every fresh attack sets in with a longdrawn, difficult, howling, sighing inspiration.

RELATIONSHIIP—Complementary : *Cup.*

COMPARISONS.—*Ipec.* has more nausea, *Ant-t.* more retching and vomiting. *Ipec.* has both usually (as a rule) and also unusually (not warranted by the character of the ailment) clean tongue, or at best it may be slightly coated, but *Ant-t.* has thickly coated tongue.

Potency : 30, 200.

IRIS VERSICOLOUR

(Blue flag)

INTRODUCTORY.—*Iris* principally affects the digestive tract, from mouth to anus. In extreme cases it leaves a trial of fire behind it. Dr. Shelton's expression is worth repeating : "Thirty-five feet of fire."

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Esp. adapted to acid diathesis. Cases where gastric symptoms predominate (often associated with headache).

MENTAL : Low-spirited. Fear of approaching illness.

PHYSICAL : Loss of appetite. Limbs and body cold. Constipation or diarrhœa (each being a strong indication). Much exhaustion and debility from the onset of an attack (diarrhœa).

AGGRAVATION : Patient is worse in a hot weather. Also from mental exhaustion.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Colic or diarrhœa at 2 or 3 A.M. Headache worse by rest, better by moderate motion and worse by violent motion. Moderate motion aggravates exceedingly, violent motion does not affect.

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms): Symptoms are better by continued motion.

MARKED FEATURES

•**Burning :** Burning in throat. *Burning of whole alimentary canal ;* not relieved by cold drinks. *Burning at anus during stool.* After stool : **burning of anus as on fire.* Burning from *mouth to anus. Nausea ; vomiting with burning in mouth, fauces and oesophagus.* Great burning distress in stomach (gastritis). Burning in urethra after micturition. *Sour, acrid, burning excretions.* Sciatica with burning pain, worse left side, worse motion.

Sourness : Excoriation : Vomiting : **Bilious, watery, acrid substance vomited, associated with burning.* Vomiting of watery, extremely sour fluid, so much so that the same excoriates the throat, and sometimes the whole body smells sour. What is vomited is not always sour, may be bitter or sweetish. Sourness is so predominant that the whole person may smell sour. Sweat smells strongly of vinegar. Hemicrania with sour, watery vomiting, and beginning with blurring of sight. Cancer of pylorus with sour vomiting and great prostration. Morning sickness of pregnancy with sour or better vomiting.

Irritation : Inflammation : A peculiar irritability of throat sometimes attended with cough. Mouth and tongue feel scalded. Eczema irritated with nightly itching. Liver sore. Stomach is so irritated that it gives rise to all kinds of vomiting. Kitchen's experience is that it is almost specific for all kinds of vomiting. But it seems to be a remedy of great importance when vomiting is a *periodical* affair, coming on every month, every two months or so. It irritates the skin in quite a variety of ways. It has : 1. Pustular eruptions, esp. on scalp and face. 2. Eczema of head : whole top of head is covered with one complete scab, with oozing of yellow matter from under crust, which matts hair together. 3. Pustular eruptions on face around nose, lips, cheeks, secreting a sanious, irritating matter.

Suddenness : Symptoms set in suddenly. Sudden shooting pains in left sciatic nerve, causing lameness, worse on motion.

Ropiness : *Profuse ropy saliva. Constant flow of ropy saliva,* hanging in a string from mouth to vessel in the floor (dyspepsia). Vomiting of stringy, glairy, ropy mucus.

Sides, affinity for : As a rule it affects the right side. Right temple ; right kidney affected, there being pain there. Sciatica. Left-sided sciatica, worse from motion. Sciatica, as if left hip-joint were wrenched.

Greasiness : Oily nose, greasy taste and fatty stool. Mouth feels greasy. *Saliva has a greasy taste.*

Erratic : Pains are erratic ; they shoot from right to left.

Periodicity : Periodic visual disturbances, blindness, hemiopia, etc. accompany opthalmia, migraine (right). Weekly, 2 to 3 a.m. After mid-night. Headache, colic diarrhœa and dysentery recur every spring and autumn. *Periodical vomiting* spells every month, six weeks, or sometimes for months, lasting two or three days.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Sick headache begins with a blur before eyes.—*Goitre.*—Hip feels wrenched out.—Cramps, vomiting, and even rice-water discharges covering a cholera case.—Urine with high specific gravity containing sugar (diabetes).—Acute rheumatic pain in right shoulder ; worse from motion, esp. on raising arm,—Eczema with gastric derangements.—It has the reputation of aborting felon.

COMPARISONS.—*Kali-bich.* as a blurring of sight before the onset of a sick-headache, and the blurr passes off with the appearance of pain ; *Iris* has blurring of sight during the pain. Greasy stool : *Thuja.*

Potency : 30, 200.

KALI BICHROMICUM

(Potassium Bichromate)

INTRODUCTORY—It has a special affinity for mucous membranes in all parts of the body, and, in particular, stomach, nose, and air-passages.

The grand-keynotes of the remedy are : 1. *Tenacious, stringy mucus.* 2. *Formation of plugs or clinkers.* 3. *Pain in small spots.* 4. *Deep, perforating ulcers, with regular edges.*

Other leading notes are: (*a*) Erratic pains. (*b*) Alternating conditions. (*c*) Intense pain at root of tongue. (*d*) Jelly-like mucus (*e*) Hair sensation. (*f*) Dry, red, smooth, and cracked tongue. (*g*) Yellow discharges, excretions, and stains.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Suited to fat, light-haired, sluggish persons ; to fat chubby children ; to scrofulous and *syphilitic* diseases. "Fat, chubby, short-necked children disposed to croup and croupy affections."

MENTAL : Low-sprited. Listless. Aversion to mental and bodily exertion. Weak memory.

PHYSICAL. Pale, yellowish complexion. Loss of smell. Large insular patches on tongue. *Tongue dry, red, smooth and cracked.* Desire for acid drinks (*Ant-c*). Craves beer. Aversion to meat (*Arn-m.*). Sensation of hair on back part of tongue and velum. Taste : coppery ; sweetish ; sour. Sexual desire absent ; in fleshy people. Cracking in joints from motion. Great debility, with desire to lie down. Great prostration. Soreness in heels when walking. Pain at root of tongue. Nasal speech.

AGGRAVATION : Worse in hot weather. Great liability to take cold in open air. These are incongruous, no doubt, but all the same, both the symptoms belong to *Kali-bich.*

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms): Hot weather excites complaints, such as skin diseases. Most symptoms are worse from rest. Most symptoms appear in early morning, or are worse then. Asthma or croup appears from 2 to 3 a.m. Early morning cough. Morning diarrhoea, wakes with urgent pressure to stool. Sciatica worse in hot weather. Aggravation of stomach symptoms (pain, fulness, distress) *immediately after eating* (Nux-m. ;—an hour or two after eating. *Nux-v.*).

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Skin symptoms better in cold weather (reverse of *Alum., Petr.*). Cold weather ameliorateas itching of eruptions. Most symptoms are better from motion. Asthma : compelled to sit up in bed in order to breathe ; relief after expectorating stringy mucus. Many symptoms are better from warmth of bed.

MARKED FEATURES

Tenacious, stringy : *Discharges from mucous membranes of tenacious, stringy mucus which adheres to the parts and can be drwan out into long strings.* Such discharges may be from nose, throat, bronchi, stomach, vagina, uterus. Needless to add that saliva and mucus are of this type. Leucorrhœa yellow, ropy. Milk, as it flows, appears to be stringy. Gleet with stringy mucus.

Jelly-like : Dysentery : bloody, jelly-like stools (with morning aggravation). After *Canth.* has removed stools like the *scrappings of the intestines*, they will often become jelly-like. Here *Kali-bich*, comes into play. Gleet with jelly-like mucus.

Small spot, affinity for : Pain in small spots which can be covered with fingers. Pain in os coccygis.

Ulcerating : Perforating : Deep-eating : Deep-seated : Tendency to ulcerate is a marked keynote of the remedy. It is the mucous membrane that mostly ulcerates. Painful ulcer on tongue. Ulceration of uvula and tonsils. Septum ulcerates. Ulcer on roof of mouth, with sloughing (in syphilis). *Chronic intestinal ulceration* (*Merc-s.*). Then comes ulceration with thick crusts. Scabs on corona of the glans penis. Scabs on nasal septum. These are practically speaking ulcers hidden under scabs (they show no tendency to heal).

What is very marked with *Kali-bich.* is that ulcers corrode and become deeper and deeper. Deep-eating ulcers on fauces. These ulcers often originate in syphilis. But the grand characteristic is : **Punched out, perforating ulcers* affecting skin, mucous membranes and even bones. *Perforation of septum. Round perforating ulcers in stomach.* "Deep punched out chancres, very hard." Deep-eating ulcers in fauces ; in most cases syphilitic. Rheumatic pains are often deep-seated. Kent writes : "It is a most useful remedy in phthisis and hæmorrhages from the lungs and cavities in the lungs."

Erratic : "Wandering rheumatism from joint to joint." Pains *migrate rapidly* from one place to another, or wander from part to part. Periodical wandering pains all over the body.

Alternating : Rheumatic pains alternate with gastric symptoms or with dysentery. Under such alternating conditions, one ailment may appear in the fall, the other in the spring. *Gouty pains esp. of fingers alternate with gastric ailments.* Heat alternating with general perspiration.

Plugs, clinkers : Formation of *crusts or *mucous plugs* (clinkers) on mucous membranes, esp. in the nose. **Hard elastic plugs* (from high up in the nose). Ulcers with crusts, plugs in the nasal passage, difficult to blow out. Ultimately they are either blown out or drawn into the posterior nares and hawked out. (Along with these there is fœtid smell from nose).

Indolence : Indolent ulcers. Indolent inflammations. Processes are slow and mild in character, but deep in their nature. Ulcers of cornea with no photophobia and no redness. Indolent inflammation of eyes and about eyes. Slow, scrofulous and sycotic opthhalmia. *Oedematous uvula ;* much swelling but little redness.

Suddenness : Sudden pains. Pains appear and disappear suddenly. Pain in short jerks.

Diagonal pains : Right knee and hip with left breast and shoulder ; 'right mammary gland with left elbow ; left forearm with right occiput ; right axilla and left thigh ; wrists and ankles of opposite sides ; right big toe and left little finger. It is in this way that pains affect parts diagonally.

Pains in roots : Constricting pains in root of penis (morning on waking). Intense pain in root of tongue, when putting out the same (as in diphtheria). Pains or pressure at root of nose. Tickling as from a hair moving or curling itself in top of left nostril. After urination burning in back part of urethra *with sensation as if one drop of urine had remained behind, which cannot be expelled.*

Small joints, affinity for : Gonorrhœal rheumatism ; *smaller joints* affected ; pains of a shifting character ; better in warm room. *Gouty pains, esp. of fingers.*

Cracks and cracking : Pharynx is fissured. *Red, dry, smooth, cracked tongue.* Audible cracking in joints on slight motion in wrists and ankles. Cracking of all joints from least motion.

Oedema : Oedematous swelling of eyelids. *Oedematous bladder-like appearance of uvula.*

Yellow secretions, excretions, and marks : Stool : yellowish, watery (but this is not at all characteristic). Tongue coated as with thick, yellow felt, at root. *Merc-prot-iod.* and *Nat-ph.* also have yellow coating at base of tongue. But yellow fur on tongue is singularly indicative of *Kali-bi.* Expectoration of tough yellowish matter. *Yellow, ropy leucorrhœa.* Vomiting of **bright yellow water* (tasting very bitter). Face yellowish. *Profuse yellow, tenacious and stringy expectoration.* Thick, yellow discharge from heavy crusts on head. Yellow, viscid discharge from ears.

Periodicity : Periodical pains, appearing at regular times. Eruptions begin to form in warm weather. Periodical wandering pains. Daily headache in morning, at same hour (*Nux-v.*, *Sulph.*). Neuralgic pains every day at the same hour (*Chin-s.*). Asthma liable to return in winter weather or in chilly weather during summer. Periodical constipation (every three months).

RELATIONSHIP.—Compatible : After *Canth.* in dysentery (see under JELLY-LIKE; after Apis (in scrofulous opthalmia); after *Iod.* (in croup). Followed well by: *Ant-t.* in catarrhal affections and skin diseases.

COMPARISONS.—Clinkers (*Sep.*, *Teucr.*). *Puls.* has both gonorrhoeal rheumatism and wandering rheumatism. Tenacious, stringy secretions (*Hydras.*, *Iris-v.*). Sensation of anus being closed with a plug : (*Anac*, *Kali-bi.*, *Lach.*); but *Sepia* has a feeling of weight in anus.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Shooting pains from throat to ears.—"Food lies like a load as if digestion is suspended."—Bones all over the body feel bruised.—Dilatation of heart.—Sensation of a plug in anus.—Croup : *hoarse, metallic cough* with expectoration of tough mucus.—*Pseudo-membraneous deposits in fauces, tonsils, soft palate, pearly in appearance and fibrinous in character.*— In fever : *profuse sweat when sitting quietly* (profuse on least motion, *Bry.*, *Sep.*, *Sil.*, *Sulph.*).—"Pain in malar bones when coughing."—Dry, burning sensation in throat,—*Pustular eruptions resembling small-pox.*—*Spasmodic, choking cough.* (A twenty years' standing cough of this type was cured by me with *Kali-bi.*, *Nat-m.*, and *Thuja*, each medicine acting in its own dynamic plane, till the cough altogether disappeared in six weeks).

Potency: 30, 200, 1,000.

KALI CARBONICUM

(Postassium Carbonate)

INTRODUCTORY.—It is a remedy that acts deeply and for a long time in constitutions that call for it. It is an anti-psoric remedy, and is capable of combating tuberculosis, the stongest form of psora. Hahnemann writes: "Persons suffering from ulceration of the lungs can scarcely get well without this antipsoric."

Of the grand characteristics, the most prominent are: 1. *Stiching pains.* 2. *Early morning aggravation.* 3. **Bag-like swellings between the upper eyelids and eyebrows.*" 4. **A combination of backache, sweating and weakness.*

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Suited to the aged, of lax fibre and inclined to obesity (*Ammon-c.*, *Graph.*). Old persons who are dropsical paralytic. In a pithy form : Old, fleshy, flabby, *dropsical,* paretic. Also adapted to : diseases after parturition ; after loss of fluids, particularly in the anæmic. "*Very efficacious during puberty.*" (Lilienthal). Tubercular diathesis.

Mental : Irascible, *very irritable. Full of fear* and imaginations. Fears to be alone. *Great aversion to be alone.*

Physical : Great *dryness of hair ;* hair falls out rapidly ; with much dandruff. Face yellow or pale and sickly, with sunken eyes. Face bloated. Haggard, exhausted look ; lifeless expression. Lips cracked and exfoliating. **Bag-like swelling over the upper eyelids.* One cheek hot, the other cold. Easy choking. Oppressed breathing. **Backache, sweat, weakness.* Drowsy when eating. Disgust of food in general. Strong desire for sugar and acids. Disgust for brown bread. Repugnance to coition. Want of energy in arms and hands, esp, in morning in bed. Difficulty in knees on going upstairs or downstairs. Anæmia, debility, and desire to lie down ; drowsiness in daytime and early in evening.

Aggravation : The patient *is sensitive to every atmospheric change. Sensitive to cold.* A chilly patient. Every time the patient goes out of doors, he becomes chilly from least coolness of air.

Aggravation (relating to particular symptoms) : *Early morning aggravation :* aggravation or symptoms coming on at 2, 3, 4, or 5 a.m. The most marked time of aggravation is from 2 to 4 a.m., or rather 2 to 3 a.m. *Aggravation* at 3 a.m. is, however, very characteristic. Waking too early, particularly at 3 or 4 a.m.

Clarke mentions a case of an ulcer of the right leg with swelling of the ankle. The patient *complained of waking at* 3 *a.m. Kali carb.* cured the case. Nash mentions a case of hydrothorax and general dropsy which baffled the skill of an eminent homœopathic physician. Later on, it transpired that all the symptoms were aggravated at 3 a.m. *Kali carb.* 200 cured the case.

Stitching pains worse during rest and *lying on affected side.* Pressure aggravates most symptoms . Toothache *only when eating* ; teeth painful when touched by either cold or warm substance. Corns on feet painful when touched. Pain in spine while eating. Dropsy when eating. After coition or pollution, weakness of body, but esp. of eyes. Weak eyes after abortion ; after measles. *Nosebleed when washing the face in the morning* (*Ammon-c.*, *Arn-m*). A very stubborn sensation of chilliness at moon. (Farrington). Pains in chest worse lying on right side.

As for aggravation from touch, see also *Touchiness.*

Amelioration (relating to particular symptoms) : Heat relieves most symptoms.

MARKED FEATURES

Touchiness : Oversensitiveness : Mental state is one of *extreme irritability. Sensitive to every change in the atmosphere.* Chilly from least coolness of air. Sensitiveness is so exquisite that cold air coming in contact with head burns it ; cold air as it passes through nose burns it. Cold air feels hot. Here the sensation is one of coldness, but so exquisite is the sensation that coldness is felt as heat. Skin, but particularly *soles of feet are incredibly sensitive.* Slightest touch has on soles tickling effect to such an extent that the patient will start, jerk up the feet, scream out, and even shiver. Starts when touched upon the skin ever so lightly, esp. on the feet. and more particularly on soles ; **cannot bear to be touched.* Easily startled by any noise, esp. when unexpected. When startled, the patient is apt to feel the *fear or the anxiety it causes in the stomach.*

Stitchings : *Stitching pains*, worse during rest and *lying on affected side.* Stitching character of pain is also one of the strongest indications for *Bryonia*, but *Bry*, stitching pains are found in serous membranes, those of *Kali carb*, may occur or become aggravated whether the patient moves or not. *Bryon.* stitching pains are relieved by pressure, whereas those of *Kali carb*, are *worse from pressure.* Stitches in kidneys ; in ears ; in eyes ; in liver ; in chest ; on back, etc. *Stitches in region of liver ; also burning pains.* Stitching pain in back at 3 a.m., compelling him to get up and walk about. Phthisis : stitching pains in chest, esp, running through *lower part of right chest to back.*

Pneumonia : stitching pains in the chest, esp, running through *lower part of right chest to back ;* wheezing and rattling breathing ; great accumulation of mucus in chest, but difficult to expectorate ; intense oppression of breathing.

Sweat : Weakness : Backache : Giving out sensation : The combination of *sweat, weakness, and backache* constitutes a grand characteristic of the remedy. This may be noticed in ailments after labor or abortion and in many conditions of debility caused by loss of vital fluids.

Backache while walking ; feels as if she must give up and lie down ; as a result of anæmia after confinement, abortion, uterine hæmorrhage, etc. Backache, as if bruised or broken during rest. One peculiarity of *Kali-carb*, backache is that at times it may extend downwards to the buttock and even to the knees. "Great weakness of right thigh, as if it would give out when walking." Constant backache with feeling *as if back and legs would give out.* This "giving out" feeling is very characteristic.

Great tendency to perspire during intellectual labor, or any physical exertion. Sweats all night without relief.

Debility with anæmia.

Dropsical conditions : Tendency to dropsy is fairly characteristic. Dropsy all over the body. Dropsy esp. of old people. It may be in complication with liver and heart diseases. Face, fingers, legs, abdomen, etc. bloated. **Bag-like swelling between the upper eyelids and eyebrows.* (See *Apis.*). Dropsical affections of internal organs.

Easy choking : Oppressed breathing : These are keynotes of no mean order, particularly the latter. Easy choking. Swallowing is difficult, owing to inertia of the muscles of gullet so that food descends very slowly in the oesophagus, and small particles of food easily get into windpipe. Copious accumulation of phlegm in throat which is difficult either to hawk up or swallow (naturally there is choking). Choking down throat ; also choking in air-passages.

Many complaints of the remedy are associated with oppressed breathing.

May be added : Sensation of a lump in throat.

Paretic conditions : All of the eight "difficulties" excepting the last as enumerated in the concluding paragraph owe their origin to paretic conditions of different organs. Six of these difficulties have already been elucidated. Now remain : Difficult stool ; difficult urination.

Retarded stool from inactivity of rectum. *Stool large difficult ;* with distress and colicky, stitching pains an hour or two before stool. Pressure on bladder, long before urine flows. The urine is discharged slowly.

Pulsations : Throbbings : Pulsations or throbbings, and also pulsative pains. Violent ebullition of blood, with throbbing in all arteries. During pregnancy, pulsation of arteries even down to tips of toes.

Burning : Burning pains and burning sensations are found in many parts. Burning sensation at various places under the skin. Burning acidity rising from stomach. Burning pain, aching and shooting in liver. Burning in anus after stool. Burning in stomach after eating. "Urine flows slowly, with soreness and burning.

Sourness : Flatulence : Emptiness : Fulness : All these features relate to the stomach, to dyspeptic conditions. Belching is attended with rising of sour fluids that set the teeth on edge. Sour vomiting of food. As regards flatulence : "Everything eaten seems to turn into gas (*Arg-n.*, *Iod.*) Painful sensation of emptiness before eating. A constant feeling as if the stomach were full of water. Feeling of fullness even after very little food or drink.

Suppuration : Suppuration of lungs ; abscess of lungs. Gums detached from teeth ; pus oozes out. Pyorrhœa. Phthisis : Expectoration bloody and contains pus or "globules of pus scattered through it."

Sides, affinity for : It is pre-eminently a right-sided medicine. In phthisis, *the right, esp., the lower part of the right lung* is affected. *Stitching pains* may be felt all over chest, but most characteristically in *lower part of right chest,* at times running right through to back. In Pneumonia, stitching pains run through *lower part of right chest to back.* **Right ear hot, left ear pale and cold.*" Sensation as if heart were suspended by a thread (*Lach.*). Pains towards left scapula.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Cough with relaxed uvula.—Want of perspiration and inability to perspire.—Nocturnal epileptic fits.—Pain in chest when speaking.—Weakness and fainting in chest when walking fast.—Weak, rapid pulse ; pulse intermits. Slow pulse.—Frequent intermissions of beats of heart.—Threatened heart failure.—Ulcerated nostrils.

RELATIONSHIP.—Complementary. *Carbo-v., Phos., Nit-ac.,* and *Nat-m.* "Lowness of vitality may suggest a preliminary course of *Carbo-v.* to nurse up recuperation to the point that *Kali-c.* would come in helpfully."

COMPARISONS.—Nervous debility from overstrain : *Mag-c.* Both *Mag-c.* and *Kali-c.* have fatigue from a short walk. While *Kali-c.* has want of energy in arms and hands, esp. in morning in bed, *Mag-c.* has lassitude principally in feet, and when seated. Complaints from loss of fluids : *Calc-c., Carbo-v., China, Phos-ac., Sec.* The happy and characteristic combination of sweat, backache, and weakness that calls for *Kali-c.* may also suggest *Calc-hypophos.* Obese persons : *Ammon-c., Graph.*

NOTE.—It is advised that Kali-c. should be given with caution in old gouty cases, old cases of nephritis, and in advanced cases of phthisis. The chance of injuring such a patient is very much less when a single dose of the 6th or the 30th potency is administered.

Kent says : "But Kali carb. seems to be a dreadful medicine to handle, it is a sharp and two-edged sword." It is a very deep and long-acting constitutional remedy, which when administered in a high potency (in say 200th or upwards) and that too in a single dose will in its endeavour to cure the malady it is intended to combat with or in other words in its obdurate struggle with the overwhelming disease-force develop devastating reaction. It will precipitate destruction. Kent writes : "It seems paradoxical to say it, but to cure him is to kill him." He further writes : " .. .. in attempting to cure incurables you will admit the awful power of homœopathic medicines. They are dreadful."

Refer to my *Note* under *Arsenicum album.* In our attempts to cure the incurable patients we are apt to kill them in their last stages by even administering a single dose of even the 30th potency of any constitutional remedy. My own experience has at least cautioned me against the use of four remedies in the advanced stages of chronic diseases. These are : *Ars., Apis, Kali-c., Sulph.* I can add a few more which seem to me as specially dangerous under similar conditions. These are : *Bacil., Cal-c., Medorr., Phos., Sil., Sulph., Tuber.*

"*Kali carb,* will bring on the menses when Nat-m., though apparently indicated fails" (Hahnemann).

. . . .*Concluding Notes to the Study of the Remedy.—Kali-c.* has at least eight easy states of affairs. These are : 1. *Easily irritated.* 2. *Easily startled.* 3. *Easily tickled.* 4. *Easy catching of cold.* 5. *Easy sweating.* 6. *Easy choking.* 7. *Easy prolapsus* (of rectum). 8. *Easy urination* (involuntary when coughing, sneezing). But all these easy states of affairs are not quite easy to understand unless they are qualified by the phrase, "*to an exquisite degree.*"

Kali-c. actions are also characterized by certain difficult processes. These are also just eight in number. The items are : 1. *Difficult swallowing* (of food, phlegm). 2. *Difficult breathing.* 3. *Difficult stool.* 4. *Difficult urination.* 5. *Difficult cough.* 6. *Difficult moving of knees* (on descending or ascending). 7. *Difficult hawking up* (of mucus from throat). 8. *Difficult first menstruation.*

Of these what is remarkably difficult with *Kali-c.* is the act of swallowing. **Difficult swallowing.* This symptom is regarded by Boger as belonging to the highest grade. None has assigned to it a place in even the second grade of symptoms. This is apparently "difficult" to understand.

Potency : 30, 200.

KALI IODATUM

(Potassium Hydro-iodide)

INTRODUCTORY.—Although the remedy is usually known as *Kali Iodatum,* its proper name should be Kali *hydroiodicum.*

It is an anti-psoric as well as anti-syphilitic remedy. It especially affects fibrous structures, as periosteum and capsular ligaments of joints. In affecting the glands, periosteum, in producing catarrhal inflammation, it simulates syphilis in which disorder to has been greatly abused.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Suited to scrofulous persons of lymphatic temperament. Syphilitic subjects. Victims of mercurial and lead poisoning.

MENTAL : Sad. *Irritable ; irascible esp. towards his children.* Harsh, cruel. Anxiety. Always troubled. Loss of memory ; cannot find words at the moment wanted ; cannot write his reports.

PHYSICAL : Emaciation. Malaise. Weakness. Intoxicated feeling. Sensation of turning round. Eyes surrounded by dark rings. Vision dim, disturbed. Ringing or buzzing in ear. Hearing almost gone. Lips dry, cracked, and coated. Speech thick and indistinct. Flow of mucus and saliva from mouth. Offensive odour in mouth. Loss of appetite. Frothy expectoration. Whistling, asthmatic breathing. Pain in coccyx as if she has fallen upon it. Frequent yawning without sleepiness. Nightmare. Chilly in bones. Coldness of painful parts Chilly in bones. Profuse night sweats, having relieving effect Legs give way. Great disposition of hair to change colour and fall out.

AGGRAVATION : Patient worse from *heat*, there being a general aversion to heat. All symptoms aggravated from drinking cold milk. Like the other pre-eminent anti-syphilitics, *Aur-m.*, *Merc-s.*, *Syph.*, it has characteristic nocturnal aggravation from sunset to sunrise, which also characterizes syphilitic ailments of the tertiary stages. Also worse from change of weather, or in other words, greatly sensitive to atmospheric changes. As a rule there is aversion to heat. Worse from damp weather. Also see below contradictory ameliorating effect of open air. Patient is worse at the sea-side.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Intolerable bone pain, esp. at night, Sciatica, rheumatic and other affections are worse at night. Sciatica, worse lying on painful side (better in open air). Most symptoms appear during rest. *Pains worse from touch.* Walking aggravates all heart symptoms to a remarkable extent.

AMELIORATION : Feels better in open air. As a matter of fact, there is often irresistible desire for open air. In this connection it will be well to remember that with a *Kali iod.* patient, walking in the open air is not fatiguing.

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Most symptoms better from motion. Flexing limbs ameliorates some of the pains.

MARKED FEATURES

Diffused soreness : *Diffused soreness or sensitiveness* over parts affected is a keynote of the remedy. This is noticed on scalp, in glands, etc. The scalp painful on scratching, as if ulcerated. Affections of spleen with diffused sensitiveness of the region of spleen. All inflammatory conditions characterized by diffused sensitiveness of the affected part very often call the remedy.

Diversity ; Prolixity : Stubborn chronicity : Symptoms are numerous, while the aggravating and ameliorating conditions are diverse and incongruently varied, none of which conditions being very prominent or distinctive in character. And cases characterized by diversity of modalities and prolixity of symptoms call for the remedy. The boot, if there is *stubborn chronicity*, *Kali iod.* stands out in much clearer definition.

As a matter of fact, in very obstinate types of diseases, *Kali iod.* should be thought of.

Doughy : Nodular : Distended Œdematous : Glandular : Rheumatic pains in bones and joints, particularly in knees, which are swollen and have a doughy feel. Cranium swells up in hard lumps. *Sensitive syphilitic nodes.* "Distends all the tissues by interstitial infiltration ; oedema, enlarged glands, tophis exostoses ; swelling of bones." Pulmonary oedema. Periosteum thickened. esp. tibia ; sensitive to touch. In Pneumonia when *hepatization has* commenced, and other remedies such as *Kali carb.*, *Lach:*, *Phos.*, *Brom.*, *Sang.*, and *Sulph.* are not indicated. Tendency to oedematous swellings, eyelids, larynx, mouth, uvula. Abdominal tumour (use 3x trit.). Womb packed with fibroids. It has crude tumours of breasts, uterus, abdomen, etc. Condylomata. *Goitre.*

Excrutiating pain : Severe bone pains, esp. at night ; tertiary syphilis. Hard nodes on skull with severe pain or headache. *Terrible pain at root of tongue.* Intolerable pain in ears. Boring pain in right ear. Violent pains are noticed in many parts, such as, cheek, tooth, eye, nostril. Violent stitches in midsternum, extending to shoulders.

Acrid: Salty: Green: Frothy: Profuse: Discharge from nose *acrid*, *watery*, *hot*, *profuse;* lachrymation (may be profuse). Nasal discharge of thick, *greenish*, offensive, constant; nose red, swollen; throat irritated; eyelids bloated, with lachrymation. Profuse, greenish, *cool*, unirritating nasal discharge. Cough with profuse, thick, green, salty expectoration, from low down, deep in chest, as if from mid-sternum with pain through sternum to back or deep in chest. Expectoration frothy, *looking like soap-suds. Frothy expectoration* in phthisis pulmonalis (often accompanied by night-sweats and loose stool). Nash writes: "Sometimes with *Kali hyd.* there is a frothy or soap-suds-like appearance of the sputa, but the heavy, green, salty expectoration seems to me to be more characteristic." Here I differ. While *Ars.*, *Ferr.-m.*, *Nat.- m. Phos.*, *Hep.-s.*, *Arn-m.*, and a few other remedies have frothy expectoration, *Kali-iod.* seems to me to top all of them. And this *frothy expectoration* is more indicative of Kali-iod, that its other features, except perhaps the **copiousness* of its discharges, or rather, I should say, the copiousness of its characteristic discharges which are: *thin, acrid, salty*; *thick, green, foul.*

Flatulency: Indigestion with flatulence, stomach bloated, rumbling.

Rickety: Emaciating: Atrophic: Emaciation. Marasmus resembling last stage of phthisis. *Rickety conditions; children cannot bear to be touched; jolting and vibrations of any kind intolerable;* frequent urination and frequent passing of stool. Atrophy of testicle; right disappeared, the left of the size of an almond. Breast diminished in size.

Smothering: *Horrible smothering feeling about the heart,* awakening the patient from sleep and compelling him to get out of bed (*Graph., Kali-bi., Lach.*)." "Fluttering on awakening; must get up, fearing otherwise he will smother."

Stitching : "Stitching through the lungs; in middle of sternum; through sternum to back or deep in chest while walking." Sticking in heart.

Haemorrhagic: Fibroid tumours in uterus, predisposing to hæmorrhage. Hæmorrhage from lungs, nose, rectum.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

"Small boils (like furuncles) on the neck, face, head, back, and chest."—Great itching of pubes.—"Pains long after trauma." —*Tinnitus aurim* (a single dose of the 30th potency is to be allowed to act).—"Swelling of the whole thyroid gland, increasing very rapidly, *with some sensitiveness to touch and pressure.*"—Whistling, asthmatic breathing; expectoration like soap-suds.

RELATIONSHIP.—Antidoted by : *Hepar-s., Nit-ac.* After abuse of Kali-iod. in syphilitics under allopathic system of treatment, *Hepar-s.,* and *Nit-ac.* in high potencies come to the rescue by antidoting the effect of the crude remedy. Is followed well after : *Merc-s.* Is followed well by *Nit-ac,*

COMPARISONS.—Smothering sensation on walking ; and also extreme sensitiveness : *Lach. Merc-sol.* has stitching pains in chest in different directions ; *Kali-iod.* has such pains through sternum to back. *Chel.* has hepatization of lungs of upper right half. In pleuro-pneumonia, *Kali-iod.* has hepatization of lower two-thirds of right lung. *Lach.* has in particular hepatization of the left lung (pneumonia). Of right, in pneumonia. *Kali-c.,* and *Kali-rod*

Potency : 3x (trit), 30, 200.

KALI PHOSPHORICUM

(Phosphate of Potassium)

INTRODUCTORY.—It is a long-acting antipsoric remedy. Its greatest sphere of action lies in conditions lacking nerve *power,* when esp. both mind and body are depressed. *Putridity* is a very marked feature of the remedy.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY: Suited to pale, anæmic, sensitive and very irritable persons, esp. to the young.

MENTAL: Aversion to answering questions. Aversion to company; shyness. *Weak memory. Forgetful.* Cannot recall *names. Dulness of the senses. Fear.* Fear in the evening. Fear of a crowd, of *disease*, of death, of *solitude*, etc. Easily frightened.

PHYSICAL: Great lassitude. Emaciation. Anæmia. Tubercular tendency. Numbness in the extremities. Head cold and sensitive to cold air. *Singing, humming and buzzing in ears.* Face perspires. Abdomen distended with dropsy. Perspiration smelling like onions in axilla. Frequent urination, also stool. Fidgety feet. At times fidgety hands. *Inactive skin.* "She must let the hair hang down." Abdomen distended, with pain. *Craving, hunger, soon after eating.*

AGGRAVATION: Feels worse in cold air. Takes cold easily. Complaints appear when uncovering head. Worse after coitus. Sensitive to touch.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Rest aggravates most complaints, while gentle motion relieves. Lumbar pains worse lying on back. Least touch causes starting.

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Symptoms are as a rule, better from rest, warmth, and nourishment. Sciatica better by gentle motion. Better when menses appear, worse before the flow. Headache relieved by gentle motion.

MARKED FEATURES

Depression: Weakness: Depressed condition of both mind and body. *Great prostration of mind. "Slightest labour seems a heavy task."* Depressed and weakened conditions arising from mental or physical shock, or overstrain, or over-drain of the system. Weakened states from prolonged excitement, worries, or over-work. "Worn-out business and professional men." "Headache of students, and those worn out by fatigue." Weakness of sight. Reading tires the eyes. Brain-fag. *Want of nerve power. Weak back. Weak heart.* Weakness of chest. "Weakness with stumbling when walking." Nervousness arising from excessive sexual exitement, whether *indulged* or *suppressed.* Utter prostration affer coitus (*Kali-c.*). Insomnia from nervous exhaustion.

At last weakness culminates in paralysis. *Paralysis of limbs.* "Speech slow, becoming inarticulate, creeping paralysis." Paralytic lameness in back and extremities. Left eyelid droops.

Putridity : The remedy is, so to say, offensive, putrid, gangrenous, and *purulent* in character. Putrid discharges and excretions. Ulcers with putrid discharges. Offensive nasal discharges. Discharge from ear bloody, *offensive, putrid, purulent. Putrid breath from mouth in morning ;* with low nervous conditions. Expectoration in *morning* offensive. Gangrenous erysipelas with putrid odour. Gangrenous conditions. Gangrenous sore-throat. Horribly foul leucorrhoa. Carrion odour of secretions. A valuable remedy in catarrhal phthisis.

Copiousness : *Copious, offensive urine.* Menses dark, *copious, offensive. Copious, offensive discharges.* Profuse saliva ; mouth tastes badly.

Coldness : Cold hands and feet. Feet cold and damp, or perspiring. Head cold and sensitive to cold air. Abdomen feels cold, and cannot bear uncovering.

Numbness : Trembling : Numb finger-tips. Trembling of hands from nervousness. Numb sensations.

Alternation : Toothache alternating with headache.

Yellowness : *Golden yellow excretions* (*stool, urine*). *Golden yellow, putrid, hot stool.* Thick yellow discharge from nose. *Urine saffron yellow.* Yellow sputa in phthisis. Periodical discharge of *copious, orange-coloured fluid* from vagina or rectum due to chronic abscess in interior parts.

Craving : Craving for ice-cold water, vinegar, and sweets.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Cholera : stools like rice-water.—Asthma : least food aggravates.—Night-terrors in children ; awake from sound sleep screaming with fright.—Paretic conditions of rectum and colon following removal of piles.—Emissions without erections.—Enuresis in bigger children.

COMPARISONS.—It resembles *Lach.* in respect of : aggravation from sleep : putrid discharges ; amelioration with the coming on of menses. Suppressed sexual excitement ; *Con.*

Potency : 30. 200.

KALMIA LATIFOLIA

(Mountain Laurel)

INTRODUCTORY.—It is a neuralgic and rheumatic remedy. In acute cases I have found its action to be remarkably quick. But, it is a deep-and long-acting remedy as well. It spares no miasm : it is anti-psoric, anti-syphilitic, and anti-sycotic. It has a special affinity for the heart. Its pulse is *very slow.*

The keynotes of great importance are : 1. *Neuralgic pains that shoot down.* 2. *Rheumatic pains having the tendency to travel from above downwards ; and often attack heart.* 3. *Rheumatism shifting from joints* *to heart.* 4. *Headache increasing with the ascending sun and decreasing as the sun declines.* 5. *Aggravation from motion.*

Noteworthy concomitants : 1. Nausea. 2. Slow pulse. 3. Tumultuous fluttering heart. 4. Dry skin. 5. Senastion of stiffness. 6. Weakness. 7. *Paralytic weakness.* 8. *Numbness of affected part.*

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTIBILITY : Adapted to acute neuralgia, rheumatism, syphilitic rheumatism, gout, esp. when heart is affected as a result of rheumatism or gout. Suppressed rheumatism attacking the heart.

MENTAL : When lying down mental faculties and memory are perfect, but on attempting to move, vertigo comes on . This is also an instance of aggravation from slightest motion.

PHYSICAL : Nausea. Slow, very feeble pulse ; 40 to 48 ; scarcely perceptible. Weariness in all muscles ; shuns all exertion, can hardly go upstairs. Tumultuous heart. Weakness. Weariness in all muscles. Termbling with palpitation. Feet feel sprained. Oppressed breathing with palpitation.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Symptoms are *aggravated from motion.* Even *slightest motion has aggavating effect.* Slightest motion caused by an attempt to move or raising a hand brings on vertigo, and confusion of mind. Even attempt at motion brings on most excruciating pain in rheumatism. See MENTAL. Pains in eyes are worse even by turning them. *Aggravation with the sun.* This refers to *headache. Headache comes on at sunrise, gradually increaess with the ascending sun till noon, then gradually decreases, disappearing at sunset.* This headache is apt to begin in occiput, and spread over forehead. So, with *Kalmia,* it is the *rays and heat of sun* that tell upon the head. Exposure to sun brings on headache. Lying on left side aggravates palpitation.

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Neuralgic pains better from eating food. Right-sided faceache better from food. Breathing and palpitation better from lying on back. Headache relieved by profuse urination.

MARKED FEATURES

Rheumatism : Gout : Erratic pains : Rheumatism often attacks heart. Pain in shoulders. Deltoid rheumatism, esp. right side. Rheumatism or gout shifts about from one place to another ; from joint to joint.

Suppression : Metastasis to heart : Rheumatism of joints after being suppressed by external application, shift to heart. Metastasis of rheumatic pains to heart (*Abrot.*). After ringworm is suppressed, neuralgia comes on. Suppressed menses with severe neuralgic pains throughout body.

Directions : In rheumatism, lower limbs are affected first, then the upper ones. *Rheumatism travels upwards* (*Ledum*). Neuralgic pains press or *shoot downwards,* attended or succeeded by *numbness of affected parts* (*Acon., Cham., Plant.*). Pressure like a marble from epigastrium to heart.

Nausea : Slow pulse : Pains and conditions calling for *Kalmia* frequently have nausea, slow and intermittent pulse as marked concomitants. The other concomitant of importance is "fluttering heart."

Paralytic weakness : Numbness : Trembling : Suffocating : *Kalmia* neuralgias are at times characterized by the concomitants : paralytic weakness and trembling. *Sharp* heart pains are often such that they *take away the breath* (are *nearly suffocating*). Neuralgia with numbness. Numb sensation of the whole left arm (neuralgia).

Burning : Burning is at times a concomitant of *Kalmia* neuralgia, but it is not very characteristic.

Dryness : Stiffness : Sensation of stiffness or rigidity of lips, eyelids, skin, etc. "*Stiff drawing sensation when moving* eyes. Stiffness in muscles round eyes and eyelids. Dry skin. Cracked lips, with dry skin. Lips swollen, dry, stiff. Cheeks rough in summer. Dry throat.

Abscence of fever, inflammation, swelling : Tearing pains down the legs without fever, without inflammation, without swelling, but with great weakness. Here it resembles *Colchicum*. Severe rheumatic pains, *unattended by fever, swelling, and inflammation, shift from one place to another.* But *Kalmia* may have pains in joints, which are red and swollen, they being worse from slightest movement.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Albuminuria ; with pain in lower limbs ; with dropsy ; skin very dry.—Tired feeling in masticator muscles.—Flushing ,with vertigo.

COMPARISONS.—*Puls.* has also wandering rheumatic pains, but *Puls.* is better by motion. Besides, *Puls.* wandering pains shift rapidly from one part to another, and are attended with redness and swelling of joints *Kalmia* wandering pains are unattended with these two concomitants. *Ledum* rheumatism affects first lower, then upper parts ; but *Ledum* pains shoot up, while *Kalmia* pains shoot down.

For syphilitic rheumatism, besides Kalmia we have : *Phyto., Kali-iod., Nit-ac., Benz-ac., Fluor-ac.*

Potency : 30, 200.

KREOSOTUM

(Beechwood Kreosote)

INTRODUCTORY.—The prominent notes are : *Decay ; emaciation ; putridity ; acridity ; burning ; itching.* Lastly : voluptuousness ; severity ; profuseness ; unwarranted bleeding.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTIBILITY : Suited particularly to infants in the cradle. "Over-grown, poorly developed children." *Very tall for her age* (*Phos.*). Children who are *old-looking and wrinkled* (*Abrot.*). *Teething childern.* Complaints of female. Esp. women of leucophlegmatic temperament. Suited to diseases during menopause (*Lach.*). Most useful in aged persons and pregnant women and when the teeth decay rapidly. *Congenital syphilis.*

MENTAL : Music and other emotional causes impel him to weep. Child is cross, wilful and obstinate. Child wants everything, but nothing satisfies him when given and it throws it away. Screams at night.

PHYSICAL : Rapid emaciation. Starting from sleep in a fright. Glands of neck swollen. Pulsations all over body. Numbness ; loss of sensation. Soreness of scalp on being touched. Pains, as from a bruise or contusion. Pains as from excoriation and ulceration. Paralytic sensation of limbs on walking. Rapid decay of teeth. Small wounds bleed much. Restlessness of the whole body, worse during repose. Yawning ; complaints accompanying yawning. Great inclination to asleep with frequent yawnings.

AGGRAVATION : There is aggravation from coitus and after coitus. Feels worse during rest, esp. when lying, when the patient is all the more restless. Aggravation in the open air, in cold weather ; from washing or bathing with cold water.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Symptoms are worse after menstruation. Ailments following non-appearance of menses, Coughing causes involuntary urination. Effects of bad smell (*Bapt.*, *Ars*). Marked periodicity.

AMELIORATION : Patients feel better from warmth.

• AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Better from motion. Metrorrhagia better from walking about. Pain as if small of back would break, better from motion.

MARKED FEATURES

Decay : Emaciation : Teeth decay almost as soon as they appear. Teeth with dark specks thereon begin to decay as soon as they appear. All these decaying conditions of teeth are often associated with *spongy, bleeding gums*, and *foul odour* from mouth. Two concomitants of importance are : constriveness and malaise. Caries of teeth and bones. Emaciation. Marasmus. *Teething children emaciated and constipated.* Dwindling away or mammæ, with small, hard, painful lumps in them.

Rapidity : A characteristic note that runs through the above two features. *Rapid decay of teeth. Rapid emaciation.*

Putridity : Putrid secretions. *Fetid pus from nostrils.* Leucorrhœa very fetid and exhausting. Bad odour from decayed teeth. *Urine fetid* and colourless. Putrid ulcers of any kind. Putrid diarrhœa.

Offensive : Hot : Burning : Acrid : Corrosive : This is a characteristic group of *Kreosote* features. The first feature in this combination is the same as the previous one, namely, *putridity.* Offensive, hot, burning, acrid discharges, excretions, sputum, eructations. Burning, corrosive tears. Burning, corrosive urine. *Soreness, corrosive itching and burning* in labia, vagina, etc. *Putrid leucorrhoea* which causes swelling, and corrodes the parts, and there is itching as well as biting externally ; leucorrhœa is exhausting ; it may be milky, whey-like, or yellow. *Hot gums with much thirst during dentition.*

Irritation : Itching : Severity : Irritation of prostate and *bladder* during night ; frequently gets up to pass very little urine, which comes out like a spray. Vomits undigested food a few hours after eating. Food is rejected immediately after eating. Vomiting of pregnancy with salivation. Great restlessness during dentition ; child wants to be constantly on the move, and screams all night.

Severity : *Very severe* old neuralgias with tearing pains. Terrible burning in chest as if from hot coals. Childern struggle and scream during stool and scream as if they would go into fits. *Very painful dentition ;* child is restless, sleepless. Profuse urine, often fetid, passed with great haste. Frequent and violent eructations. Voluptuous, corrosive itching of pudenda. vagina, and between labia and thighs. Intense itching toward evening driving one almost wild. Severe headache before and during menses (Sep.). Vomiting with dreadful burning in chest.

Easy bleeding : Hæmorrhage from uterus *always following coition.* "*Coitus followed by flow of blood the next day.* Gums bleed readily ; gums spongy, bluish red, inflamed, ulcerated. Profuse bleeding from all wounds. Much bleeding from small wounds. Oozing of dark blood after extraction of teeth.

Paretic conditions : Child wets the bed *during first sleep* (*Sep.*). Wets the bed at night while *dreaming that he is urinating properly, that is to say, in a decent manner. The act wakes him up, but he is unable to arrest the flow.* Prolapsus of vagina, of uterus.

Dilatory : *Kreos.* vomits food undigested after retaining it for some hours. After coitus discharge of dark blood the next day. Violent oscillation of symptoms.

Diametrically opposite conditions : Ravenous hunger or entire loss of appetite. No pain during coition ; or burning pain during coition, also after it.

Surprising conditions : Pains during but worse after menstural flow. **Menses flow while lying down, ceasing on sitting or walking about.* Incontinence of urine ; *can only urinate when lying ;* urine is pale and copious.

Reappearing tendency : Menstrual flow is *intermittent, flow at times almost ceasing, and then recommencing* (*Sulph.*). Lochia (offensive, acrid) almost ceases, then reappears again (*Con.*, *Sulph.*). Ulcers break out and heal repeatedly.

Malignancy : Vomiting in malignant affections of stomach. After every cough, *copious purulent expectoration.* Gangrene of lungs. Senile bronchitis. Senile gangrene. Neglected phthisis. "*Puffy, bluish, bleeding, painful gums.*" Cancerous and other malignant ulcerations of the cervix uteri, when there are burning, sensitiveness, and tumefaction of the cervix, with bloody, putrid discharges, and there is sensitiveness to touch and coitus. Cancer of stomach.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Children very restless, toss about all night ; *will only sleep when caressed and fondled ;* moan and doze with half-open eyes. All this takes place during dentition.—Eczema : "Scales pile up into large masses."—Urine spurts from her during each cough.—Deafness with hereditary syphilis.

Relationship.—Incompatible : *Carb-v.* ; also incompatible after *China.* Followed well by : *Sulph.*, *Ars.* (in malignant disease) ; *Bell.*, *Calc-c.*, *Kali-c.*, *Lyc.*, *Nit-ac.*, *Rhus-t.*, *Sep.*

Comparisons.—*Iod.* (Rapid emaciation ; wasting of mammæ). *Ham.* (dark, oozing hæmorrhage). *Sep.* (intermittent menses ; painful coitus ; but *Sep.* lacks corrosiveness, and malignancy).

Potency : 30, 200, 1,000.

LAC CANINUM

(Dog's Milk)

Introductory.—*Lac caninum* or bitch's milk is an indispensable remedy in homœopathic practice. It is the *alternation of sides.* characteristic of the drug, that is of great value to a prescriber in such diseases as diphtheria, tonsilitis, rheumatism, etc. which at times manifest this peculiar feature.

It is a deep and long acting remedy. The therapeutic value of this polychrest is immense.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

Adaptibility : Suited to very nervous, very restless, and highly sensitive persons. Imaginative. Cases where every symptom seems a settled disease.

MENTAL : *Forgetfulness.* **Very forgetful. Absent-minded.* "Makes purchases and walks away without them." *Nervousness* : In writing, uses too many words or not the right ones ; very nervous. *Fear :* Fear of diseases ; of consumption ; of heart disease ; of falling downstairs (*Bor.*). Fears to be alone (*Kali-c.*) ; of dying (*Acon.*, *Ars.*) ; of becoming insane (*Act.-r.*). *Despondency ;* Despondent ; thinks her disease incurable. *Delusions* (See under *Marked Features*). *Irritability :* Cross, irritable ; child cries and screams all the time, esp. at night (*Jal.*, *Nux-v.*, *Psor.*). Attacks of rage, cursing and swearing at the slightest provocation (*Lil.*, *Nit.-ac.*) ; intense ugliness. *Sadness : Chronic sadness,* everything seems very dark ; irritable and intensely ugly.

PHYSICAL : Corners of mouth and alæ nasi cracked. Lips dry and peeling off. Sensation of lightness. Frequent desire for stool (all through provings). Faintness in stomach. Great hunger for large quantities, often. Aversion to anything sweet. Noises in ears. Reverberation of voice. *Cracking of jaw while eating* (*Nit.-ac.*, *Rhus-t.*). Itching of the roof of mouth (*Puls.*, *Wyeth*). Palms and soles burning hot. Putrid mouth. Escape of gas from vagina. Every scratch gets sore. Veins in hands look bluer than usual ; they are swollen.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Female sexual organs easily excited by slightest touch on breast. As to aggravation from **touch*, refer to the paragraph under INORDINATE STATES. Symptoms are worse after sleep (diphtheria, ovaralgia).

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Flexion ameliorates, while extension aggravates symptoms. Rheumatism *better from cold and cold applications.*

MARKED FEATURES

Erratic : Alternation as to sides : Alternation as to sides, often very rapid. Sore throat, tonsilitis, *diphtheria*, ovaritis, rheumatism, and other affections alternate sides, that is to say, *symptoms change from side to side every few hours or days,.* Diphtheria : *membranes leave one side and form on the other repeatedly.* One nostril stuffed up, the other free and discharging thin mucus at times ; these conditions alternate (diphtheria). Sensation of a lump on one side of throat, causing constant deglutition ; this condition entirely ceases only to commence on the opposite side, and often alternates, again returning to its former side.

Now about the *erratic* character of the remedy. Wandering rheumatic pains. Exudations in diphtheria are migratory, now here, now there. Symptoms erratic, pains constantly fly from one part to another (*Kali-bi.*, *Puls.*, *Tub.*).

Alternation as to time: Aggravation in the morning of one day, afternoon or evening of next. Aggravation at alternate menstrual nisus. Fits of weeping two or three times a day (metritis).

Inordinate states: Oversensitiveness: Inordinate hunger, orgasm, oppression of breath, ugliness. Cannot satisfy her hunger. Palpitation violent when lying on left side, better by turning on right (*Tab.*). Great hunger for large quantities, and often. Feels as hungry after eating as before. *Great weakness and prostration.* Very unusual desire for highly-seasoned dishes ; uses pepper, mustard, and salt freely. Extreme prostration, extremely offensive breath (diphtheria). Intensely irritable, ugly, hateful. See the last symptom under MENTAL. *Senses or rather imaginations* are so intensified that the patient imagines symptoms. Cough jars her all over. Sensation as if breath would leave her when lying down ; must get up and stir around (*Ammon-c.*, *Grind.*, *Lach.*) ; as a rule for an hour or so every night. Spine aches from base of brain to coccyx, very *sensitive to touch or pressure* (*Chin-s.*, *Phos.*, *Zinc*). Breasts are inflamed, heavy and painful ; there is aggravation from least jar ; *must hold them firmly when going up and down stairs* (*Bry.*) Exceedingly nervous ; exceedingly irritable ; very easily startled.

Oversensitive ; *cannot bear one part of her body to touch another ; must even keep her fingers apart.* Sensitive to light, noise (this is, in a sense, aggravation from touch, here touch being with light and sound vibrations). Female sexual organs extremely excited from the slightest touch, as by putting the hand on breast or from pressure on vulva, when sitting, or from the slightest friction caused by walking.

Glistening: Glistening parts : throat ; ulcers. Inflamed surfaces (of throat) glistening. Diphtheria deposits look as if varnished. Chancre like a cauliflower excrescence, red, smooth, and glistening. In *sore throat*, throat has glistening *patches of china whiteness ; silvery shiny deposits ;* or glistening red patches.

Dreams: Delusions: Imaginations: *At night dreams of urinating and wets the bed.* Imagines she wears some one else's nose. Sensation of lightness or levitation—seemed to walk on air ; not to touch the bed when lying. After menses imagines all sorts of things about snakes. Illusions and hallucinations about snakes ; imagines they are all around her ; is afraid to close her eyes at night for fear of being bitten by snakes. *She feels as if snakes are on her back.*

Fetidness : Diphtheria ; ozæna fetid. Very fetid perspiration in arm-pits, staining linen brown.

Paralytic conditions : Paralysis following diphtheria. Partial paralysis of right leg from miscarriage. In diphtheria, desire for warm drinks, which may return through nose.

Exudative tendency : White patches like eggs of flies, on both tonsils, extending thence to back of throat. Diphtheritic deposits look as if varnished ; exudations migratory. Glistening patches in throat, red, yellow, or of *china whiteness ;* while wallowing pains in throat *extend to ears* (*Hep.-s.*, *Kali-b.*). Tongue looks patched (at 9 P.M.). Uvula coated.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Sciatica, right side.—Breasts swollen ; painful before (*Calc-c.*, *Con.*, *Puls.*), but relief on appearance of menses.—Loud snoring during sleep.—Loss of milk while nursing, without known cause.—Sore throats are apt to *begin and end with menstruation* (*Mag.-c.*). This is called menstrual sore throat.—Cough begins or ends with menstrual flow.—Useful in almost all cases when it is required *to dry up milk*.—Loss of milk while nursing without any known cause (*Asaf.*).—Spine aches from base of brain to coccyx, *very sensitive to touch or pressure* (*Phos.*, *Zinc*).

COMPARISONS.—*Lac-c.* helps to dry up milk, while *Lac-d.* helps to back or increase it. Resembles *Lach.* in aggravation after sleep, absent-mindedness, sensitiveness of throat to touch on external parts. *Lac-c.* and *Merc-s*, breasts are sensitive to deep pressure, while *Calc-c.* and *Murex* have breasts sensitive to pressure. Pain in right ovarian region : *Apis*. *Lyc.* Flatus from vagina (*Brom.*, *Lyc.*, *Nux-v.*, *Nux-m.*, *Sang.*).

NOTES.—"Acts best in single dose ; if repeated, should be given at exact intervals."—Nichols. This observation has frequently been verified.

More than any other remedy, relieved deafness from hereditary syphillis.

Potency : 30, 200, 1,000.

LAC VACCINUM DEFLORATUM

(Skimmed Cows' Milk)

INTRODUCTORY.—Although the remedy is seldom called for in practice, it has a few clear-cut symptoms which have been verified in the treatment of diseases. It is useful in quite a number of chronic ailments of obstinate character, often dependent on faulty nutrition.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTIBILITY : Flabby and inclined to obesity. Very stout, with much difficulty in breathing. Tubercular. Gouty. Infants, children, and also adults who loath milk ; who are cold and, anæmic. Extremely nervous. Esp. suited to diseases arising from faulty nutrition. Tendency to be tubercular.

Mental : Loss of memory ; listless ; disinclination for bodily and mental exertion. Depression ; does not care to live ; has no fear of death, but is sure he is going to die (in 24 hours).

Physical : Extreme insomnia. Skin cold and pale ; veins look blue and very prominent. Coldness and numbness of limbs. Thirst for large quantities, often. Mouth clammy and frothy esp. during conversation. Great lassitude and disinclination to exertion. Great fatigue from walking. Almost complete loss of sleep. Inclination to lean continually to right side. Sudden prostration of strength at 5 p.m. Aching pains all over. Perverted and deficent nutrition. Breasts dwindle. Occasionally feels extremely nervous.

Aggravation : Sensitive to wet weather. Drinking of milk has a perverted effect on the constitution ; gets nausea, suffers from vomiting, diarrhœa, headache, derangement of stomach, etc.

Aggravation (relating to particular symptoms) : *Putting hands into cold water causes suppression of menses.* Most symptoms appear in morning. Lying down aggravates vertigo. Motion aggravates all symptoms. After injury suffers from distress in head. Great fatigue from walking. Symptoms worse after sleep. Periodic sick-headache in women. Aggravation every eight days. Prostration appear in afternoon. Abdomen sensitive to touch.

MARKED FEATURES

Intensity : Obstinacy : Chronicity : Malignancy : Severe headache for years, severe pains over eyes, intense throbbing in temples (cured). Violent periodical sick-headaches. Extreme and obstinate insomnia ; great restlessness ; extreme and protracted suffering from loss of sleep at night. Constipation with chronic headache, most powerful purgatives were of no avail. Intensity of pain in constipation : stool *dry and hard, passed with great straining, lacerating anus, *extorting cries.* Intense pain in uterine region. Intense headache. Intense headache in forepart with nausea and constipation. Chronic constipation where rectum seems to be paralyzed and purgatives have failed. Deathly sickness at stomach. Deathly sickness with or without vomiting. Deathly paleness of face. Faintness with nausea. Unbearable deathly sickness without retching or vomiting. Chronic gastro-enteritis with chronic diarrhœa and vomiting. Malignant typhoid ; hectic fever.

Perverted nutrition : Malassimilation or defective nutrition leading to emaciation and obesity. Increased emaciation which ultimately becomes extreme. Enormous obesity in a lady (cured). Diabetes : intense thirst ; wasting ; parched skin.

Diminution : Suspension : Decrease in size of breast. Breasts decreased in size two-thirds, and became flabby, with loss of flesh. Diminished secretion of milk. Breasts and secretion of milk diminished in nursing women, never has failed to bring back the milk in from 12 to 24 hours. Power and function of reproduction suspended.

Dropsical conditions : Considered the best and surest remedy in all dropsies, esp. from weak heart ; from liver complaints ; from suppressed malaria, or following intermittent fever. Dropsy resulting from organic heart diseases. OEdema of lower extremities (cured).

Coldness : Coldness in back. Coldness over whole body. Extreme insomnia ; limbs cold at night. Is generally constipated, and when it is most persistent, very chilly.

Abnormality in urine : Sugar in urine ; sp. gr. from 1035 to 1040 ; 8 to 10 pints daily ; diabetes. Albumen in urine, several cases cured. Frequent and profuse urination of very pale urine. May be added : Urine intermits in flow, has to strain.

Levitation : When walking seems to be walking on air ; when lying does not seem to touch bed.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Tuberculous deposits in apices of both lungs.—Breath exhales a sweetish odour.—Sweet taste in mouth lasted all day. —Globus hystericus ; sensation of a large ball rising from a point about lower end of sternum to upper end of œsophagus. causing very distressing sense of suffocation.

COMPARISONS.—Both *Nux-m.* and *Lac-d.* have heavy head, but the former tends to fall to left, the latter to right.

Potency : 30, 200.

LACHESIS

(Surukuku Snake Poison)

INTRODUCTORY.—The snake is highly poisonous and is ordinarily some seven feet in length. And, it has seven prominent notes in the physical sphere of action. These are : 1. *Dark blood.* 2. *Blueness.* 3. *Fetor.* 4. *Flushes.* 5. *Constriction.* 6. *Hammering.* 7. *Trembling.*

A characteristic note in the mental sphere of action is *loquacity*

Lachesis is intolerant of the folowing. 1. *Touch.* 2. *Sleep.* 3. *Warm drinks (or food).* 4. *Retarded discharges.*

The four grand characteristic of this snake poison are : 1. *Aggravation by sleep.* 2. *Left-sidedness, or the direction from left to right.* 3. *Great sensitiveness of the surface of the body to slight touch.* 4. *Amelioration by discharges.*

It is a deep and long acting remedy.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Particularly suited to persons of melancholic disposition ; next, to choleric persons ; such persons with dark eyes and with tendency to laziness and sadness. Women of choleric temperament, with freckles and red hair (*Phos.*) in particular come within its range of action. Women who "have never been well since the change of life." Persons who are addicted to drinking. Persons who suffer from the effects of masturbation. Persons whose intellect has been affected. Better adapted to thin rather than fat persons ; persons who have been changed mentally and physically by such causes which characterize *Lachesis.* Persons who have been over-dosed with mercury with quinine. Suited to syphilitic as well as syphilitic mercurial affections. Persons who cannot stand the sun and who feel unwell in summer.

MENTAL : *Great loquacity ;* wants to talk all the time ; jumps from one subject to another ; *one word often leads into another story or into the midst of another story.* All this is what may be called as *frantic loquacity.*

Lachesis profoundly affects the intellect, and the following symptoms have also cropped out.

Great disposition to feel sad (*Nit. ac., Puls., Sep.*). Talks, sings or whistles constantly. Ecstacy, with almost prophetic perceptions. Great apathy and extraordinary weakness of memory, everything that is heard is, as it were effaced, and there is forgetfulness even of things on the point of utterance. Imbecility and loss of every mental faculty. Frantic jealousy ; jealousy without any reason. Unwarranted jealousy and suspicion. Thinks she is under *superhuman control.* She meditates upon suicide. *Sense as to the time of the day is deranged.*

PHYSICAL : Rapid onset, intensity and rapid failure of strength. Blueness of affected parts. Face purple, mottled. Lower jaw drops. Tongue catches on teeth. Tremor of tongue. Trembling of limbs. Cannot bear anything before mouth or nose. Neck sensitive to touch ; *must loosen collar. Suffocates on dropping to sleep. Mottled* or livid skin. Yellow, red or copper coloured spots on skin. Stiffness and tension of muscles, as if they were too short. Intermittent and periodical pains. Sufferings associated with danger of suffocation. *Breathing almost stops on falling asleep.* Attacks of asphyxia and of syncope, with loss of sense and motion, clenching of teeth and insensibility like death. Cracks and rhagades between the toes. Ecchymosis. Blue-black swellings. Varicose swellings. Craving for alcohol. Fainting accompanying complaints.

AGGRAVATION : *Cannot stand the sun ; cannot stand the heat of room. Cannot bear warm weather.* Suffers from an aggravation of one's symptoms, or symptoms crop out in the *spring*, or when he comes into a milder weather (esp. when it is cloudy or rainy) from a cold weather, or when he goes into a warmer climate from a cold one. Extremes of heat and cold cause great debility.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Most symptoms are worse at night. Lying on left side causes pain in heart. See the first four rubrics under MARKED FEATURES, dealing with aggravation from *touch, sleep, retarded discharges, and warm drinks.*

AMELIORATION : Desires open air, which ameliorates his sufferings.

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Amelioration from discharges. See under RETARDED DISCHARGES OF.

MARKED FEATURES

Touch, tightness, intolerance of : Sensitiveness of *Lach.* to touch or contact is very peculiar. Clarke expresses this sensitiveness thus : "The sensitiveness to contact of *Lach.* is not so much on account of pain or aggravation of pain as on account of uneasiness it causes." This is quite expressive as far as it goes. Slight touch of collar, or neckband on neck, or of clothing around waist, over abdomen, groins is unbearable. This sensitiveness is not due to soreness or tenderness as in the case of *Apis* , but is tantamount to a *feeling of uneasiness* caused by contact or slight touch. "*Throat or neck sensitive to slightest touch, or external pressure* (*Sepia*) ; *everything about throat distresses, even the weight of bed covers.*"

Great sensitiveness to touch of Lachesis translates itself into *great soreness*, as I observed in a chancre on glans penis. This ulcer was exquisitely sensitive to the slightest touch of linen ; the finer was the touch, the greater was the soreness ; when tightly bandaged no pain was felt. It yielded to a single dose of *Lachesis* 200 in a few days. *Tenderness in the left iliac region, which intolerance of the slightest pressure.*

Slight touch is very painful whereas hard pressure is agreeable. Scalp is so sensitive that it is very sore and painful to touch, but the pressure from a bandage is not distressing in any way. Larynx is painful to touch. "In sore throat, diphtheria, empty swallowing or swallowing of liquid causes soreness and pain in throat, while swallowing of solids is not attended with so much of pain." "*Empty swallowing is agonizing, liquids are swallowed with less pain, solids with the least pain.*"

Intolerance of tight bands around neck or waist. **Must loosen collar. Slight pressure on throat causes violent cough.*

"Touching the throat in laryngeal affections causes suffocative spasms."

Sleep, intolerance of : In the sense that sleep brings on symptoms or an aggravation of symptoms. On waking from a long sleep symptoms make their appearance or are aggravated. When the patient is aroused from sleep, his symptoms manifest themselves or become aggravated. Symptoms may appear as soon as sleep comes on. As soon as he falls asleep, the breathing stops. Sleep into an attack of asthma. *Epilepsy comes on during sleep.* These italics are mine. I cured three cases with this modality with the remedy in the 200th potency. Headache comes on after sleep. "Unhappy, distressed, anxious, *sad, worse in morning on waking.*"

Aggravation or renewal of symptoms wakes him up from sleep ; sleeps into an aggravation.

Retarded discharges, intolerance of : Or in other words, there is amelioration by discharges. Feels better as soon as a discharge is established. Menstrual sufferings relieved when flow sets in. *Always feels better during menstrual flow.* "The menstrual sufferings are before and after the flow, with *amelioration during the flow.*" "The menstrual flow intermits one day and then goes on for one day and during the intermission there is likely to be pain or headache." Uterine or ovarian pains are relieved by a flow of blood. Coryza preceded by headache which is relieved as soon as coryza is established. During coition the emission is tardy or does not occur at all. Aroused from sleep with asthmatic paroxysms, coughs up a quantity of watery phlegm *with great relief* (this last is the neglected characteristic of *Lachesis* in asthma, says Farrington).

Warm drinks, intolerance of : In diphtheria, tonsilitis, sore throat, there is marked *aggravation from hot drinks.* Choking and distress in throat increased by swallowing something warm. Warm drinks cause choking in throat ; not only so, the patient may be unable to swallow warm fluids.

Black : In hæmorrhages there are *flakes of decomposed blood looking like charred straw.* This peculiar kind of sediment in blood may be found in hæmorrhage from nose, stomach lungs, uterus, bowels, or at the bottom of an ulcer. Stool may contain decomposed blood looking like the same. Black blood as menstrual flow. Blood flowing from nose or orifice, as it dries, looks like charred straw or black. Black urine. "The urine is almost black ; frequent ; foamy ; dark." Urine has little black spots or flakes like soot floating in it." Black blisters. Tongue dry, black ; *trembling.* "Flat ulcers, *hard at circumference, and very sensitive,* with black bottom."

In zymotic diseases dry, black crusts or sordes form on teeth.

Spots and red pimples on the glans and on the corona.

Red : Dark red eruptions. *Red nose of drunkards.* Heart affections with red nose.

Black and blue : Bluish : Black and blue spots. Ecchymosis. Facial erysipelas at first bright red, but soon assuming a dark-bluish hue. Gums bluish ; swollen, spongy. Cancer of breast bluish. Milk thin, blue, nipples extremely sensitive to touch." Blue rings around eyes. Blue varicose veins.

Purple : *Purplish swellings. Dark, purple* appearance of throat in diphtheria. Facial erysipelas at first bright red ; but soon assuming a dark-bluish hue. Dark, bluish, purple appearance of boils, carbuncles, ulcers ; *purple, mottled* appearance all round ulcer. Purple varicose veins. Nose swells up and becomes purple. Ulcers (on a purple skin) surrounded by pimples, vesicles, and other small ulcers.

Yellow : It produces jaundice by affecting the liver. Yellow skin and whites of the eyes. Perspiration cold, stains yellow, bloody (*Lyc.*).

A number of colours : This snake has a reddish-brown skin, marked with blackish brown rhomboidal spots. And, in the proving of the drug, *Lach.* has displayed quite a number of colours. "Skin yellow, green, lead-coloured, or bluish red or blackish, chiefly round wounds and ulcers." "Yellow, red, copper-coloured spot." Sweat yellow, cold, bloody.

Malignancy : Burning : Fetor : Rapid onset : All the above change in colours mostly signifies malignancy. Malignant scabs. Malignant ulcers. Gangrenous wounds, blisters, with inflammatory fever. Spongy excrescences. Gangrene of lungs. *Gangrene*, carbuncles from blood-poisoning. Burning sensation and burning pains run throughout the remedy. Rapid onset of diseases ; rapid failure of strength ; relaxation of muscular force. Fetid discharges and excretions. Fetid breath. Ulcers blue and livid, and of exceedingly offensive odour. In diarrhœa and also in constipation, stool is very offensive, cadaverous-smelling. Stool even of natural consistence is highly offensive. Cancerous ulceration (of wounds), or putrefaction of the flesh, which becomes detached from the bones, and falls off piecemeal. Carbuncles with copper-cloured surroundings and many smaller boils around them. Septic gall-bladder.

Flushes : *Ailments during climaxis : *hot flushes and hot perspiration ; haemorrhages ;* piles. Rush of blood to head at change of life.

Constriction : *Sensation of constriction* in throat, sphincter ani (*Caust.*, *Nit-ac.*), and sphincters in general. As if neck were constricted with a cord. Constipation, anus feels tight as if nothing could go through. Hæmorrhoidal tumours protrude after stool, with constriction of sphincter.

Hammering : Hard throbbing or *hammering* pains. In piles, sensation as of several little hammers beating on affected parts ; also stitches shoot upwards when coughing or sneezing. "Sore, festering throb, deep in liver." Hammering in fistula in ano.

Trembling : *Tongue is protruded with difficulty, when protruded trembles or catches at the lower teeth, or under lip ; tongue is very dry ;* may be black or red at the tip. Tremor of hands. Trembling of whole body. Perceptible trembling movement in the epigastric region.

Left-sidedness : From left to right : In any affection where the *left side* is affected, or the affection **begins from the left and extends to the right side*, think of *Lachesis* first. This peculiarity may be observed in ovarian affections, sore throat, diphtheria, tonsilitis, lung troubles, headache, paralysis, etc. *Lyco.* is just the reverse, although it is complementary to *Lach.* Both ovaries are affected, but principally the left one is involved. But *Lach.* can affect the right side as well. Affections of the right chest ; of right abdominal ring ; right lower extremity. One of the principal remedies for appendicits, provided the general symptoms of the remedy are present. Inflammation and softening of the liver. Abscess of the liver.

Ascending sensation : Upward extensions : Rolling sensations : Ascending sensation in throat ; from eyes to top of head ; from ovary to heart. Sensation in abdomen as if a ball were ascending from there to chest, as in hysteria. As if a ball rose from abdomen to throat. Sensation as if a ball were rolling loose in the bladder or abdomen on turning over. Pain from anus to navel. Stitches in rectum (extending upwards) when coughing or sneezing. Piles with stitches shooting upward (*Nit-ac.*). When swallowing, pain in throat extends to ears or left ear. *Tooth aches, pain extends to ears.* Pains in the pelvic surge up to chest ; labour pains surge up and clutch at throat.

Lumpishness : Plug sensation : Sensation of a lump in liver, abdomen, rectum. A lump or ball rolls about in bladder, etc. As if a ball rose from abdomen to throat. As if a plug moves in anus.

Suffocation : The least thing that comes near mouth or nose interferes with breathing ; wants to be fanned, *but slowly* *and at a distance* (*Carbo-v.* wants rapid fanning). Sore throat with danger of suffocation, salivation. Sufferings accompanied by danger of suffocation. In shocks from injuries, *rapid gasping, incessant sighing.* Must take deep breaths. Air hunger ; must have open air.

Excessive painfulness : Excessive painfulness is a very characteristic note of *Lach.*, although often overlooked. Intense pain in throat. Boils, carbuncles, ulcers with intense pain. Violent tenesmus with scanty emission of urine. Bladder, rectum and throat are most painfully affected.

Unwarranted prostration : In Diphtheria, syphilitic sore throats, etc. prostration is out of all proportion to the appearance of throat.

Ovaries, affinity for : *Lach.* has special affinity for the ovaries, as it has great affinity for the throat. Both ovaries are affected, but principally the left one ; or more characteristically **the left ovary may be attacked first and then the right one ;* swelling, neuralgia, induration and tumours of ovaries. Left ovary very painful and swollen, indurated. Even curative in suppuration of ovaries.

Burning : Burning sensation and burning pains run through the remedy.

Violent acidity : "*Food becomes violently acid as soon as it reaches the stomach.*"

Bleeding : *Lach.* like other serpent poisons has hæmorrhagic tendency. Small wounds bleed much like *Phosphorus* and *Kreosote.* Ulcers bleed readily ; cicatrices bleed readily. Skin very hard to heal, masses of blood pass through the pores. Vicarious hæmatemesis. Profuse and protracted uterine hæmorrhage. Profuse and prolonged menstruation. Hæmorrhage from the bowels in typhoid.

Paralytic conditions : Paralysis with heaviness, stiffness of limbs ; semi-lateral paralysis. *Both body and mind worn out, with relaxation of muscular force.* Stool lies close to anus without passing and without urging.

Periodicity : Periodicity strongly marked. Types of intermittent fever : Quotidian ; tertian ; quartan. Every fourteen days.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Roaring and singing in ears, relieved by putting fingers inside the ear and working it.—*Stool enormously large and* painful defeaction ; anus prolapsed, paralyzed, slow to close.- Atony of rectum.—Like *Naja* and *Ignatia. Lach.* is a plague remedy.—Neuralgia of coccyx ; *worse rising from a sitting* *posture ;* must sit still.—Defective vision after diphtheria.—"Much pain in shin bones of an aching kind only."—Very chronic coughs.—Abscess in heels.

RELATIONSHIP.—Compatible : *Acon., Ars., Bell., Carbo-v., China, Hep., Hyos., Kali-bi., Lac-can., Lyc., Merc-s., Nit-ac., Nux-v., Phos., Puls., Sil., Sulph., Tarant.* Incompatible : *Acet-ac., Carb-ac.* Complementary : *Hep., Lyc., Nit.-ac., Lyc.* which is opposite of *Lach.* in some respects (direction and warm drinks effect) is predominantly complementary to *Lach.*

COMPARISONS.—Worse form heat of sun : *Bell., Nat-c., Therid.* Left ovarian pain : *Caul., Sil., Sulph., Ustil., Viburnum-op.* Offensive discharges ; typhoid : *Bapt.* Disappointed love : *Phos-ac.* Throat affected from left to right : *Sabad.* (but Sabad. is more chronic in character). Effects of bee-stings : *Nat-m., Led.*

Notes.—The action of the remedy is marked if administered in the beginning or at the close of menstruation.

When indicated either in some acute or chronic state, it requires hardly any repetition. I never use it below the 200th potency.

Potency : 200, 1,000.

LEDUM PALUSTRE

(Marsh-Tea)

INTRODUCTORY.—*Ledum* is one of the principal remedies in the hands of a homoeopathic surgeon.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY: Suited to pale delicate persons. Also: full-blooded and robust persons; having tendency to bleed. Persons who always feel cold and chilly. Rheumatic, gouty diathesis; constitutions abused by alcohol (*Colch.*). Sanguine temperament.

MENTAL: Timidity. Tendency to anger and rage. Dissatisfied; hates his fellow beings.

PHYSICAL: Coldness and want of vital heat. Oedematous swellings. Paleness of face. Face bolated. Mottled face with puffiness. Pains change location suddenly. Emaciation of affected parts. Profuse night sweat. Easily excited perspiration by walking, esp. on forehead, having at times sour smell.

AGGRAVATION: Warmth of bed is intolerable; the patient gets up and walks about.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Pains whether rheumatic or not are aggravated by warmth. Warmth of bed intolearble on account of heat and burning of limbs. Pains worse from movement ; feeling of pressure worse from movement : symptoms worse in the evening, at night, and before midnight. Aggravation from covering. Aggravation from taking wine.

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms) : *Ledum* aggravation from warmth is so great that it is only *ice-cold water* than can relieve ts symptoms, such as rheumatic pains. Symptoms better by uncovering.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

(Ailments are worse or make their appearance after getting warm in bed), and the patient is compelled to get out of bed for relief.

MARKED FEATURES

Traumatism : Ecchymosis : Ledum is pre-eminently a remedy for *punctured wounds.* In a case of punctured wound, an early administration of the remedy will prevent tetanus. *Hypericum* often comes into play when tetanus is brought about by a punctured wound. *Ledum* is often useful after *Arnica* has failed to completely relieve the effects of bruises. Stings of insects (bees, wasps, etc.), esp. mosquitoes, rat bites. Whitlows and felons on fingers of a seamstress caused by needle pricks. Remote effects of punctured wounds. Erysipelas of face and eyes from bites of insects. Contusions of eye and lids, esp. if there is much extravasation of blood; ecchymosis of lids and conjunctiva." Sprained ankles. Easy spraining of ankles. Ecchymosis remaining a long time in bruised parts after pain and inflammation subside. Nash says: "For black and blue spots from blows and bruises there is no better remedy than *Ledum.*" Slight injuries bring on ecchymosis.

Coldness, different aspects of : Contradictions : A *Ledum* patient is constitutionally *cold and chilly.* The patient is *cold all the time; always* (in bed, in the house, etc.) *feels cold and chilly;* there is want of vital heat; cannot keep him warm from deficiency of vital heat. A limb is cold, cannot keep it warm, and what is contradictory or paradoxical is that such limb gets worse when it does become warm in bed. *Intense coldness* during *fever. Chilliness without subsequent heat.*

Parts of the body cold to touch; esp. wounds *cold to touch,* but not so felt by the patient. *OEdematous swelling joints,* which feel cold to the touch.

While *Arsen.* hugs the fire and desires warm wraps, *Ledum* hugs extreme coldness and *covering is unbearable, even the warmth of the bed.* This relief from extreme coldness, as a rule, refers to affected parts of body.

Headache relieved by bathing the head with very cold water.

Rheumatic pains: *relief from very cold applications or by holding feet or any other affected limb in ice-water* (*Sec.*), or by fanning the affected part.

Puffiness : Swelling : Oedema : Discolouration : Old gouty subjects with mottled, puffy face. No œdema in the puffiness. "Swelled, blotchy, ecchymotic legs and feet." Bluish spots on the body. Erysipelas: parts, particularly face, and those that are injured are *purple, puffy,* at times *oedematus.* Hot, tense, stiff, hard swellings. Inflammatory or esle œdematous swelling of legs and feet. Inflammatory swelling of penis, urethra almost closed. Obstinate swelling of feet ; with intolerable pain in ankle-joint on treading. Dropsical swellings of some parts or, of skin of whole body. Joints cold, painful, dropsical.

Also refer to TRAUMATISM : *Ecchymosis.*

Hæmorrhagic tendency : Ledum hæmorrhages are characterized by gushing discharge of bright red blood. "Expectoration of bright red blood with violent cough." Catamenia too early and too copious ; the blood is bright red. Bleeding fibroids. May add : *Blood-shot eyes.*

Ascending tendency : Rheumatic, gouty, neurotic, or other pains shoot upwards. In punctured wounds pains shoot up the affected limb (this is ascending neuritis). Swellings move upward. Gouty deposits form in the joints of fingers, toes, wrists and have the tendency to spread upwards. *Paralysis ascending from feet upward.*

Tenderness : Pressure : Tightnesss : Pain in soles, when walking, *as if they were galled ; as if they were filled with blood. The ball of the big toe is soft, swollen, and painful when treading.*

This peculiar tenderness of *Ledum* is in reality a feeling of *pressure*, and perhaps no remedy in our Materia Medica so far has so many characteristic symptoms having this painful feeling of pressure as *Ledum* has.

Pressure on chest on walking. Pressure on sternum, in bed aggravated by movement. *Pressure in the left shoulder-joint, aggravated by movement, Pressure in both shoulder-joints, aggravated by movement. Pressure on right hip-joint, aggravated by movement. Pressure above the left inner ankle, aggravated by movement. Pressure on the inner border of the left feet. Weakness in knee-joints, and when walking a tearing pressure in them. Tight painful respiration. Painful stiffness of back and loins after sitting.*

Pimples : Boils : Pimples and boils on forehead (as in drunkards). Redness and tuberous eruptions on face and forehead, like those of drunkards, with shooting pain when touched.

Deposits : Nodositis and "gout stones" or "chalk stones" in gouty joints which are painful.

Alternation : Transformation : Hæmoptysis alternating with attacks of rheumatism. "Phthisis, preceded by history of neuralgia and rheumatism in head and limbs, with inflammatory tendency (Van den Berghe).

Parts, special affinity for : Left shoulder-joint in particular. Right hip-joint. Joints, esp. small joints. *Knee.* Wrists. Ankles. Big toes. Heels.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Long-continued warm sweat on hands and feet.—Much uric acid in urine.—Stream of urine frequently stops during its flow. —"Dysmenorrhœa in gouty subjects." Burning in urethra after urination.—*Roaring in ears, as from wind.—A noise in ears, like ringing of bells.*—Bellyache, as in dysentery.—Pain in ankle, as from sprain.—Intermittent fever, with malignant rheumatic pains.

COMPARISONS.—Sil. has chronic rheumatism, extending from feet upwards ; but while *Sil.* is better by covering up, *Ledum* must be uncovered, cannot tolerate covering or warmth.

Potency : 30, 200.

LOBELIA INFLATA

(Indian Tobacco)

INTRODUCTORY.—Its sphere of action is quite limited. It is at times called for in asthma and gastric affections.

A sensation of *prickling* all over is highly characteristic of the remedy. This keynote slipped the attention of Dr. H. C. Allen while writing his classical book, *Keynotes and Characteristics with comparisons.*

It is an antipsoric remedy as would be evident from the study of the feature, *Suppression.*

Hereditary syphilis also comes within its range of action.

The following are the principal notes that point to the applicability of the remedy in most cases where *Lobelia* is indicated.

1. *Unusual lassitude*; *relaxation of muscles.* 2. *Nausea*; *vomiting.* 3. *Dyspepsia.* 4. *Sinking at stomach.* 5. *Prickling.* 6. *Dyspnoea, caused by constriction of chest.*

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Persons with light hair, blue eyes, fair complexion ; inclined to be fleshy. Tubercular diathesis.

MENTAL : Great depression and exhaustion ; presentiment of death and dyspnœa.

PHYSICAL : Prolonged weakness. Exhaustion. Convulsions. *Prickling itching of skin all over body.* Sudden pallor. *Faintness and weakness at the stomach.* Tongue thickly coated right side only.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms): Symptoms generally worse evening and night. Dyspnoea worse from exposure to cold or slightest exertion, going up or down stairs. Sickness of pregnancy worse morning. Warm food excites vomiting.

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms): *Rapid walking* relieves weight or pressure in chest as if blood from extremities was filling it.

MARKED FEATURES

Extreme nausea and vomiting : Copious salivation : Copious sweat : *Extreme nausea and vomiting.* Nausea is continuous and there is constant flow of saliva. Nausea and vomiting during pregnancy with profuse running of water from mouth. Vomiting ; face bathed in cold sweat. *Profuse salivation with good appetite. Chronic vomiting with good appetite, with nausea, copious sweat, and unusual lassitude.*

Extreme tenderness : **Extreme tenderness* over sacrum ; *cannot bear the slight touch, even the pressure of a soft pillow ;* cries out if any attempt is made to touch the part ; sits leaning forward to avoid contact with clothes.

Extreme dyspnoea : Dyspnoea threatening suffocation (whooping cough) ; compelled to keep mouth open to breathe. Difficulty of respiration following least exertion, least fatigue from going up or down stairs, excited by a current of air, by heavy food. In asthma, extremely difficult breathing, caused by constriction of chest.

Lumpishness : Sensation of a *lump pressing up* into throat (in asthma). Sensation as of a foreign body in throat. While swallowing sensation as of something rising in larynx, and preventing food from descending . Sensation of a lump or heavy load in stomach.

Suppression : *Lobelia* combats bad effects of suppression of *discharge* or skin diseases. Constantly recurring earache and deafness due to *suppressed dishcarges from ears* (otorrhœa), or due to suppression of an eczema of the meatus of the ear. Tinnitus aurium from the same causes. Persistent headaches from suppressed discharges. Violent pain in sacrum associated with fever due to suppression of menses in course of flow. Constant nausea and salivation due to suppressed menses. Other symptoms make their appearance when any discharge ceases. *Suppressed urticaria with nausea and vomiting.*

Prickling : A funny *prickling* sensation all over even to fingers and toes, is very characteristic. This symptom often precedes or accompany an attack of asthma. Sensation as if *thousands of needles* were piercing the skin from within out.

No finishing up tendency : Ailments that never finish up may invite *Lobelia.* In imperfect recoveries from chest affections, esp. where tubercle threatens, *Lobelia* is indispensable (Clarke).

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Sensation as if the heart would stand still.—Deep-seated pain in region of heart.

COMPARISONS.—*Lob.* has pain at the base of heart ; *Lil-t.* at the apex of heart.

Potency : 30,200.

LYCOPODIUM

(Club Moss)

INTRODUCTORY.—It is a very deep and long acting remedy, and seldom requires repetition. It can combat all the miasms, or in other words, it is anti-psoric, anti-syphilitic, and anti-sycotic medicinal agent.

Wonderful properties of this inert substance have been developed by the Hahnemann's process of trituration and potentization. Previously its use was confined to coating pills and dusting on excoriated surfaces of the skin.

The following are some of the leading keynotes of the remedy. 1. *_Four to eight p.m. aggravation._ 2. _Direction from right to left._ 3. _Excessive flatulency._ 4. *_Child wakes angry._ 5. *_Fanning of the wings of nose._ 6. *_Red sand in urine._ 7. _Half open eyes during sleep._ 8. _Mouth hangs open._ 9. _Very hungry, but easily and quickly satisfied._

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Persons, particularly children, who are "intellectually keen but muscularly weak." Persons whose upper part of body and neck emaciated, lower part semi-dropsical. Persons who are predisposed to lung and liver troubles. Those who are apt to suffer from lithic acid diathesis (that is when their urine contains salts of lithic acids, also called uric acid, which salts appear in the urine in the form of a reddish sediment). Children with developed head, but who are weak, emaciated, and sickly. Children who are "irritable, nervous, and unmanagaeble when sick ; after sleep, cross and pushes everyone angrily, "kicks off clothes". Children "who become emaciated and look wrinkled and prematurely old".

Lyco. prefers the extremes of life, children and old people. Complexion pale, dirty; face may be yellow or earthly, with deep wrinkles, blue circles round eyes ; skin esp. of face furrowed; forehead wrinkled ; looks older than he is.

Deep-seated, progressive chronic diseases. Sub-acute and gradually advancing chronic diseases.

Lacks vital heat ; has cold extremities. Intolerant of cold drinks. *Malnutrition.* Failure of digestive power.

MENTAL : *Fear : Afraid to be alone.* "Dreads lest something will happen, lest he will forget something." Dread of appearing in the public, as at times, such is the case with professional men, who, however, after the task is undertaken, accomplish it smoothly. This is like *Sil.*

Sadness : Wakes up in the morning with sadness. Unusual sadness with weeping on receiving a friend or a gift, also when meeting an acquaintance. Even, cries when thanked.

Irritability : Peevish and cross when waking ; ugly, kicks and screams. Seeks disputes.

Confusion : Confused speech ; weak memory. Inability to express oneself correctly. *Spells or writes wrong words.*

Timidity : Loss of self-confidence, timidity, indecision.

PHYSICAL : Craves (or there may be marked repugnance to) fresh air, but is chilled by it. Great tendency to take cold. Dropsical and inflammatory swellings. Distortion and softening of bones. Crooked legs ; ankles weak. Deep furrows on face ; wrinkled forehead. Excoriated places on skin of children ; the sore places are humid. Great dryness of skin. Great liability to strain the back. Sleeps with eyes half opened. Sleeps with mouth open. Collection of water in mouth. Constant desire to remain lying down. *Sexual exhaustion. Numbness of limbs. One foot (right) hot, the other cold.* Tendency of skin to become chapped.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms). Ailments such as gastric complaints, sore-throat, headache worse from cold food and drink. *All symptoms worse from 4 to 8 p.m.* There may be simply aggravation at 4 p.m., or from 4 to 6 p.m. or from 4 p.m. onwards right through the night. There may be even aggravation at 3 p.m., at 5 p.m., and 6 p.m. Also worse from evening before midnight. Worse after eating, ever so little. *Warmth* of bed aggravates headache and irritation of skin. Worse lying on right side in liver affections. Worse from milk. Ailments from suppressed menstruation, such as losing of flesh, etc. Aversion to and worse after taking bread. Discomfort at every position at night. Stomach pains immediately after eating. *Angry on awaking* (see "Irritability" under *Mental*). Diphtheria worse after sleep and from **cold drinks* (opposite of *Lachesis*). Cough worse on waking. Child starts from sleep, rubbing its nose.

Ailments from fright, anger, mortification, or vexation with reserved displeasure.

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Stomach symptoms better by *loosening the clothing about the stomach.* Symptoms better by *warm drinks.* Pain in back relieved by passing urine. Chronic rheumatism worse from damp weather, *better from motion and warmth.*

MARKED FEATURES

Right-sidedness : Right to left : Affections of the *right side ;* in particular when **the right side is affected first ahd then the left.* In sore throat, bronchitis, pneumonia, eruptions, ovarian, uterine and other pains, if the ailments proceed from right to left, think of *Lyco.* Right sided inguinal hernia, esp. in children.

Downward tendency : Process of emaciation descends, that is, emaciates from above downwards. Upper part of body emaciated. Diphtheritic patches spreading from upper part of pharynx down into throat.

Flatulency. : *Excessive accumulation of flatulence. Constant fermentation of gas* in abdomen ; *rumbling and crocking* in abdomen, esp. lower. *Lyco.* flatulence invades the lower abdomen. See CARBO VEG. *Lyco.* flatulence is often found particularly in the region of spleenic flexure of the colon or left hypochondria. Fulness not relieved by belching.

Sourness : *Sour taste ;* sour eructations ; sour vomiting ; heartburn ; sour stomach.

Inactivity : Inactivity in the rectum, in intestinal canal, causing constipation. Ineffectual urging. Stool *hard, difficult, small,* with sensation as if much remain behind ; rectum contracts and protrudes during stool. Inactivity of the bladder. Incontinence of urine. Must wait a long time for the urine to flow ; urine flows in a feeble stream.

Excessive sensitiveness : Intolerant of noise. Connot bear any strong odour. Liver region highly sensitive to touch. Painful parts sensitive to pressure. Cannot bear to lie on painful sides. Mentally extremely sensitive. Little things annoy. Very sensitive, even weeps when thanked or on receiving a gift and so forth.

Suddennness : Symptoms appear suddenly. Sudden flushes of heat. Lightning-like pains. Pains and other symptoms appear and disappear suddenly. Sudden satiety while eating.

Relaxation : Penis small, cold, relaxed ; impotence of young men, from onanism or sexual excesses ; impotence of *old men with strong desire but imperfect erections.* Falls asleep during coition. Impotence cused by indulgence in tobacco. Wetting the bed in children.

Dryness : Great dryness of the skin, esp. of palms. Dryness of mucous membranes. *Dryness of vagina ;* burning in vagina during and after coitus. "Dry, burning catarrh of nose, larynx, throat, chest." "*Dry, teasing cough in emaciated boys.*"

Rawness : Rawness in folds of skin, nipples, anus, etc. Excoriated places on the skin of children.

Anomalous condition : Great hunger but easy and sudden satiety ; "the first few mouthfuls fill him right up, and he feels *distressingly* full." "he feels bloated." Distress in stomach *immediately* after eating (*Nux-v.* has it sometime after). "*Confusion about everyday things*, but rational talking on abstract subjects." *One foot hot (right), the other (left)c old.*

Wakes up at night feeling hungry. Laughs and cries alternately. *Old men with strong desire, but feeble erection.* Perspiration immediately after chill. Burning pains better by heat. Drowsiness during day, and sleepless at night. Alternate diarrhœa and constipation.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Diphtheria : *begins in nose* or on right side and extends to the left (*Lach.* reverse) ; face brownish red ; unable to breathe through nostril ; worse after sleep and *cold drinks* (worse from hot and better from cold drinks, *Lach.*).

Pneumonia : When there are liver complications (*Chel.*, (*Merc-s.*). **Fan-like motion of the wings of the nose. Half-open condition of the eyes during sleep. Loud rattling in chest.* (These three symptoms in italics I have often found together in pneumonia. This combination is highly characteristic of the remedy in this disease. A single dose of *Lyco.* 200 cured each of these cases, as if by the touch of a magic wand. At times will be found another very characteristic symptom, namely, *mouth hangs open.* Other symptoms are : circumscribed redness of cheeks ; stupor. Typhoid and neglected pneumonia.

Hair falls out ; after parturition ; baldness.—Heaviness of arm.—*Cold feet constantly.*—Hair becomes grey early.—Dandruff.—Gas from vagina.—Discharge of blood from genitals.—during every stool.—Fœtus appears to be turning somersaults.—*Child cries before urinating.*—Catarrh : dry, nose *stopped at night*, must breathe through mouth.—*Crusts and elastic plugs* in nose.—Violent gall-stone colic.—Varicose veins of legs.—Œdema of feet.—Dropsical swelling of genital organs.—Consumption resulting from badly treated pneumonia.—"*Chronic persistent catarrh of air passages.*"

Relationship.—Follows well after : *Sulph.*, *Calc-c.*, *Carbo-v.* Is followed well by : *Graph.*, *Lach.*, *Led.*, *Phos.*, *Sil.* Incompatible : *Coffea.* Complementary : *Iod.*, *Chel.*, *Lach.*

Comparisons.—Burning pains relieved by heat : *Ars.*, *Caps.* Restlessness better by motion : *Rhus-t.* Craving for sweets : *Arg*-n., *Sulph.* One foot hot, the other cold : *Chin.*, *Dig.*, *Ipec.* Wakes at night hungry : *Con.*, *Psor.* Nose stopped up at night : *Ammon-c.*, *Nux-v.*, *Samb.* Red sand on child's diaper : *Phos.* Canine hunger, esp. at night : *Ign.*, *Chin.* Ailments of widowers from ungratified desire : *Con.*, *Pic-ac.*, *Calc-c.*, *Plat* Passing of wind from vagina (*physometra*) : *Brom.*, *Lac-c.*, *Nux-v.*, *Sang.* Of these if no other remedy is indicated, *Brom.* will cure this trouble. This. is my one experience in treating two cases. Child sleeps with half-open eyes : *Sulph.* After effects of fever : *Psor.*

Notes.—In commencing the treatment of a chronic case, where Lyco, seems to be the similimum, it is always better to avoid it unless very clearly indicated ; it is advisable to administer first another anti-psoric remedy.

J. B. Bell, however, writes : "Before *Lyco.* is frequently needed some other, not anti-psoric remedy (often *Nux. vom.*)."

The author endorses the latter view.

"A dose of *Carbo. v.* every eighth day facilitates the action of *Lyco.*"

Potency : 30, 200, 1,000 , 10M., C.M.

MAGNESIA CARBONICA

(Carbonate of Magnesia)

Introductory.—This remedy has marked acidity, and nerve prostration. It is often called for in diarrhœa in which its symptoms are clear-cut. "It is a remedy of the first order in dysentery and infantile diarrhœa."

It is a deep and long acting anti-psoric remedy.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

Adaptability : "Persons esp. children, of irritable disposition, nervous temperament ; lax fibre ; sour smell." Worn-out women from excess of worries in life. Pregnant women (they) also come in the category of worn-out women, owing to supertax levied on the strength of women in the family way). Emaciating, flabby, flatulent.

Mental : Anxious, with perspiration all day : general feeling of heat.

Physical : Flaulent distension of abdomen. *Sour smell of whole body.* Little appetite. Dryness of mouth. .Tongue coated white. Great thirst. "Always tired and relaxed." *Cold and chilly.* Dry skin.

Aggravation : Worse from changes of weather. See *Sensitiveness.*

Aggravation (relating to particular symptoms) : Toothache *during pregnancy, worse at night.* Menses flow * *only at night or when lying, ceases* when walking . Symptoms recur *every there weeks.* Worse from ; rest ; milk ; during menses. Milk *passes undigested in nursing children.* Daily evening fevers.

Amelioration (relating to particular symptoms) : Amelioration *from motion* is very characteristic. Violent neuralgic pains *relieved by motion. Neuralgia at night ; patient keeps on moving,* as during repose pains become violent. Menstrual flow ceases when walking. Symptoms which appear during repose are relieved by motion.

MARKED FEATURES

Exhaustion : Lassitude, principally in feet, and when seated. A short walk is greatly fatiguing. Unrefreshing sleep, more tired on rising than when retiring. Whole body feels tired and aches; restless. "Mag. c. is to exhausted nerves what *Chin.* is to exhaustion from loss of fluids." (J. H. Clarke).

Green colour : Stool green, watery, frothy, with *green scum like that of a frog pond. White lumps like masses of tallow floating on green stool.*

Craving : Desire for fruits ; for acid drinks. Inordinate *craving for meat* in children of tubercular parentage.

Sourness : *Sour taste ; sour belching ; sour vomiting : sour stool ; sour sweat ; sour breath ; sour smell of whole body.*

Dryness : Dryness of skin. Dryness of mucous membrane. Dry catarrh, little discharge ; can only breathe through mouth. "The nose is dry and the eye-balls are so dry that the lids stick together and it is difficult to open the eyes."

Violence : Violent neuralgic pains causing the patient to move about for relief. Lightning like neuralgic pains. Violent itching, and great dryness of skin. Violent itching over whole body. Violent pain in roof of mouth, cheeks, eyes, nose, relieved by hot fomentations. For violent maddening pains think of *Mag. carb.* Violent thirst (for water) esp. in evening and at night.

Sensitiveness : Sensitive to *cold winds and cold weather.* Sensitive to touch. The least touch causes starting (compare *Kali-carb.*). This sensitiveness in its heightened state translates itself into violence.

Tubercles : Tuberculous state : Expectoration of tubercles as big as a pea, and very offensive in smell. Bloated face covered with tubercles.

As for tubercular state, the following are the characteristic symptoms: Tired, relaxed, esp. on waking ; cold, chilly ; dry skin ; loses flesh, muscles flabby ; unhealthy hair and nails ; *back of the head begins to sink ;* inordinate craving for meat ; dry cough excited by tickling in throat ; this cough may be spasmodic ; expectoration of blood when coughing.

Relaxation : Scrotal hernia. Inguinal hernia. Involuntary emission of urine ; when walking or rising from a seat. Absence of erections ; diminished sexual desire.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Ailments from cutting wisdom teeth.—Nervous deafness. Sudden deafness.—In neuralgia, *left* side (*esp. left side of face*) is particularly affected—Spasmodic affections of stomach and intestines, increased secretion from mucous membranes.—Menses preceded by sore throat (*Lac-can.*).—Menstrual discharge, acrid, park, pitch-like, difficult to wash off.—Cutting, griping colic. Inguinal hernia.

RELATIONSHIP.—Complementary : to *Cham.*

COMPARISONS.—Toothache of pregnant women : *Ratan.* Intolerance of milk : *Lac-can.*, *Lac-def.*, *Lyc.*, *Nit-ac.*, *Sil.*

Potency : 30,200.

MAGNESIA MURIATICA

INTRODUCTORY.—It is a deep-acting anti-psoric remedy that comes into play esp. in affections where liver is involved. In the treatment of chronic liver affections two remedies of great importance are often overlooked. These are *Mag-mur. and Mag-c.*

The indications for the constipation of this drug are remarkably clear-cut.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Nervous ; restless ; fidgety. Women suffering from spasmodic and hysteric ailments, complicated with uterine diseases. Punny, rickety children during dentition. Men with disordered livers.

MENTAL : Fretful, morose, peevish. Aversion to conversation ; prefers solitude. Great sensitiveness to noise.

PHYSICAL : Great tendency of head to sweat. Swelling of glands. Diminished appetite. Bad taste in mouth. Bruised and burning feeling in hips and back. Chilliness every evening ; disappearing after going to bed. Great inclination to sleep during day, with yawning and indolence. Sleep unfreshing ; tired in morning. Foot-sweat. Gums swollen ; bleed easily.

AGGRAVATION : The patient is sensitive to cold and there is a great tendency to take cold. (For relief the patient wraps up head warmly). Worse at the seashore (apt to develop chest and liver complaints). Constipated at sea. Salt, salt food, salt baths, sea-bath, even living at the seashore—all these have aggravating effect on a *Mag-mur.* patient.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Painful parts are worse from touch and pressure. Toothache, unbearable when food touches the teeth. It is only headache which is relieved by hard pressure. Sea-bathing causes bloody expectoration ; great weakness. Pains in testes and cords after coitus. Liver symptoms appear when lying on right side. See *Milk, upsetting effects of:*

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Palpitation of heart when quiet, better when moving about, also better lying on left side.

MARKED FEATURES

Chronicity : Think of the remedy when treating women who have suffered for months or years from attacks of indigestion and biliousness. Chronic tendency to diarrhœa. "Chronic liver affections with tenderness and pain, extending to spine and epigastrium, worse after food.

Emaciation : Degeneration : Liver, affinity for : Craving : The remedy is especially suited to puny and rachitic children, who crave sweets. Liver hard and enlarged ; pressing pain felt when walking or touching it ; pains worse lying on right side. Also, aching pains in liver.

Milk, upsetting effects of : Children who cannot digest *milk. *Children during difficult dentition are unable to digest milk ; it causes pain in the stomach and passes undigested (Mag-c.).*

Atony : Intestinal atony ; hard, difficult, slow, and insufficient evacuations. Expulsive power for an evacuation is wanting. *Urine can only be passed by contracting or bearing down with the abdominal muscles. Urine passes in drops, always some seeming to remain behind ; weakness of bladder.*

Restless : Fidgety : Anxious : Extremely restless ; it is quite a business on the part of the patient to keep still. If compelled to keep still, he develops an anxious state. Anxiety accompanying restlessness and fidgetiness which is felt all over body. Uneasiness in evening in bed on closing eyes.

Spasms : Cramps : Attacks of spasms, and of hysterical weakness. Many hysterical spasms day and night ; with great sleepiness ; fainting fits. Cramps in calves at night. Leucorrhœa preceded by cramps in abdomen. Spasms and pains worse in back when walking, extending into thighs. Leucorrhœa : after exercise ; during movement ; with uterine spasms.

Yellowness : Yellow all over. Jaundice ; yellow sclerotica ; liver affections. Urine yellow. *The tongue is large and yellow and takes the imprints of the teeth.*

Blackness : Menstrual flow black, clotted ; great excitement at every period. Profuse, dark, lump menses ; like pitch ; with cramps, backache, and pains extending into thighs.

Whiteness : Chalky stool.

Knottiness : Stool hard, knoty, like sheep's dung ; crumbling as if burnt ; **crumbling at verge of anus ;* of infants during dentition.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Continual rising of white froth in mouth.—Metrorrhagia, worse at night, causing hysteria—Loss of smell and taste, following catarrh.—Chilliness every evening ; disappear after going to bed.—Tapeworm.

Comparisons.—Enlarged liver, sensitive to touch and worse from lying on right side : *Merc-s.* Foot-sweat and head-sweat : *Sil.* Nervous restlessness : *Zn. Zinc* has fidgety feet, whereas *Mag-mur.* is fidgety all over. Enlarged liver of children : *Calc-ars.* Urination by drops : *Clem., Hep-s.* Menses black and clotted : *Cham.*

Sailors suffer from asthma and other ailments on coming ashore ; these are relieved as they go to sea again. They require *Bromium. Mag-mur.,* however, has complaints which crop up on going to sea.

Potency : 30,200.

MAGNESIA PHOSPHORICA

(Phosphate of Magnesia)

Introductory.—It is a great anti-neuralgic and anti-spasmodic remedy.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

Adaptability : Esp. suited to thin, emaciated persons of a highly nervous organization ; of dark complexion.

Mental : Lamenting all the time about pain in affected parts. Dullness and inability to think clearly. "Always talking of her pains."

Physical : Tires easily. Languid, tired, exhausted. Sleepy when attempting to study.

Aggravation : The patient feels worse in cold weather, draft of cold air, or _cold wind._ Also feels worse from *_cold washing or cold bathing._ *_Great dread of uncovering._ See _Dread._

Aggravation (relating to particular symptoms) : Neuralgia worse from *_touch_, pressure, cold air. Toothache worse when eating or drinking esp. cold things. Spasms of children during dentition without febrile symptoms. Hiccough in teething children. Complaints from standing in cold water on working in cold clay. Headache of school-girls. Rheumatism worse from motion.

Symptoms are worse from : _cold air, draft of air, cold wind, cold bathing or washing, touch,_ motion, when eating, esp. cold things, when lying with the back stretched out, at night.

Headache, toothache and other pains better by pressure, but worse _from light touch._

Amelioration : Feels better in a warm room or place, and from _warmth._

Amelioration (relating to particular symptoms) : Symptoms are better from warmth and _hot-bathing._ Abdominal pains compel the patient to walk about, motion having a relieveing effect. (A drink of cold water causes colicky pain in the stomach), relieved by warmth and bending double. Rheumatic pains better by heat. Headache from mental emotion, exertion, or hard study, relieved by pressure and external heat. (_Mag.phos._ headache often begins in, is worse in occiput, and extends over head).

MARKED FEATURES

Spasmodic : "Spasms of various kinds—of glottis, whooping cough, lockjaw, cramps of clamps, hiccough, tetanus, chorea, spasmodic retention of urine, etc." _Spasms without fever. Spasmodic hiccough day and night with retching._ Hiccough and spasms in teething children. Spasmodic cough, dry, violent coming on in paroxysms, without expectoration. _Spasmodic dysmenorrhœa._ "_Spasmodic convulsions, with stiffness of the limbs, clenched fingers and thumbs drawn in._" Spasmodic convulsive sobbing, Spasmodic yawning, severe, as if it would dislocate the jaw. Spasmodic retention of urine.

Cramps of the extremities, during pregnancy. Writers', piano and violin players' cramps. Cramps from prolonged exertion. Crampy contraction of fingers ; starting, open eyes. **Crampy* pains are highly characteristic of the remedy. Cramps in abdomen. Violent cramp in dysentery.

Spasmodic twitching of eyelids or facial muscles. *Chorea with contortions of the limbs.* Twitching of muscles all over the body.

Neuralgic : Neuralgic pains *better from heat.* Excruciating pains. Facial neuralgia : supra-orbital or infra-orbital ; right side ; intermittent, spasmodic, lightning-like pains ; worse from *touch, cold air*, pressure ; better from *external heat.* Intercostal neuralgia. Toothache better by heat and hot liquids ; worse from eating, drinking, esp. cold things. Vesical neuralgia after use of catheter.

Sudden : Sudden paroxysms of pain ; lightning-like ; suddenly changing place ; extorting cries ; exhausting the patient ; causing restlessness. *Pains lightning-like in appearing and*; *disappearing.*

Shifting : Neuralgia every night shifting from place to place.

Violent : Neuralgias, spasms, as a rule violent. **Sudden paroxysms of pain extorting cries.* Spasmodic yawning, causing tears to flow. "Hiccough thirty times a minute ; for sixty days life in danger (*Mag.-p.* soon restored health)." In sciatica, paroxyms are violent, lightning-like shocks, worse right side. Severe neuralgic pains in ears.

Dread : Dread of cold air ; of touching the affected parts ; **of uncovering ;* of moving ; of cold washing or cold bathing.

Alternation : Spasms set in as soon as diarrhœa ceases. Alternate stuffing and profuse gushing discharge from nose (of a white, thin substance).

Right-sidedness : It has special affinity for the *right* side.

Periodicity : Spasms, every twenty-three days.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Flatulent distension of stomach, with constriction pain (in one word, *flatulent colic*), *forcing the patient to bend double, relieved from heat and rubbing*—Asthmatic oppression of chest. Menses too early, dark, stringy ; pains worse before flow ; but better as flow begins (*Lach., Zinc.,*) ; pains better by heat and bending double.

COMPARISONS.—Neuralgia recurs violently every night, better by warmth : *Ars.* Headache from occiput to eye : *Sil.* Neuralgia from standing in cold water : *Calc-c.* Spasms during dentition : *Bell.* (*Bell.* has fever, *Mag-phos.* has no febrile disturbance). Colic accompanied by belching of of gas : *Coloc.*, *Nux-v.*, *Puls.* Inter-costal neuralgia : *Ran-b.*

NOTES.—It acts better when given with hot water. That is what they say. *Mag-phos.* in trituration may be so administered. In potentized forms, it is to be given without hot water.
Potency : 3x (trit.), 6x (trit.), 30, 200.

MARUM VERUM TEUCRIUM

(Cat-thyme)

INTRODUCTORY.—Undoubtedly, it is not a leading remedy of the Materia Medica, but it is often called for in practice to combat helminthiasis, so common in human race. Its action in nasal polypi is very often marvellous. That eminent author, J. H. Clarke, very rightly says : "Worms and polypi suggest a tubercular taint, and I have used both *Teuc-m.* and *Teuc. scorod.* in phthisical cases."
It is an anti-psoric remedy.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY: Suited to old persons and children. It is at times called for when a patient has been, so to say, bombarded with too much of medicines, with the result that an oversensitive condition of the system has been developed and indicated remedies fail to act. Tubercular taint.

MENTAL: Oversensitive and excitable. At times the sensitivesness is so great that one becomes fatigued by merely hearing the conversation of others. Irresistible inclination to sing.

PHYSICAL: Numbness and tingling in limbs. Itching, shootings in different parts. Very dry skin; entire absence of perspiration. Itching of palate and ears. Ingrowing of toe-nails with or without ulceration. Sensation of hunger, as if the food were unsatisfying, and which hinders sleep. Unnatural appetite. Loss of smell. Very indolent; does not feel inclined to exert either physically or mentally.

AGGRAVATION: General feeling of debility at noon.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Symptoms worse evening and night. Headache worse by stooping. Dry cough, excited by tickling in trachea, which is worse by coughing. Ploypus worse in damp weather.

AMELIORATION: Desire for exercise in open air, which does not fatigue him, but improves the condition.

MARKED FEATURES

Irritation (itching, crawling, tingling): Nervous and irritable sensation in the whole body.

Great itching at anus, and constant irritation in evening in bed due to pin-worms. Such itching at anus prevents sleep. Picking of nose; tingling in nose; crawling in rectum after stool. Creeping and crawling in rectum worse evening and from warmth of bed. Child frequently rubs its nose. Biting sensation in the vicinity of polypus. Dry cough, tickling in trachea. "Limbs go to sleep with tingling when siting." "Itching of palate and ears."

Unnatural growths (polypus, tumours, excrescences): **Polypus in nose. Polypus with stoppage of nose on side lain on. Polypus in uterus or vagina.* Fibroids of uterus. Fibrous tumours of the eyelids, esp. inside lower lid. Excrescences or granulations in urethra following gonorrhœa (removed by injections of the mother tincture of the remedy).

Chronic catarrh; *discharge of large irregular clinkers.* Chronic catarrh, with expectoration of solid chunks from the prosterior nares.

Hiccough : Sneezing: Violent hiccough. Jerking hiccough after nursing. Troublesome hiccough when eating. Frequent sneezing.

Mouldy taste : *Mouldy taste in throat when* hawking up mucus; expectoration profuse.

Obstruction: *Polypus with obstruction of nose on side lain on. "Sensation as if the nostrils were stopped; blowing nose or sneezing does not remove obstruction (Stict)'.*

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Pains in toe nails, as if they had grown into flesh.—Suppurating grooves in the nails.—Staggering when walking, places one foot over another.—Loses strength and weight with rapidity. —Rheumatic and gouty pains.—Sensation as of fleabites.

COMPARISONS.—Nasal polypus : *Phos. Sang., Sil.* Nails growing in : *Nit-ac.* Violent hiccough : *Cic., Lyc., Mag-p., Nux-v.* Singing involuntarily : *Croc., Lyc., Lyss.*

RELATIONSHIP.—Complementary : *Calc-c., Nat-p.*

NOTES.—In a case with the following symptoms associated with *worm colic markedly aggravated by taking sweet things,* I administered several doses of the remedy in the 1x and then 3x potencies, and cured the case. Occasional expulsion of ascarides ; crawling in rectum after stool ; creeping and itching at anus ; pale complexion.

The aforesaid symptom in italics may be reckoned as a clinical symptom of the drug, requiring of course, verification in the practice of others, before its genuineness is established.

Potency : 3x, 30.

MEDORRHINUM

(The Gonorrhoeal Virus)

INTRODUCTORY.—It is one of the remedies that are of the highest value in the treatment of constitution.

It is almost needless to add that it must be prescribed strictly according to indications.

Certain diseases, such as gout, rheumatism, neuralgia, diseases of the spinal cord, chronic ovarities, salphingitis, pelvic cellulitis, fibroids, cysts, and other morbid growths of the uterus and the ovaries, if of a malignant character, with sycotic history behind often yield to a dose of *Medorrhinum* very high, such as 1 m. In such cases, indications of the remedy may be conspicuous by their absence.

If, however, symptoms of a case would call for the remedy, the sycotic origin of the disease is not an essential factor in confirming a prescription.

But **sycotic taint* is, as a rule of the highest importance in a case where *Medorrh.* comes into play.

Chronicity, great obstinacy, malignancy, sycotic history and conditions wherein the best selected remedy fails to relieve or permanently improve—a combination of all this—should at once suggest *Medorrh.*

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY: Esp. adapted to constitutions wherein gonorrhoea had been suppressed or mal-treated, and the best selected remedy either fails to relieve or permanently improve. Often called for in deep-seated chronic affections involving the spinal cord and the sympathetic nervous system. Ailments and constitutional effects originating in sycotic taint. Women with chronic pelvic disorders. Children dwarfed and stunted due to sycotic or syphilitic taint. Incipient consumption.

MENTAL: Memory weak; cannot concentrate. Forgetfulness: of names; later of words; cannot finish sentences. Loses the thread of conversation. Great difficulty in stating her symptoms, question has to be repeated as she loses hereself. Fear of going insane. Is in great hurry. Hopeless of recovery. Melancholy, with suicidal thoughts. Mental confusion. Sensibility exalted. Irritated at little things. Great selfishness. *Cannot speak without weeping.* Cross during day, exhilarated at night. Extremely sensitive, starts at the least noise. Many symptoms are worse when thinking of them. *Time moves too slowly.*

PHYSICAL: Perspires easily. Loses flesh. "Walks stooped, becoming clumsy." *Trembling all over* (the patient so feels); great nervousness; getting steadily weaker, finally profound exhaustion. Hair dry and crispy. Impaired hearing or total deafness. Greenish, shining appearance of face. Blotches on face. Teeth have serrated edges, or are chalky and easily decay. Craves: salts; sweets; ice; sour things; oranges, green fruits; stimulants and tobacco. Mouth dry, and feels burnt. Burning palms and soles. Burning in feet, wants them uncovered and fanned. Fetid odour of body. Air hunger. Spine sore and tender. Bites nails. Weak ankles. Legs swollen up to knees, and are œdematous. Cold, sweaty feet. Ankles turn easily when walking. Decided tendency to irritation of edges lids. Sleeps in knee-chest position.

Aggravation: The patient perspires easily and is extremely sensitive to cold. Takes cold easily. Great sensitiveness to draught of air. At the same time there is air hunger, that is, great desire to be fanned.

Aggravation (relating to particular symptoms): Symptoms are worse in early morning hours, esp. from 3 to 4 a.m. This is the characteristic time of aggravation of all sycotics. Lumbago caused by straining or lifting. Many symptoms are worse when thinking of them. Sycotic asthma, worse from 2 to 4 a.m. Symptoms worse from daylight to sunset (rev. of *Syph.*).

Amelioration (relating to particular symptoms): *Can pass stool only by leaning very far back.* Severe pain in the renal region (backache), relieved by profuse urination. *Cough better by lying on the stomach, or in other words, lying on face, and protruding the tongue.* General conditions better by lying on face. Symptoms better at the seashore. Better in damp weather.

MARKED FEATURES

Chronicity: Obstinacy: Chronic ailments having sycotic origin. Chronic ovaritis, salphingitis, pelvic disorders, fibroids, cysts, and other morbid growths of uterus and ovaries in women, with malignant tendency, no matter whether due to sycotic taint or not. Obstinate cases of rheumatism. Obstinate cases of nasal catarrh. Most obstinate catarrh of air passages with profuse viscid expectoration, which may be mixed with blood. Obstinate cases of post nasal obstruction with loss of smell. Obstinate leucorrhœa. Chronic pain in ovarian region.

Tenderness: Corns very tender. *Heels and balls of feet tender.*

Burning: Burning palms and soles. Burning feet, wants them uncovered and fanned. Baby's water scalds it terribly. Intense burning pain in brain.

Itching: Intense itching of the anus. Itching ball and soles which are tender. Itching soreness. Intense itching fo labia and vagina, aggravated by thinking of it. Intense itching of nose. There may be itching all over with the same modality. Intense itching of scalp; copious dandruff.

Sweaty: Perspires easily. Cold, sweating feet. Old foot-sweats, worse during winter. Night sweat and hectic. Copious night sweat.

Redness: Copper-coloured: *Fiery red rash* developing about the anus in babies a few days old. Copper-coloured spots.

Intensity: Intensity of all sensations. Intense tenderness, intense burning, intense itching, intense sweatiness, and intense redness attached to symptoms have already been noted. Soles are so intensely tender that the patient has to walk on knees. Rheumatic pains are of extreme intensity. Terrible pains in liver. Intense and frequent erections day and night. *Intense restlessness and fidgetiness of legs and feet.* Intense agonizing pain in solar plexus. Intense renal colic; severe pain in ureters, with sensation as of passage of calculus. Intense menstrual colic, with drawing up of the knees and terrible bearing down pains.

May be added: Copious dandruff. Spasmodic yawning, which cannot be suppressed. Intense irritability. Intense selfishness. Insatiable craving for sweets.

Glandular: "Glandular enlargement in various parts of the body, with rachitis, is traced to hereditary gonorrhœa; patients are better at the seaside." (Gilbert).

Tightness: Contraction: Pains seem to have a tightening effect on the whole body, esp. the thighs. Drawing, contracting sensation in hamstrings and ankles. Painful stiffness of every joint in body. Swelling and painful stiffness of ankles. Lame back. Back feels stiff on rising, or beginning to move. Limbs lame and stiff. "Contraction of muscles of posterior part of thigh down to knee." Sensation of tightness and contraction; extending down whole length of spine. Tendency to stiffness in jaws and tongue. Coughing causes great pain in chest, as if it was painfully contracted.

Coldness: Cold hands. Cold extremities. Sensation of coldness in chest and mammæ. Cold sweaty feet. Skin cold, yet throws off the covers. Is cold and bathed with cold sweat. "*State of collapse*; *wants to be fanned all the time*; *craves fresh air.*" As if cold wind blowing in eyes. "Breasts cold as ice to the touch, esp. the nipples, while the rest of the body warm (during menses)."

Soreness: Sensitiveness. *Breasts and nipples sore and sensitive to touch. In gleet, whole urethra feels sore.*

Offensive odour: Body odour of children is extremely offensive. Leucorrhœa thin, acrid, excoriating, and of fish-brine odour. Oozing of moisture from anus, fetid like fish brine.

Fetid odour of body. Menses profuse, dark, clotted, offensive; stains difficult to wash out.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Sensation as if all bones were out of joint.—Masturbation in children.—Rickets originating in hereditary gonorrhœa.—Partial and transient deafness.—Consumptive incurvation of nails.—Longs to stretch legs.—Gangrene.—Albuminous urine.—"Prolonged gleety discharge with rheumatic symptoms and declining health."—"Suffocation and short breath on slight exertion." —Impotency in young men who had gonorrhœa *Thuja*).—Sycotic sterility.—Condylomata.—Throat constantly filled with thick, gray or bloody mucus from posterior nares.—Ravenous hunger immediately after eating.—Constriction and inertia of bowels with ball-like stools.—*Wets the bed at night*; passes abnormally great quantity of high coloured, ammoniacal urine in bed every night; when the best selected remedy fails; history of sycosis.—Rheumatic pain in top of left shoulder, worse from motion.—Rheumatic pain in (right) shoulder and arm.—Chronic rheumatism of joints which is worse inland and better near sea.—Weak knees when getting up from a chair.—Rheumatic pains in muscles of legs.—Consumptive langour; great general depression of vitality.—For twenty years: gleety gonorrhœal discharge.—Sycotic children who suffer from cholera infantum and marasmus.—"Almost entire loss of nervous force in legs and arms; exhausted by slightest effort."—Deformity of finger joints; *large, puffy knuckles*.—Swelling and painful stiffness of ankles.—Severe pains in middle lobes.—Ulceration and inflammation of os uteri.—Feeling of a *cavity where heart ought to be*.—*Sycotic warts*.—Dropsy of feet.—Dyspnœa and sense of constriction; can inhale with ease, but has no power to exhale.—Periodical headaches, pains from sunrise to sunset.

'I have traced epithelioma, phthisis, cauliflower excrescences, sterility, and erosions to a sycotic origin; pernicious anæmia often has gonorrhœa at its base; suppressed gonorrhœa may produce iritis, syphilis produces it without suppression."

Relationship.—Antidoted by: *Ipec*. (*dry cough*). Compatible: *Sulph.*

Comparisons.—*Inability to walk right: Pic-ac.* Collapse, skin cold, but throws off all covering: *Camp., Sec.* Collapse with cold sweat: *Verat-alb.* Cannot speak without weeping: *Kali-c., Puls., Sep.* Time, passes too slowly: *Arg-nit.* Irritated at trifles. *Bry., Cham., Ign., Nux-v. Sulph.* Fear of going insane: *Cal-c.* Urine flows very slowly: *Clem., Con., Hep-s., Nit-ac., Nux-v.* Anticipates death: *Ars.* Intense itching of anus: *Sulph., Calc-c., Teucr.* Larynx feels sore: *Caust., Phos.* Fish-brine odour: *Sanic.*

NOTES.—Often restores a gonorrhœal discharge and thereby cures the complaints which are of sycotic origin.

Think of the remedy in all cases of suppressed gonorrhœa either in the patients or in one or both of their parents.

In acute cases of gonorrhœa or rheumatism, the administration of a single dose of the remedy brings about terrible aggravation, and, therefore, it must not be used to combat these conditions in their acute stages.

Nothing lower than the 200th potency should be used. It hardly requires repetition.

Potency : 200, 1,000, 10M.

MERCURIUS CORROSIVUS
(Corrosive sublimate)

INTRODUCTORY.—Its action is very similar to that of *Merc-sol.* so far as their marked features are concerned. But while *Merc-sol.* is sluggish, *Merc-cor. is much more active, and, as a matter of fact, violent in its action.*

It is often held that dysentery is more favourably combated by this than by any other homœopathic remedy. This statement is diabolically misguiding and far from truth. It is violence of symptoms and persistent tenesmus that call for this remedy. Besides, at times, it requires confirmation by the presence of its characteristic urinary symptoms (burning and tenesmus of bladder, there being *continuous urging to stool and urine*).

In my opinion there are many cases where *Merc-cor.* is uselessly given, when *Acnite* is indicated.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY: Syphilitic diseases of men. Dysentery and summer complaints of the bowels occurring from May to November.

According to Teste, *Merc-cor,* is suited to men, while Merc-sol. to women. I cannot fathom the truth underlying this statement. He regards this as a "curious fact."

MENTAL: Anxiety preventing sleep. Difficult thinking. Disturbed speech.

PHYSICAL: "*Cold face and hands, with small feeble pulse.*" Salivation. Unquenchable thirst. *Faintness, weakness, and shuddering.* Fetid breath. Swelling of upper lip. General anasarca. Frequent yawning and stretching. Repugnance to hot food, desire for cold. *Pains in tibiae.*

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms): Aggravation **after urinating and stool* is very characteristic. **Tenesmus worse after stool.* (At least, *severe pains continue after stool.*) Perspiration after stool (also before). Urethra bleeds after urinating. Swelling of throat, inability to swallow any fluid. "Any atempt to swallow (solid or liquid) causes violent spasms and immediate ejection. Spasms of œsophagus and stomach on attempting to swallow any fluid.

There is aggravation in the evening ; at night; from motion; from cold; from acids; during autumn; during hot days and cool nights. Sweats from every motion.

MARKED FEATURES

Violence: Rapidity: Persistence: (Tenesmus; spasms; burning; thirst; pains; inflammation): The marked features are violence or intensity of symptoms; rapidity of action; and persistence of conditions. And, to these three features are principally attached the other six notes given in brackets.

Merc-cor. sets up violent inflammatory conditions. *Violent tenesmus in rectum which continues after stool, may be worse after it.* Very persistent distressing tenesmus and cutting colicky pains. *Great tenesmus of rectum, not relieved by stool.* **A never-get done feeling in rectum during stool.* **Incessant and persistent tenesmus.* **Scanty, bloody. sheddy or slimy stool, with tormenting tenesmus.* *Intense* inflammation of vulva. Penis and testes enormously swollen. *Tenesmus of bladder, with intense burning in urethra; discharge of mucus and blood, with the urine or after it; urine passed in drops, with great pain.* Great burning and tenesmus at the same time of rectum and bladder. "*Throat intensely inflammed, swollen, burning, with swollen gums, which bleed easily.*" Violent spasm of glottis on attempting to swallow. Excessive photophobia, and *acrid lachrymation.* Violent starts, with shaking of whole body, on going to sleep. Profuse salivation with salty taste. Violent unquenchable thirst for cold water. Intense burning in ulcers, inflammed parts, urethra, etc. *Copious bleeding or discharge of much pure blood* (dysentery). During sleep violent hiccough. "Stitching, rending, tearing pains, here and there, especially in the chest." Even the dreams bear the seal of violence. Dreams of conflagration and murder. By a slow but persistent process the secreting portions of the kidneys are destroyed.

Ulcers (as in throat), chancres spread with great rapidity. (Phagedenic chancres, secreting a thin, inchorous pus).

Constriction: Constriction of throat, rectum, bladder, etc. Symptoms already noted elsewhere. Constriction of chest breathes with pectoral muscles. Paraphymosis.

Excoriation: Perforation: Corrosive discharges: coryza, lachrymation, ichorous oozing from anus, etc. *Ulcers with corroding and acrid pus.* Excoriation with *Merc-cor.* often leads to not only great spreading of ulcers, but *eating away* of parts and even *perforation.* All this is noticed in syphilitic ulcers; in ulcers in nose, throat, chancres. Burning is often present. Ozæna with perforation of nasal septum. **Ulceration of cornea, with tendency to perforation.*

Coldness: Feet are icy cold. Shivering from slightest exercise or while in open air, generally with colic. Cold perspiration, often only on forehead, with anxiety. Feeling of coldness, esp. of head. Chilly after stool.

Scantiness: Suppression: **Hot urine passed drop by drop. Urine scanty, hot, bloody, retained or suppressed. Scanty dysentric stool* (already described) *with intense tensmus.* Scanty urine with brick-dust sediment.

Bleeding: Urethra bleeds after urinating. *Much pure blood* is discharged in dysentery. *Bloody urine.* Menses too early and too profuse. Nipples crack and bleed.

Suppression of discharges, their effects: Swelling of testicles after suppressed gonorrhœa. Rheumatic pains after gonorrhœa has been suppressed by *Copaiva.*

Fetidness: Fetid breath. Foul sweat at night. In dysentery stool is not only *scanty, bloody, slimy,* but also at times *offensive.*

Syphilitic manifestations: Various manifestations of syphilis. Syphilitic rash. Bubo and swelling of glands. Indurated chancres with lardaceous base. **Syphilitic iritis.* '‘Iris muddy in color, thick, and neither contracts nor dilates' '.

Cracks: Cracks on palms, soles, nipples, angles of mouth, and at other places.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Paralysis in all limbs; trembling.—Small-pox.—Condylomata.—Gastritis; cutting colic.—*Albuminuria; esp. in pregnant women.*—Gonorrhœal ophthalmia.—Tearing in bones around the eye.—*Greenish yellow* or bloody watery discharge in gonorrhœa, with violent burning and urging to urinate; violent painful erections at night.

COMPARISONS.—Pain in tibia : *Lach.* Desire for cold water : *Ars., Phos.* ; for cold food : *Phos. Lyco.* desires hot drinks which relieve. Urethra bleeds after urinating : *Hep.* Sweats from every motion : *Bry., Calc-c., Chin., Hep., Psor., Sep.* Chilly after stool : *Canth., Dios., Petr.*

Potency : 30, 200.

MERCURIUS CYANIDE

(Cyanide of Mercury)

Introductory.—It is invaluable in diphthreia cases, in most of which it comes into play. Its action in the 30th potency is fairly rapid and miraculous. Just a dose or two warded off the ailment in quite a number of cases of virulent types. I have also used this remedy in the 200th potency in diphtheria with good results : of course in every case I began with the 30th potency.

This remedy involves the whole buccal cavity : ***mouth, throat, larynx.***

It is also an efficacious prophylactic in this disease, provided it corresponds to the genus epidemicus, as in the case of every other remedy. There seems to be no justification in using it as such in all cases in a wholesale fashion.

LEADING NOTES.—1. *Malignancy.* 2. *Putridity.* 3. *Coldness.* 4. *Cyanosis.* 5. *Swallowing impossible or extremely difficult.* 6. *Sweatiness.* 7. *Great prostration.* 8. *Trembling.* 9. *Haemorrhagic tendency.*

LEADING INDICATIONS

Malignant diphtheria; *intense redness of fauces;* effected parts putrid and gangreneous; *extreme prostration; profuse nosebleed; incessant salivation; great difficulty in swallowing or *swallowing is impossible.*

Diphtheritic membrane extends all over fauces, down throat, and sometimes into nose.

Diphtheria develops rapidly, with phagedenic ulceration, which is *putrid, gangreneous.*

Prostration is at times *early, rapid, and extreme.*

Cannot stand up for weakness.

Chronic sore throat of public speakers; parts raw, sore, and of broken-down appearance; look raw in spots; it hurts to speak. Hoarseness and talking is painful.

Hæmorrhages, dark and persistent.

Uvula is œdematous.

Weak heart.

Rapid respiration and heart action.

Necrotic destruction of soft parts of palate and fauces.

Membraneous croup.

Enlarged tonsils.

Potency ·. 30, 200.

MERCURIUS SOLUBILIS

(A mercurial preparation devised by Hahnemann)

INTRODUCTORY.—Mercurius means metallic mercury or quicksilver . In homœopathy both the metal and black oxide of mercury precipitated by adding caustic ammonia to an aqueous solution of sub-nitrite of mercury have been proved. The former is called *Mercurius vivus* and the latter, *Mercurius solubilis* of Hahnemann. There is practically very little difference between the two so far as their symptoms are concerned, although they are chemically different.

It is the king of anti-syphilitic remedies.

Its symptoms are too many and are of great variety. Characteristic notes of the remedy are the following : 1. *Sensitiveness to either heat or cold.* 2. *Aggravation at night.* 3. *Aggravation lying on right side.* 4. *Aggravation when heated, esp. in bed.* 5. *Profuse perspiration without relief.* 6. *Offensiveness.* 7. *Flabby, indented tongue.* 8. *Intense thirst with moist tongue and salivation.* 9. *Glandular system effected.*

10. *Tremor.* 11. *Tendency to ulceration.* 12. *Tendency to formation of pus.* 13. *Metallic taste.* 14. *Creeping chiliness.* 15. *Tenesmus continuing after stool, and continued urging.*

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTONS

ADAPTABILITY : Best suited to light-haired persons, with lax skin and muscles. Women and children. Scrofulous children. Syphilitics. To a certain extent adapted to psoric and sycotic patients. "In psoric infants the choice has often to be made between *Calc.*, *Sil.*, and *Merc.*, and must be made with care, as a mistake is not easily rectified." Besides, the inimical relationship subsisting between *Merc.* and *Sil.* makes the situation more cumbrous.

MENTAL : Great restlessness with fear of losing the reason. Memory weakened. Slow in answering questions. Great indifference to everything. Moroseness and repugnance to conversation. Will—power lost. Intellect weak ; imbecile. Hurried and rapid speech. Weary of life. Mistrustful.

PHYSICAL : Refer to the characteristic notes. Here just a few important symptoms are given in a very pithy form.

Great fatigue ; tremulous ; sweaty. Jaundiced. Oedematous swellings. Nervous ; hurried. *Easily chilled and overheated. Excessive salivation. *Flabby tongue taking the imprint of teeth. *Metallic taste.* Swollen, bleeding gums; **Easy, profuse sweating, without relief. Fetid odour from mouth. Great thirst with moist mouth. Creeping chilliness.* Emaciation. Numbness. Face *earthy*, puffy. Weak digestion, with *continuous hunger.*

AGGRAVATION : The patient is *sensitive to both heat and* cold. Decidedly worse from extreme of temperature. The patient is a varitable living "thermometer." Most uncomfortable from *warmth of bed.* The patient is sensitive to *drafts* esp. to head ; also cold, damp weather.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Symptoms are worse **at night* ; in wet damp weather ; *lying on right side* ; *while perspiring and after it* ; from touch and pressure. Complaints are worse from *warmth of bed*, so that he throws off clothes at night, but as soon as he gets cold by uncovering, he and his symptoms become worse again.

Severed toothache at night. *Bone pains worse at night.* Ophthalmic affections worse from firelight or glare of fire. Worse after eating ; after eating ever so little, a dragging down sensation is felt in stomach. *Cough worse from lying on right side.* Liver pains worse lying on right side. In pneumonia, patient *cannot lie on right side.*

Amelioration : Feels nice in moderate temperature. "The patient feels much better in morning and during repose, and esp. when lying down than when seated or walking.

Amelioration (relating to particular symptoms) : Complaints better from rest. Prolapsus of uterus better after coitus.

MARKED FEATURES

Sweating : *Profuse perspiration with most complaints without relief, or even aggravation during perspiration. Nightly tearing pains with perspiration. Sweat stains the linen yellow,* Sweat may be oily. Cold, clammy sweat on thighs and legs at night. Persistent dryness of skin contra-indicates *Mercurius.*

Offensiveness : Body smell is *offensive.* The breath is putrid, it makes the whole room offensive. Sweat offensive, of strong, sweetish, or mawkish odour. Odour from nose, as in œzena, very offensive. Bloody offensive discharge from ears with tearing pains. Offensive urine, stool. *Acrid nasal secretion smelling like old cheese.* Saliva fetid. Putrid insipid taste.

Salivation : *Salivation is very marked.* Profuse salivation ; *flows during sleep ; bloody* and viscid. Saliva may be soapy and stringy. Saliva of putrid odour and of copper taste. Mumps, tonsilitis, or diphtheria characterized by *profuse salivation,* which is often offensive.

Tremor : Paralysis : *Tremor* runs through the remedy, General tremor. Tremor of extremities, esp. of hands, so that he cannot write. Tremor of head. Tremor of tongue, so that he cannot talk. Great weakness and trembling of limbs. Great fatigue and trembling from least exertion. One of the best remedies in paralysis agitans. Tremor is at times so violent that the patient is jerked out of bed or is thrown down on attempting to walk. Almost a specific in facial paralysis from cold, right or the left side being affected.

Ulceration : Ulcers superficial and widespread. Ulcers with lardaceous base. Soft chancre with superficial ulceration ; raw everted edges of ulcer ; *lardaceous or cheesy base.* Hard chancre with *lardaceous base.* Also, spreading and deeply penetrating ulcers. Ulcers, irregular in shape with undefined edges. Ulcers look dirty and unhealthy. Ulcers are apt to run together. Associated with ulcers in any part of the buccal cavity, there is profuse salivation. Ulceration of tonsils. *Superficial and readily bleeding ulcers.*

Suppuration : Burning : Stinging : There is a *tendency to formation of pus.* Discharge of pus, particularly *bloody pus,* from any orifice of the body. "Pus forms in cavities in abscesses, which burn and sting." *Burning, stinging* in ovaries. Glandular swellings with or without suppuration. It is especially indicated if glands suppurate and the discharge of pus is too profuse. In low potencies, it hastens suppuration, but in high potencies it aborts it. Suppuration of lungs, after hæmorrhages of pneumonia. In ulcers there may be too little pus ; too-thin pus ; or thin tenacious pus.

Glandular : Inflammation, swelling, as well as suppuration of submaxillary, axillary, parotid, and inguinal glands, esp. in scrofulous and syphilitic patients. Enlarged glands with anæmia and emaciation. See *Suppuration ; also Salivation.*

Tension : Sensation of tension of scalp, as if it were bandaged. Sensation of contraction of some parts. Sensation in hams as if tendons were too short.

Coldness : *Creeping chilliness*, in fever, in inflammatory conditions. Cold, clammy sweat. Chiliness between diarrhœic stools. Cold feeling in abscesses. Cold swellings which form repeatedly and are slow to suppurate. Penis small, cold, and flabby.

Bleeding : Bloody : *Dysentery : "The more blood, the better indicated."* Dysentery : *Stool is slimy, bloody*, with colic and faintness. Nocturnal seminal discharges stained with blood. Bleeding of nose with every fit of whooping cough.

Rawness : Leucorrhœa : acrid, burning, *itching with rawness ; always worse at night.* Nasal catarrh : fluent, acrid, corrosive ; with much sneezing ; nostrils raw and ulcerated.

Greenish yellow : Coppery : Black : Green, offensive, acrid pus from ears. Green slimy stool. In ophthalmia greenish yellow or green discharge. Gonorrhœa : discharge thick, greenish yellow ; more profuse at night. "Black teeth and early decay of teeth in syphilitic children, like *Staph.*"

Freaks : Queerness : Milk in breast of non-pregnant women instead of menses ; in breasts of boys or girls. Bleeding of gums when touching them ever so little. In cough or whooping cough, two paroxysms follow one another rapidly, and are separated from the next two by an interval of perfect rest. In cough there is utter inability to lie on right side. In dysentery there is great tenesmus *during*, but in particular **after stool*, at least the tenesmus is not relieved by stool. *After stool, violent tenesmus, and continued urging ; never-get-done feeling.* Boys often handle or pull at their penis all the time (which may cause great emaciation and culminate in death). Crowns of teeth decay, roots are sound. *Quantity of* *urine passed is greater than the amount of water drunk ; frequent urging to urinate.* (Italics are mine).

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Dry itch which bleeds after scratching.—Mammæ painful, as if they would ulcerate *at every menstrual period*—Gonorrhœa with phimosis.—Prepuce swollen, hot, and œdematous, and sensitive to touch.—Expulsion of round worms.—Affects lower lobe of right lung ; stitches through to back.—Bones feel as if they were broken.—"*Milk is poor and babe refuses to nurse.*"—Red, spongy, receding, ulcerated gums.—Bones soften, so that they will bend.—Bones brittle.—Sweats disagree ; aversion to meat, butter.—Voluptuous itching.—Alternate chill and heat.—Must get up and walk about at night.

Relationship.—Follows well : after *Bell.*, *Hep.*, *Lach.*, *Sulph.* Ininmical : Should not be given before or after *Silicea.* Antidotes : The bad effects of *Mercury* are antidoted by *Aur-m.*, *Hep-S.*, *Lach.*, *Mez.*, *Nit-ac.*, *Sulph.*

Comparisons.—*Mez.* is reverse of *Merc.* in respect of decay of teeth. With *Mez.* crowns are intact, roots decay. Cold sweat on forehead : *Verat-alb.* Glandular affections of children : *Calc.*, *Sil.* Very fetid breath : *Bapt.*, *Carb-ac.*, *Kali-p.*, *Nit-ac.*, *Sil.* Liver pains worse from touch , and worse lying on right side : *Mag-mur.* Ovaritis ; stinging pain ; fetid breath : *Apis.* Foul body smell : *Psor.*, *Medorrh.* Breasts painful, as if they would ulcerate at every menstrual period : *Lac-c.*, *Con.*, Unlike *Merc.*, *Chil.*, and *Kali-c* affect lower lobe of right lung. Cold settles in eyes : *Dulc.*

Notes.—Ailments from eating sugar, insect stings, vapours of arsenic or copper yield to *Merc-sol.*

Potency : 6x (trit.). 30, 200, 1,000.

MEZEREUM

(Spurge Olive)

Introductory.—*Mezereum* is the vegetable analogue of *Mercurius.* It is apparently surprising that these two remedies antidote one another. At times, when the symptoms indicate *Mercurious*, this metal antidotes itself, a very high potency being needed to antidote a lower one. This fact appears to be at the bottom of the explanation as to how *Mezereum* and *Mercurious* are antidotal to one another.

Mezereum is called for in combating evil effects of Mercury and alcohol. Farrington says that *Mez.* is an excellent antidote "especially when the mercurial poisoning has invaded the nervous system and neuralgia is developed."

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

Adaptability : Suited to persons who ate light-haired ; irresolute ; phelgmatis. Syphilitic. "Gouty-rheumatic-syphilitic dyscrasia." Psoric manifestations.

Mental : Weak memory ; mind is easily confused. Indifference about everything and everybody around him. Slow conception. Ideas are frequently lost. Hypochondraical. Peevish. Angry at trifles.

PHYSICAL : *Mouth waters.* Loud flatulence. Pains accompanied by shivering and shuddering. Heaviness and indolence of body. Feeling of great lightness of body. Emaciation or great bloatedness of body and face, with enlargement of abdomen in children. Diseased parts wither.

AGGRAVATION: The patient is *very sensitive to cold air.*

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Complaints worse from "*warmth of bed* ; also from cold air ; damp ; heat ; sudden changes of weather ; touch. Headaches, worse from slightest touch. Eczema and itching eruptions after vaccination.

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Gastric pain relieved by drinking milk. Headache better by wrapping up head. Toothace better from drawing in air.

MARKED FEATURES

Violence : Pains are violent. Violent headache after slight vexation. Pain causes flow of tears. *Violent nightly toothache.* Violent neuralgia about face and teeth, extending towards ear, at night ; worse from or brought on by eating. Violent pains in bones of feet ; in bones of insteps worse when walking. Violent hunger in afternoon and evening. Violent inflammatory fever. Violent inclination to cough low down in trachea ; cannot loosen anything by the cough.

Intense itching : Bleeding : Eczema : *intolerable itching ; worse in bed and from touch.* Gnawing itching in scalp. Even ulcers itch violently ; burn like fire. Red rash itching violently with the same modalities. Ulcers itch and burn. Intolerable itching of skin ; changing place on scratching. Sleeplessness from itching. Child scratches face incessantly ; then it becomes covered with blood ; inflammatory redness of face. Ulcers have a tendency to bleed. Linen sticks to ulcers which bleed if it is torn away. Gonorrhœa with passing of blood from urethra.

Extreme sensitiveness : Toothache worse from touch, even with the tongue. Bone pains : least touch is unbearable. Painful sensitiveness of scalp and of hair to touch.

Green discharges : *Green discharges* constitute a strong indication of the remedy. I have verified this in a psoric as well as a syphilitic patient having green nasal discharge.

Decay : Caries : Root of the teeth decay, while the crowns are sound. Teeth speedily become carious. Ulceration of bones. Caries after abuse of *Mercury.* May be added : Abscess *of fibrous parts and tendons.*

Ulceration : Crusts : Scabs : Whiteness : Large ulcers surrounded by pustules. Ulcers with thick yellowish-white scabs, under which thick pus collects. Skin covered with elevated white scabs. A honey-like scab around mouth. Scabs form on head which look chalky and extend to eyebrows and nape of neck. Head covered with a **thick, leather-like crust* under which pus collects here and there, and the hair is glued together. On head great elevated white scabs, under wihch ichor collects in great quantity, and which begin to be offensive and breed vermin. Dandruff : white, dry.

Redness : Glistening : Inflammatory redness of face. Shining fiery red areola around ulcers. Glistening particles in stool.

Chilliness : Shuddering : *Pains of various kinds, associated with chilliness and sensitiveness to cold air.* Burning of internal parts, with external chilliness. Coldness and shuddering,before and after evacuation. Sensation as if the ears are open to cold wind. Sensation in the eye as if cold wind were blowing in it. Sensation of coldness of parts which itch and burn. "Sudden pains, then chilly, sore and numb."

Diminution of senses: Myopia or presbyopia. Hardness of hearing. Sensation of stoppage of ears. Deafness worse when eating; adenoids. Diminution of smell, with sensation of dryness in nose.

Dryness : Cracks : Lips swollen and cracked, with exfoliation. Deeply cracked tongue. Sensation of dryness in nose, smell diminished. Dryness in eyes, with pressure in them. Cracks in angles of mouth.

Tension : Stiffness : Constriction : Tension in tendons. Pain and stiffness in muscles of neck. Tension in muscles of chest. Chest feels too tight. Throat as if narrowing. Limbs feel shortened. Legs shortened with pain in hips. Bones very sore and feel distended.

Bones, affected : Bones, esp. long bones, inflamed and swollen; nightly pains proceeding from above downwards. Bone pains, highly sensitive to touch. Periostitis.

Sides : Directions : Predominance of ailments on one side of the body. Affections proceed from above downwards ; from within outward ; and from right to left. Neuralgic pains about eyes radiate and shoot downward. Tumours soften from within out.

Suppression, effects of : Deafness due to suppressed psoric eruptions. Headache : of scrofulous or syphilitic origin ; from suppression of eczema. Ear troubles from suppressed eruptions. In all cases with a history of suppressed eczema or syphilitic eruptions think of the remedy. Esp. useful in cases where eruptions have been suppressed by zinc ointment or mercurial preparations.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Cancer of stomach, with burning and corroding pains.—"Eczema affects esp. those parts of the skin that are normally deficient in fat."—Rheumatism : "pains begin in evening, last all night and pass off at daybreak (Syphilinum)."—Swelling of testicles.—Swelling (painless) of scrotum.—Abundant secretions of smegma behind the glans.—Pruritus of the aged ; itching after being warm in bed.

COMPARISONS.—Carious teeth : *Kreos.* Roots of teeth decay: *Ammon-c., Thuj.* Gonorrhœa with hæmaturia : *Canth., Hep-s., Nit-.ac., Thuj.* Ciliary neuralgia : *Ars., Spig.*

NOTES.—"Epidemics occurring in January and February often call for *Mezereum.*" (Allen). Has it got anything to do with the fact that the tincture is made of fresh bark gathered just before the plant flowers in February and March ?

Potency : 30, 200, 1,000.

MURIATIC ACID

(Hydrochloric acid)

INTRODUCTORY.—It is pre-eminently a remedy for the last stage of typhoid fever characterized by a state of paralytic weakness, when *the lower jaw hangs down,* the patient *slides down in bed* and three is involuntary passing of stool and urine. Most of its characteristic symptoms refer to an advanced typhoid state. It combats a septic condition of blood. It is a remedy for low, putrid conditions.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Persons with black hair, dark eyes, and dark complexion.

MENTAL : Irritable. *Great restlessness. Loud moaning.* Sadness ; *suffers in silence. Unconsciousness.*

PHYSICAL : The symptoms are to be found under *Marked Features.* They for the most part centre round the following notes. *Paralytic weakness ; great prostration ; putridity.* Others are : Cold extremities. Bed sores. Vertigo. Pulse intermits *every third beat.* Nosebleed. Cannot bear the thought or sight of meat, it being so distasteful. Dropsical swellings.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Symptoms worse when perspiring. Vertigo brought on by moving eyes, and on lying on the ***right side.*** Headache worse by moving eyes. Piles ****extremely sensitive to touch.***

MARKED FEATURES

Restlessness : The patient is *very restless,* and there is *abnormal mental excitement,* but, due to septic condition of blood, *soon grows very weak.* Wants to lie down, and symptoms of paralytic weakness make their appearance.

Paralytic muscular weakness : **Involuntary passing of stool and urine.* Slow emission of urine. Must wait a long time for urine to flow. On straining while urinating anus protrudes. Patient cannot urinate *without having the bowels moved at the same time.* When going to pass a little wind, there is involuntary urination. These symptoms are found in typhus or low grades of fever, esp. in advanced stages, associated with *great prostration.* Slides down *towards the foot of the bed,* and must be lifted up every little while. *The lower jaw hangs down.* Diarrhœa : stool involuntary *while urinating ; while passing wind.* Prolapsing of the bowel, on urinating or passing flatus. Weakness of thighs, causing a tottering gait. Tongue heavy as lead ; hinders talking. *Intense prostration. As soon as* he sits down, his eyelids close.

Putridity : Ulceration : Fetid breath. Involuntaty putrid stool *while urinating.* "Putrid ulcers on legs, with burning margins." "Ulcers on genital organs with putrid discharges."

Dry : Cracked : Bleeding : Parched, shrunken tongue. Dry mouth and throat. "Lips sore, cracked, and scabby." "Rough cracked lips and foul breath."

Extreme sensitiveness : Anus very sensitive to touch, whether associated with piles or not, Piles inflamed, swollen, *bluish,* with swelling of anus, sore, *painful, very sensitive to contact ;* violent stitches ; piles appear *suddenly in children.* Cannot bear *the least touch,* not even of sheet on genitals (female).

Bluish : Affected parts are bluish ; tongue, ulcers, piles, etc. Tongue sore and bluish.

Burning : Burning is a leading keynote. Piles burn when touched. Burning on lips. Putrid and painful ulcers with burning at margins.

Bleeding : *Bleeding piles.* Dark brown stools, *with blood.* Intestinal hæmorrhage; blood is dark. "Violent hæmorrhage."

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Palpitation of heart is felt in the face.—Skin is sensitive to sun's rays—eczema solare and freckles.—Black pocks.—Suppression of sexual desire ; impotence.—Whizzing noises in ears and hardness of hearing.—Piles during menses.—*Sordes on teeth.*—Eczema on back of hands.

RELATIONSHIP.—It follows well : after *Bry.*, *Merc-s.*, *Rhus-t.*

COMPARISONS.—In typhoid states : *Phos-ac.* has less prostration, is indifferent ; *Mur-ac.* is taciturn. Piles during menses : *Ammon-c.*, *Collin.*, *Graph.*, *Phos.*, *Puls.*, *Sulph.* Piles sensitive : *Bell.*, *Caust.*, *Hamam.* Cannot bear the thought or sight of smell : *Nit-ac.*

NOTES.—This remedy "cures the muscular weakneess following the excessive use of *Opium.*" (Hering). Hering was one of the provers of this drug. Hahnemann himself was one amongst them. The indebtedness to the provers of drugs will ever remain outstanding.

Potency : 30, 200.

NATRUM CARBONICUM

(Carbonate of soda)

INTRODUCTORY.—It is a antipsoric remedy. The modalities of this drug are in themselves keynotes of great value.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Suited to light-haired persons ; persons who are leuco-phlegmatic, are averse to open air and to both physical and mental excreise ; persons who are debilitated from heat of summer.

MENTAL : Hypochondriacal ; disgusted of life. "Intolerable melancholy and apprehension ; is wholly occupied with sad thoughts." Anxiety and restlessness during a thunderstorm. Forgetful ; makes mistakes in writing . Mental symptoms worse from music. Averse to society, even that of one's own family.

PHYSICAL : Great weakness in limbs, esp. in the morning. Unsteady walk. Face pale and blue rings around eyes. Face bloated. Much flatulence. Acidity. Weak ankles. Sleepy after meals. Sweats easily.

AGGRAVATION : The patient is affected by *exposure to the sun. Mental exertion* as well as bodily tells upon the patient. Great aversion to cold air. Affected by draughts of air. Extremely sensitive to electric changes. See *Mental.*

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Aggravation from : milk ; from vegetable diet ; from cold drink when overheated. Symptoms worse from or brought on by sun, heat, gaslight. Aggravation : during full moon ; on alternate days.

Indigestion is worse from vegetables and starchy food. *Great debility from heat of summer.* Coryza worse from least draught ; worse on alternate days. Headache from *slightest mental exertion.* Violent palpitation when ascending and *at night, when lying on left side.* After-effects of sunstroke : *inability to think ;* head feels stupefied. Exhaustion from *least mental or physical effort. Diarrhoea caused by drinking milk.* Vertigo after mental labour ; when working in the sun. *Toothache after taking sweets.*

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Bearing down as if everything would come out (worse when sitting), better by moving.

MARKED FEATURES

Lacking in strength, stamina, energy : Easy dislocation and spraining of ankles. Weak ankles ; unsteady gait. The ankles are so weak that they give way. Falls of stumbles down owing to slight obstruction (at times there may be no obstruction) on pavement. *Great weakness in limbs esp. in morning.* Coition incomplete ; erections weak ; emissions speedy ; great tendency to perspire after coition. May be added : *Very weak digestion.* Old sprains. Great disposition to catch cold. *Natrum carb.* removes this disposition. This dispostion is no joke ; the patient is troubled with *violent sneezing*, and the discharge which is rather thin and white is profuse.

Weak digestion : Very weak digestion ; *sour eructations ; great flatulency ; aversion to milk ;* worse from vegetable and starchy food.

Oversensitiveness : Oversensitive to open air, least draught of air, noise, music, dietatic errors, atmospheric electrical changes, least obstruction (causing stumbling as already noted), least sprain, etc. Noises are magnified to an incredible extent. Eyes are so sensitive to light that they become painful from a bright light.

Peculiar sensitiveness : Peculiar exciting conditions : *Gets very nervous during thunderstorms ; hides in the cellar.* Mental symptoms *worse from music.* In the morning great restlessness in body when not mentally occupied. Deprêssed and irritable, esp. after a meal ; melancholy decreases as the food gets out of the stomach into the bowels. This hypochondriasis of the remedy keeps pace with indigestion (that of *Nat-mur.* with degree of constipation).

Contradictory states : There is aggravation from sun, at the same time, worse from least cold air, even from change of clothing. May be added : Sinking in stomach (worse 10 to 11 A.M.) better from eating, but hypochondriasis worse after eating. Very weak digestion, but still greedy and always nibbling. Great thirst for cold water, but worse on drinking it.

Irritating actions : Irritating actions are observed of skin and mucous membranes. Chapped hands and face. Skin dry, rough, and chapped. Itching over whole body as from fleas. Scabies. Warts ; painful to touch. Eczmea. Herpes. Ulceration in nose, mouth, eyes, rectum, etc. Excoriation of vulva, between thighs. Cracks and excoriation betweeen toes. Glans penis easily becomes sore. Leprous tubercles.

Discharges, thick, green, offensive : "Thick, yellow, green, offensive, musty, hard discharge from nose ; often ceasing after a meal." Both in gonorrhœa and leucorrhœa, the discharges are *thick, yellow, and ropy.*

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Dishcarge of mucus from vagina after an embrace, causing sterility —*Stools like orange pulp ; with pain, anxiety, trembling, and cold sweat.—Imbecility.—"Much nasal mucus passes through the mouth ; hawks and hawks."*—Senastion of deafness, as from stoppage of ears—Lisping.—Hard swelling of thyroid gland.—Goitre; painful, pressing.—Warts on back of hands.—Contraction of tendons of ham.—Catarrh extends to posterior nares and throat ; profuse discharge during day, stopped at night.

Relationship.—Complementary : *Sep.* Compatible ; *Calc-c., Nux-v., Puls., Sep,, Sulph.* Follows well after : *Sep.* in bearing down.

Comparisons.—Chapped hands : *Calc-c,* Chapped face : *Kali-c.* Debility from heat of summer : *Ant-c.* Bearing down as if everything would come out : *Agar., Lil-t., Murex, Sep.* Weak hungry feeling at 11 a,m. : *Sep., Sulph.* Depressed and irritable, esp. after a meal : *Bry,. Nux-v., Puls.*

Potency : 30, 200.

NATRUM MURIATICUM

(Common Salt)

Introductory,—*Natrum-mur* is a deep actiug antipsoric remedy. In combating malarial fevers, it is very often called for. The two symptoms that are of inestimable value in such cases are *inordinate craving for salt* and *very long continued chill.*

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

Adaptability : Suited to cachectic, anæmic persons; old people ; anæmic persons with catarrhal troubles. *Young people having the tendency to grow fat.* Psoric; scrofulous; tuberculous. Dropsical. Emaciated. Malarial cachexia.

Mental : Marked disposition to weep; all attempts at consolation aggravate the state of the mind, that is so say, aggravate the sadness and tearfulness, and sometimes make her angry. Want to be alone to cry. At times there is tearfulness with laughter. Child is cross when spoken to; angry about trifles, and more irritable when consoled.

It is a remedy for women and particularly hysterical girls who fall in love with persons, where the relationship is offensive to ears polite, knowing full well that it is silly on her part to do so. She cannot help it. *Naturm mur.* will act deep in her mind and bring the patient to her senses.

Out of humur ; gets angry at trifles. Laughs immoderately and finally tears appear in her eyes, ad it seems as if she had been weeping. Tendency to make mistakes in speaking and writing. Distracted ; puzzled ; awkward. Derams of thieves in the house, and on waking will not go to sleep again unless the house has been searched, so strong is the impression. Frightful dreams of murder, fire, etc.

PHYSICAL : Great emaciation, more of body than of face. Emaciation most conspicuous about neck. *Loosing flesh while living well.* Face pale, *shining, greasy-looking*, upper lip swollen. *Mapped tongue. Violent thirst.* Ankles weak and turn easily. While eating sweat on face. Corners of mouth, sore, cracked, and crusty. Awakes feeling tired. Coldness of many parts. Lack of force on the flow of urine. Mammary glands wasted. *Lower extremities dropsical.* Copious salivation; saliva salty. Sensation of hair on tongue.

AGGRAVATION : There is a great tendency to take cold. *Natrum mur:* is a chilly patient. Generally feels better in open air, so far as both mental and bodily complaints are concerned. Takes cold easily after sweating.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Worse from : heat of sun ; heat of summer. Worse : in morning ; after sleep ; between 10 and 11 a.m. ; during full moon ; by eating ; from bread, fat, acid fruit, wine; worse from mental exertions. Worse during puberty. *Headaches of school-girls.* Constipation at seaside. Headache form eye-strain.

Troubles and complaints arising from : disappointment in love ; fright, loss of vital fluids ; masturbation ; quinine, cauterization. Useful in eye diseases and gleet after cauterization with *Arg-nit.* "Intermittent fever made inveterate by the use of quinine."

AMELIORATION : As a rule, feels better in open air, if the exertion there be moderate. Feels better at seaside. Feels better when stomach is empty; when *going without regular meals.*

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms) ; Backache better by pressure ; by lying down on something hard. Full sensation better by tight clothes. Better by lying on right side. During the chill stage of intermittent fever, no relief from heat, no relief from heavy covering, but relief from cold drinks. In such fever there is generally relief from sweat which also relieves aching in limbs ; headache may or may not be reliveed by sweat. *Complete relief during sweat*, but it may have weakening effect.

MARKED FEATURES

Dryness : Dryness of all mucous membranes, from lips to anus. Dryness of mouth, throat, vagina, etc. Dry skin. Coition : painful from dryness of vagina ; during, burning and smarting ; in anæmic women with dry mouth and dry skin.

Cracks : Lips dry and cracked, esp. in the middle. Nash says : "Deep painful fissure in the middle of upper lip is given in Guiding Symptoms, but I have found it in the lower lip and believe it to be just as characteristic." Skin around nails dry and cracked. Fever blisters, *like pearls* about the lips ; lips dry, sore, cracked, and ulcerated. Anus dry, cracked fissured. "Difficult expulsion of stool fissuring the anus, with flow of blood, leaving a sensation of much soreness in the anus." Dry hard, crumbling stool, tearing anus, or causing soreness and burning. Cracked finger-tips.

Lachrymation: Lachrymation which may be corrosive. Tears stream down the face when coughing (whooping cough). Lachrymation on sneezing. Lachrymation on affected side. Copious lachrymation with coryza.

Coldness: Coldness: of hands; feet; heart. **Coldness at heart with trembling of the organ.* "Cold feeling in heart when exerting the mind or from mental over-exertion." In intermittent fever, chilliness predominates. But fever may set in without chill at 10 to 11 A.M. Chill *long and severe* at 10-11 A.M., with great thirst ; chill begins in feet, fingers, toes, or small of back with blue lips and nails (*Nux-vom*).

Wasting : **General emaciation, most marked about the neck, which is very thin and shrunken.* Emaciation proceeds from above downwards. "The collar-bones become prominent, and the neck looks scrawny, but the hips and lower limbs remain plump and round." (Kent). Mammary glands waste away.

Dropsical : Useful in old dropsical cases. Abdominal dropsy. It has remarkable action when *legs are oedematous.*

Fluent : Copious : Violent fluent coryza, with loss of smell and taste, and sneezing. Copious discharge of transparent, whitish, and thick mucus from vagina. Copious salivation; saliva salty.

Inactivity : Talking difficult, as if organs of speech were weak. Children are late in talking ; very slow to learn. Has to wait a long time for the urine to pass. *if others are present.* "Must wait before the urine will start, and then it comes slowly. dribbling ; there is not much force in the flow." Prolonged constipation.

Relaxation : Urine passes involuntarily while walking, coughing or laughing. While coughing, tears stream down face. *Seminal emission soon after coition.*

Constriction : Sensation of contraction or constriction ; in heart; chest; throat; scalp; anus; rectum; uterus; vagina: hamstrings. Painful contraction of hamstrings. Anus feels closed. Cramps in uterus. Constipation with sensation of contraction of anus. See *Cracks.*

Falling off of hair : This may come under the category of "relaxation." Abundant falling off of hair (as soon as it is touched), even of whiskers. Loss of hair on female genitals, esp. in nursing women . Vulvitis with falling off of hair. Loss of hair from pubes (male).

Desires : Aversions : *Longing for salt*, salt things, bitter or sour things, fish, milk Aversion to breasd, meat. Aversion to coitus ; aversion to men.

Paradoxical: Eats well and heartily, but emaciates. Great hunger; without any appetite. Tendency to weep but consolation aggravates. Dream effects persist after waking. Anæemia but oily sweat on face. Not only seminal emission soon after coitus, but the desire is increased. Catamenia premature and profuse'* or *retarded and scanty.*

Heart, affinity for: Anxious and violent palpitation of heart at every movement of body, but principally when lying on left side. Fluttering motion of heart; with a weak faint feeling. Heart's pulsations shake the body.

Headaches: This remedy is full of headaches, just as *Merc-sol.* is full of fever, and *Rhus-tox.* is full of aches and pains.

Headaches of schoolgirls, who are as a rule anæmic. Headaches from *sunrise to sunset.* Headache *beginning with partial blindness.* Headache much aggravated by coughing. Intermitting headache. Headache caused by eye-strain. Malarial headache, always worse at the seaside. Hammering headache. *Intermittent fever with spliting headache.* Frontal headaches that appear periodically, and are of *great severity, as if bursting,* or there may be beating as from little hammers.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

• Vomiting with chill in intermittent fever.—Diminished power of vision after debilitating illness.—Blepharitis.—Brainfag after loss of vital fluids. —Herpes about anus—Putrid inflammation of gums.—Hydrocele.—Difficulty in appearance of first menses. —Sensation of hair on tongue.—Tongue **mapped with red insular patches; like ringworm on sides.*—Warts on palms of hands.— —Urticaria whether acute or chronic; itching over whole body; esp. when it appears after violent exercise.—*Ciliary neuralgia which comes and goes with the sun.*

RELATIONSHIP.—Complementary : *Apis, Caps., Sep.* Compatible : before *Sep., Thuja ; after Kali-mur., Kali-phos., Kali-sulph., Nat-sulph., Calc-phos., Ferr-phos.*

COMPARISONS.—Weeping mood : *Puls. ;* but *Puls.* is betteer by consolation. School-girls headache : *Calc-c., Glon., Kalmia, Sang., Spig.* Headache increases and decreases with the sun: *Glon.. Kalm., Phos., Sang., Spig., Stan.* Ravenous hunger, yet wastes : *Iod.* Ringworm : *Sep..' Baryt-c., Tell.* Spurting of urine with cough : *Scill., Caust., Puls.* Cold feeling about heart : *Petrol.* Oily sweat on face : *Bry.* Worse after sleep : *Lach* : *Sulph.* Hair sensation on tongue : *Sil.* Sensation of constriction of anus *Bell., Lach.* Dry vagina ; coition painful ; *Graph., Nit-ac., Puls.* Greasy, shiny skin : *Plumb., Selen., Thuj.*

NOTES.—*Nat-mur.* is the chronic *of Ignatia.* It should never be siven during fever. "Cannot often be repeated in chronic cases without an intercurrent, called for by the symptoms". (H. C. Allen).

Potency : 30, 200, 1,000.

NATRUM PHOSPHORICUM

(Phosphate of Soda)

INTRODUCTORY.—It is a remedy for those diseases which are brought on by the presence of an excess of lactic acid in the system. As it circulates in the blood, this lactic acid, under normal circumstances is transformed into carbonic acid and water. And, this transformation is effected by the presence of *Natrum phos.* in the blood, Although *Natrum sulph.* has no direct action on lactic acid, it helps the necessary chemical changes by a process which is known as catalysis.

When the system lacks in this tissue salt, such diseases as dyspepsia, intestinal troubles, rheumatism, etc. are brought on.

According to Schussler, fine, molecular doses of this remedy establish this catalytic action and the acid state is combated, resulting in the cure of diseases which are based on this acid condition.

MODALITIES : Aggravation from butter, cold drinks, and food, **milk*, fruit, *fat, sugar, sour things.* Mental labour brings on many complaints. Lying on left side aggravates many complaints. Aversion to open air.

MARKED FEATURES

Yellow discharge, coating : **Yellow, creamy coat on base of tongue.* **Yellow, creamy coating at the back part of the roof of the mouth.* The same kind of moist, creamy or golden-yellow coating is also found on palate, tonsils, and uvula. Discharge of golden-yellow, creamy matter from the eyes. Eczema with creamy secretions. Secretions, yellow, like honey. Golden yellow scable on skin.

Sourness : Acidity. Sour eructations, vomiting. Stools, expectoration, sweat, leucorrhœa, etc. are sour-smelling. Acidity in children overfed with **milk and sugar.* Vomiting of sour, cheesy masses.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Sensation of hair on tip of tongue.—Sensation of a lump in throat.—Seminal emissions followed by weak back and trembling knees.—Bad effects of sexual excesses.—Sudden giving way of legs while walking, as though they would be paralysed. Phthisis florida in young subjects.—Dreams of the dead, of sexual subjects.—One day costive, next diarrhœa.—*Jaundice.*—Intermittent fever with vomiting of sour masses.—Colic in children with symptoms of acidity.—Child picks nose.—Semen thin and watery.—Dread of mental and physical labour.—Itching of scrotum, prepuce, anus.—*Anxious* palpitation after eating.—Cold *hands*, legs, feet.—Sweat on coughing and *slight exertion.* —Freckles..—Unhealthy skin.

Potency : 3x (trit.), 6x (rit.), 30, 200.

NATRUM SULPHURICUM

(Sulphate of Soda)

Introductory.—It is a great constitutional remedy, corresponding to hydrogenoid constitution of Grauvogl, which is "flabby, watery, hydræmic." "Persons suffering from hydræmia are worse in damp weather, near water, in close damp dwellings, cellars, etc., and are better under opposite conditions."

"*Nat-mur.* attracts the water which is to be used in the organism, while *Natrum Sulph.* attracts the water due to retrogade metamorphosis and secures its elimination from the organism."

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

Adaptability : Sycotic dyscrasia. Cases in which there is a history of suppressed gonorrhœa. Persons suffering from hydræmia. A constitution on which the gonorrhœal poison is most pernicious. Inherited sycotic constitution.

Mental : Sadness ; inclined to weep. Melancholy with periodical attacks of mania. Lachrymose after hearing music. Dislike to speak or to be spoken to. Inability to think. Loathing of life with suicidal impulse.

Physical : Slow digestion. Want of appetite, and repugnance to food. Aversion to bread and meat. Shortness of breath, esp. when walking. Copious formation of gas in abdomen, itching while undressing. Teeth become loose and fall out. Pain in small of back with scanty urine. Oedama of feet. Slow recovery from every sickness.

Aggravation : The patient is extremely sensitive to *dampness of weather*, wetting, bathing, *damp houses or cellars. Feels every change from dryness to dampness.* Cannot tolerate watery food, sea air, plants that thrive near water. Susceptible to living near fresh water. Chilly, can't get warm even in bed. Does not like a warm room.

Aggravation (relating to particular symptoms) : Complaints worse in spring and in warm weather ; from cold evening air. Most complaints worse from rest. Mental affections from injury to head. Many symptoms worse in morning.

Nosebleed during menses. Asthma, worse early morning hours. Pain in eyes in evening when reading by candle light. Rheumatism worse in *damp, cold weather.* Every fresh cold brings on an attack of asthma. Skin affections appaer every spring. Oppression of chest from *damp, evening air. Lying on left side* aggravates liver symptoms. Asthma worse 4 to 5 a.m. Cold food or drink aggravates diarrhœa. Itching while undressing.

AMELIORATION : Although the patient is chilly, there is nevertheless, strong inclination to remain in open air and feels better while walking in open air.

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Toothache better by cool air, or holding cold water in mouth. Symtpoms appear during repose and are better by movement.

Certain symptoms are better by changing position. "Must change position frequently, but it is painful and gives no relief (*Caust.*)." Pains make him change position often.

MOST LEADING INDICATIONS

**Lively music makes her sad.*

Suicidal impulse ; must exercise all restraint to prevent taking his life.

Thin, yellow fluid, gushing stools in the morning after rising and moving about.

Gonorrhœa : *yellowish green or greenish yellow* dsicharge; thick; *little pain ;* esp. in hydrogenoid constitution; chronic; suppressed.

Enlarged prostate ; pus and mucus in urine ; sycosis. Kent says: "It has cured enlarged prostate many times."

Threatened consumption: "*Pains flying from the chest beginning with a dry cough.*"

"*All-gone, empty feeling in chest, a sense of weakness in chest, must hold chest with both hands when coughing for support to relieve the weakness.*"

"*Must hold chest because of pain and soreness, feels as if it would fly to pieces.*"

Sycotic pneumonia : Lower lobe of left lung is esp. affected. Cough with sorenesss on chest ; has to sit up and hold chest with both hands ; all-gone empty feeling in chest ; loose purulent sputa in morning. Kent says : "Bronchitis and pneumonia are sometimes hard to cure in sycotic patients until they have received this remedy."

Humid asthma, esp. in children, rattling of mucus. Asthma developing from general bronchial catarrh.

Spinal meningitis, with drawing back of the neck and spasms in the back. There may be *violent crushing, gnawing pains at base of brain.* Opisthotonos.

**Flatulence ; painful.*

Diarrhœa *on first rising and sad standing on the feet ; rumbling, gurgling in bowels, then sudden gushing with much flatus, so that the stool is noisy and spuluttering, stool spattering all' over the vessel.* Not frequent ; often painless.

Terrible sensitiveness to light.

OTHER LEADERS

Oedmatous swelling of feet.—Cracking in joints.—"Condylomata, soft fleshy with greenish discharge.—".—Tendency to formation of warts on arms, hands, around eyes, scalp, chest, face, arms, etc.—Sycotic excrescences.—*Gall stones.* Kent speaks very highly of the remedy in curing many cases of gall stones.—Ringworm.—Jaundiced skin, itching while undressing. —Asthma of malarial districts,—Violent attacks of asthma ; greenish, purulent sputa.—Epilepsy resulting from injury to head.—Tuberculosis abdominalis ; chronic diarrhœa ; constant uneasiness in bowels and urging to stool.—Violent itching in penis or glans, obliging to rub.—"Oedema of scrotum and prepuce."—Flatus pushes here and there in abdomen."

COMPARISONS—Hydrogeniod constitution : *Aran-d.* Toothache better by cold : *Coff.*, *Puls.* Pains make him change position often: *Rhus-t.* Granular lids-like small blisters : *Thuj.* Inability to think : *Nat-c.*, *Con.*, *Pic-ac.* Oedema of feet : *Apis*, *Bry.*, *Kali-c.*, *Lyco.*, *Sep.* Nosebleed during menses : *Ambra*, *Bry.*, *Puls.*, *Sep.*, *Sulph.* Menses too late and too scanty: *Graph.*, *Sep.* Every fresh cold brings on an attack of asthma : *Hep-s.* Tendency to warts : *Nit-ac.*, *Thuj.* All -gone empty feeling in chest : *Bry.*, *Stan.*

Potency : 30, 200, 1,000.

NITRIC ACID

(Aqua fortis)

INTRODUCTORY.—The remedy corresponds to all the three maisms, but, in particular, to syphilis. It is an invaluable remedy in the treatment of chronic diseases of the type as described under *Adaptability.*

Its grand keynotes are : 1. *Pricking pains.* 2. *Extreme sensitiveness.* 3. *Putridity.* 4. *Strong-smelling urine.* 5. *Broken-down subjects, easily disposed to diarrhoea.*

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

The other keynotes are : 1. *Easy bleeding.* 2. *Tedious suppuration.* 3. *Excoriation.* 4. *Profuse sweat.* 5. *Hopeless despair.* 6. *Great weakness.* 7. *Great dyspnoea.* 8. *Aggravation from milk and fat food.* 9. *Wheezing respiration.* 10. *Tendency to take cold.*

ADAPTABILITY : Suited to : lean persons of rigid fibres ; the brunette rather than the blonde ; nervous temperament. Now, by dark complexion, black hair (and not brown hair which the exact type of brunette that Nit-ac. perfers is characterized belongs to the typical brunette) and black eyes, Exhausted old people with diarrhœa. Hydrogenoid constitutiion.

Persons suffering from chronic diseases who take cold easily and are disposed to diarrhoea. According to Hahnemann, it is rarely indicated in those persons who suffer from constipation. Clarke refutes it and says that constipation being a prominent indication for Nit-ac., it is no bar to its prescription. In my experience, with Nit-ac., tendency to attacks of diarrhœa is highly characteristic. The symptom, constipation, should be relegated to a much inferior position. In *phthisical*, sycotic and *chronic syphilitic* cases, where *Nit-ac.* is called for diarrhœa is often met with.

A broken-down and greatly debilitated person who suffers from diarrhœa off and on or all the time is a great favourite of *Nit-ac.* There may be alternate diarrhœa and constipation as well.

MENTAL : Anxiety about recovery, with *fear of death.* This is in my experience a grand keynote, the italics being mine. The text has it in this form : Uneasiness respecting health with fear of death.

Easily startled and frightened. Weakness of intellectual faculties, with unfitness for mental labour. Execssive weakness of memory. Melancholia of syphilitic origin. Suicidal disposition.

PHYSICAL : Tendency to attacks of diarrhœa from time to time. *Strong-smelling urine. Sticking or pricking pains.* Great weakness, with trembling, heaviness of legs, and desire to remain lying down, esp. in evening and morning. Excessive emaciation. Copper coloured spots. Swelling of glands. Warts. Cracking in ears and joints. Face pale, yellow, sunken. Eyes sunken. "Deep lines of suffering characterize the *Nitric acid* face." *As a rule, thirstless.* Dropsy of limbs. Dryness of skin. Tightness of skin. Cracks and rhagades in hands. Loss of breath on walking or going up stairs. Wheezing respiration, esp. during manual labour. Putrid smell from mouth ; from nose. Eyes dazzled by daylight. They are lusterless.

AGGRAVATION : The patient is always chilly: there is sensitiveness to cold. Tendency to always take cold. Badly affected by change of temperature and weather. *Nit-ac.* patients are at times extremely sensitive to homœopathic medicines, esp. when they are given in high potencies.

In my practice I had the opportunity of coming across two patients in whom any medicine given in the 200th potency had the ridiculous effect of bringing to light some of the prominent symptoms of the same. They fell to proving the durgs, although they had been administered in single doses.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Complaints are worse from physical and mental exertion, walking and standing. Also worse in evening, and at night ; at midnight ; on waking.

Milk is either not digested, or it is difficult to digest. *Exhaustion* after stool. Stitches in liver, worse from motion. Winter aggravates chronic cough. Suffers from coryza every winter. Bone pains worse at night, are better riding in a carriage.

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Some complaints are better riding in a carriage.

Carriage-riding, paradoxical effects of : Hardness of hearing, better while riding in carriage or train. Epilepsy, better while riding in carriage or train. All mental conditions are better when riding in a carriage. This riding in a carriage is to be taken with a grain of salt. The riding must be on a smooth road, so that there may not be any jolting and rattling of the carriage.

Sensitive : Excitable : Excessive *physical irritability.* Mentally : irritable and headstrong. Great mental excitabliity. Mental excitability is so great that if she exerts her mind, thoughts vanish. Easily startled . Faints from the least motion.

There is *extreme sensitiveness to touch, lightest jar or, movement.* Very sensitive to rattle of waggons on paved streets. Head is sensitive to slightest jar ; to rattle of wagon in the street, and even to the vibration caused by one's walking on the floor. Headache aggravated by such noises. Headache caused by pressure of hat. Scalp is so sensitive that combing is painful. Skull is sensitive to pressure of hat. Tonuge is sensitive even to soft food. Touch on ulcers elicits *splinter-like pains.* Touch causes bleeding from ulcers and eruptions. Ulcers burn when touched. Slight pains are often felt violently. While riding head is unusually affected by sudden stopping. Easily takes cold. May be added : Chokes easily. Warts bleed when washed.

Putridity : Acridity : Malignancy : *Nit-ac.* discharges are *excoriating*, thin, dirty or brown, *offensive* ; rarely laudable pus. Putrid cadaverous smell from mouth. Saliva has foul odour. Offensiveness of : nasal discharges (ozæna), foot or night sweat, leucorrhœa, stool, urine, etc. Fetid urine, having an intolerable offensive ; *strong smell,* or smells *like horse's urine.* Leucorrhœa : mucus, fetid, corrosive. Fetid discharge of a reddish brown colour from vagina. Offensive and undigested evacuations.

Now, as regards malignancy. Carious ulcers. *Spreading ulcers.* Ulceration of bones. Ulcers have these maligant, characters : rapidity in spreading ; offensiveness. Tedious obstinate suppuration.

Ulceration : Cracks : Great tendency to ulceration. Ulcers and cracks are in particular found around mucous outlets of the body where skin and mucous membrane join ; mouth, nose, anus, rectum, urathra, vagina. Corners of mouth cracked. ulcerated. Moist fissure of anus. Fissured tongue.

A typical *Nit-ac.* ulcer is *offensive, irregular in outline,* having ziz-zag edges, looks like raw flesh at its base, in deeper than *Merc-sol.* ulcer, which is superficial. Spreads more in circumference than in depth. It is filled with exuberant granulations which readily bleed from slight touch and when dressing it. Burning esp. when touched. Ulcers after abuse of Mercury ; after syphilis ; or after both . See *Pricking.*

Bleeding : Eruptions and ulcers bleed from touch. In phthisis there is frequent discharge of blood, which is bright red, and profuse ; chest feels sore to touch ; expectoration offensive, bloody ; purulent dirty green ; when there is a taint of syphilis. *Haemorrhage from the bowels in typhoid or typhus ; bright red, profuse.* Lilienthal says that it is one of the best remedies for bleeding from the bowels. I would add that the blood should be *bright and profuse,* and associated with this there should be *prostration.* A single dose of *Nit-ac.* 200 saved a patient of mine in the last stage of typhoid when everything was tried by the Allopaths, and death was imminent.

Prolonged uterine hæmorrhage dependent on ulcer of the mouth of the uterus. Bleeding warts. Gums flabby, sore, bleeding. Much discharge of blood after stool. *Sycotic excrescences on glans, may bleed when touched.*

Pricking : *Pricking, splinter-like pains* in affected parts. This pain may also be described as *sticking* pain. Such pains in ulcers, throat, anus, piles, ingrowing toe nails. urethra (in gonorrhœa). Sometimes these pains suddenly appear and suddenly disappear.

Band sensation : Sensation as if a band around affected parts ; around bones.

Glands, affinity for : Inflammation, swelling, and suppuration of glands. Scrofulosis from hereditary syphilis. *Liver enormously enlarged ;* jaundice ; clay-coloured stool.

Bones, affinity for : Ulceration of bones. Caries of mastoid process. Bone pains, worse at night. Syphilitic bone pains.

Inflammation and painful sensitiveness of bone. Softening of bones.

Cracking : Cracking in ears in masticating ; cracking of joints on motion.

Sweat : Easily perspires ; then takes cold ; offensive sweat, offensive sweat in armpits and on feet.

Regional affinitis : This remedy has very strong affinity for the *margins of the outlets*—throat ; mouth, (esp. its angles) ; anus ; bones ; male genitals ; right eye ; liver. As a matter of fact, all orifices of the body are affected by *Nit-ac.*

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Fistula lachrymalis.—Syphilitic iritis.—Salivation.—Green mucous stool.—*Urine feels cold as it passes.*—Leucorrhœa : brown, flesh-coloured, watery, or stringy.—Profuse offensive night sweats.—Ailments after continued loss of sleep ; after long-lasting anxiety.—Anguish from loss of one's dearest friend. —*After stool :* (in piles or fissures) pains as if rectum or anus were torn and pierced ; violent cutting pains, lasting for hours. —Atrophy of breasts.—Moist oozing warts.—Prepuce œdematous.—Bloody water from vagina.—Painful, broken chilblains. —*Tension of skin.*—Morbid fear of cholera.—Bad effects of repeated doses of *Digitalis.*

RELATIONSHIP.—Complementary : *Ars.* Inimical to : *Lach.* Follows well : after *Calc-c., Hep-s., Merc-s., Nat-c., Puls., Thuj.* In phthisis often called for after *Calc-c.*, or *Kali-c.* "*Most effective after Kali-c.*" (Allen).

COMPARISONS.—Fistula lachrymalis : *Fluor-ac.. Puls.. Sil., Petrol.* Yellow, sickly face : Sep. Spinal injuries : *Arn., Hyper., Rhus-t.* Moderate pains affect violently : *Acon., Cham., Hep-s* Stringy leucorrhœa : *Kali-bi.* Splinter-like pains : *Arg-n., Hep-s.,* Ulcers threaten to perforate cornea : *Sil., Calc-c.* Greenish leucorrhœa : *Thuja.*

NOTES.—"Craving for earth, chalk, and lime." This symptom of *Nitric acid* is regarded by some authors as characteristic. but failing to achieve results from *Alumina,* I tried this remedy in a few cases with no better response. This symptom is conspicuous in Hahnemann's Materia Medica by its absence. I think, it may be rejected.

Potency : 30, 200, 1,000 10M.

NUX VOMICA

(Poison Nut)

INTRODUCTORY.—The conditions of the modern life as led by the common run of men have a marked resemblance with those that characterize the action of *Nux Vomica,* an invaluable polychrest of our Materia Medica.

These interdependent conditions are : 1. Mental labour of an engrossing character. 2. Sedentary life at the desk. 3. High living (because of being addicted to stimulants, coffee, condiments, rich food, alchol). 4. Strenuous life which irritates the temper and excites the desire for dissipation at night. 5. Consequent late hours. 7. Gastric derangement, another consequence. 8. This is its turn calling for tonics, liver-pills, cathartics, drug-mixtures, sparkling liquors, and the like.

Fortunately *Nux Vom.* in its action is an admirable combination of all these causations which correspond to the typical life of the sterner sex of the age, and that is why it has gained the reputation of being pre-eminently a male remedy.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Esp. suited to persons who : 1. Are very particular, careful, but inclined to get easily excited. 2. Disposed to be *quarrelsome, *spiteful, malicious and zealous.* 3. Are addicted to wine, narcotics, coffee, tobacco, highly spiced or seasoned food, condiments. 4. Are of a hypochondriacal mood, worse after eating. 5. Are *oversensitive :* cannot tolerate noise, music, talking, strong odours, 6. Are thin, slender, with dark hair. 6. Lead a sedentary life. 8. Over-exert the mind. 9. Suffer from gastric complaints and constipation. 10. Debauchees, thin, irritable, nervous. 11. Have been drugged by allopathic or some other non-homoeopathic medicines, mixtures, vegetable pills, patent medicines, and quick remedies.

In respect of the last item, Allen adds the clause, "*but only if the symptoms correspond*" in italics, thereby restricting its sphere of applicability in overdrugged cases. This is too much of a good thing. In many cases if a few doses of *Nux* are not given for some two or three days as an antidote, the reliable symptoms of the disease itself cannot be shifted from the state of confusion and intermixture. Kent says : "Such patients will do well for a few days on Nux ; some of their symptoms will drop out and they will settle down."

MENTAL : Inclined to commit suicide, but is afraid to die. Timidity, mistrust, and suspicion, with wavering and indecision. Time passes too slowly. Difficulty in finding suitable expressions. See also *Adaptability and Oversensitiveness.*

PHYSICAL : Pale, yellowish complexion. Redness and heat of one cheek, and paleness of the other. Region of stomach very sensitive to pressure. *Cannot bear clothing tight about the waist.* Sensation of great fulness after eating a small quantity of food. Hunger with aversion to food. Hunger with prompt satiety. *Bitter or sour eructations.* Gulping up a bitter fluid. Drowsiness in the daytime and after eating. *Wakes at 2 or 3 a.m. and lies awake for an hour or two, then falls into a heavy sleep and awakens late in the morning, feeling tired and unrefreshed.* Sleeps by fits and starts.

Constant nausea. *Sour breath.* Mouth waters. Nocturanal salivation. Cannot use the mind for two or three hours after a meal. Tired worn out feeling in morning on walking. Incomplete and unsatisfactory motions. Sensation as if a part of stool remained behind. Tendency to faint. Blood-shot eyes. Sexual desire easily excited. Exhausted from sexual excesses. Craves tonics, pungent or bitter things. Tendency to jaundice in febrile states.

AGGRAVATION : The patient is sensitive to **cold open air.* Sensitive to least draft of cold air. Tendency to take cold easily. *Aversion to uncovering.* Cannot bear summer—heat. Feels worse in morning, soon after walking.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) ; Aggravation from coffee ; wine ; cold food ; cold water. Complaints after pollutions. Menses return at full moon. Complaints worse from both physical and mental exertion. Ridihg in carriage causes sickness.

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms) ; Very great amelioration after a stool. Asthma better in open air. Piles better by cold bathing.

MARKED FEATURES

Spasmodic : Convulsions **with consciousness ;* brought on by anger, and emotion. Spasms, with tetanic rigidity of nearly all muscles, with interruptions of a few minutes, during which muscles are relaxed. Spasms ceases as, soon as the patient is *tightly grasped.* "During the spasms evident relief was afforded by forcible extension of body." "Convulsions with red face and closed eyes." Opisthotonos (or bending of body backwards). Spasms are apt to begin in lower extremities and are not accompanied by rise of temperature. Cramp-like contractions of several parts.

Over-sensitiveness : Great sensitiveness to least pain, to least smell, least noise or movement. Spasms are renewed by *slightest touch.* Extraordinary readiness to take fright. So sensitive that music causes tears to flow. Cannot bear the least, even suitable medicine, even harmless words offend the patient. Trifling ailments are unbearable. Pains are felt so unbearable that the patient would prefer death to suffering. Fainting fits after least exertion. Tendency to faint from odours. Tendency to faint after every labor pain.

Violent action : Pains are felt *violently.* Spasms are so violent that the affected muscles become awfully hard ; "sufferings and contortions are horrible ;" "the merest touch of the throat causing gagging." Labour pains are *violent* and spasmodic ; cause fainting ; cause *urging for stool or to urinate.*

Violent impulses to commit suicide or to kill her husband or others.

Inactivity : Ineffectual urging : Constipation, *with frequent and unsuccessful desire for stool, or passing a small quantity at a time ;* sensation as if something remained behind. **Inefficient labor pains, extending to rectum, with desire for stool and frequent urination. Painful, ineffectual urging to urinate.*

Paralytic states : Bladder is full, but cannot urinate ; or there may be painful emission of urine drop by drop. "Dribbling of urine in old men with large prostate." Paralysis of face ; one arm ; one hand ; single muscles. When he walks he drags the feet ; he cannot lift them up. "Incomplete paralysis, power of motion not entirely gone, but impeded by painful twitchings and spasmodic contraction whenever the affected part is exercised." Great nervous debility; trembling. A child falls asleep easily when walking. Erections wanting. Flaccidity of penis during coition. Stuttering. Lisping.

Sourness : Sour taste in mouth. *Sour odour of breath.* Sour or bitter eructations. Heartburn.

Nausea : Nausea, particularly when sickness is felt at the stomach ; constant ; after eating ; in morning ; the patient feels "If I could only vomit I would be much better."

Pressure, as from a stone : In stomach pressure is felt an hour or two after eating as from stone.

Redness : Blood-shot eyes. In fever, esp. *face red and hot.* See *Chilliness. Red face,* worse about nose and mouth.

Chilliness : "*Great heat, whole body burning hot, esp. face red and hot, yet the patient cannot move or uncover in the least without feeling chilly.*" Here the phrase "*in the least*" is very important. *Must be covered in every stage of fever,* that is to say, chill, heat, or sweat.

Deceptions : The patient smells before nose odour as from burning sulphur, decayed cheese, or snuff of a candle.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Menses : too early, too profuse and too long lasting, with complaints at the onset which remain until the period is over. *Backache : must sit up to turn over in bed ;* from sexual excesses ; from masturbation.—Snuffles of infants.—Dysentery : *marked relief of pain and tenesmus for a short time after stool.*— "The stools, though very frequently consisting of mucus and blood are small and very unsatisfactory."—Catarrh : During the first stage of a cold, when the nose is dry and obstructed, or *stops* at *night and runs through the day*; *or runs in the morning.* Coryza fluent in a warm room, better in cool air.

RELATIONSHIP.—Complementary: *Sulph.* in nearly all complaints. Follows well: after, *Ars., Ipec., Phos., Sep., Sulph.* Is followed well by: *Bry., Puls., Sulph.,* Inimical: *Zinc.* (must not be used either before or after it).

COMPARISONS.—Wakes at 3 a.m. and cannot fall asleep: *Ars., Calc-c., Sep., Kali-c.* Fear of losing senses: *Calc-c., Lyc., Sulph.* Impotence from *self-abuses Calc-c., Sulph.* Bad effects from masturbation: *China, Calc-c., Cobalt, Con., Lyc., Nat-m.* Pressure as from a stone in stomach: *Nux Vom.* has it an hour or two after eating; whereas *Kali-bi.,* and *Nux-m.* have it immediately after eating. Face red and *hot*: *Bell.* Constant nausea: *Ipec.*

NOTES.—Kent says that *Nux-vom.* is prescribed as a routine remedy for loss of appetite. "It will increase the appetite but do dangerous work to the patient."

Nux should not be administered in the morning, which is the time of aggravation of the remedy. As it has aggravation from both mental and physical exertion, it should not be given when the body and the mind are fatigued. This is why "it acts best during repose of mind and body." It should better be given before going to bed, or what is still better a few hours before retiring. Then again, it should not be taken shortly before or soon after a meal.

Clarke writes: When "all medicines disagree" *Nux* will often cure the morbid sensitiveness and other troubles with it."

Potency: 6x, 30, 200.

OPIUM

(Poppy)

INTRODUCTORY.—Hahnemann remarked that "No medicine in the world has done more harm (with preliminary apparent relief) than this *Opium.*"

Hahnemann distinguished the primary effects of drugs from the secondary ones, and was of opinion that the primary action of drugs is to be recognized for homœopathic prescriptions, and, not the secondary effects. One of the most notable features of the remedy revealed in its primary symptoms is *painlessness* associated with all complaints. But, *Opium,* as proved by Hahnemann, has in its pathogenesis symptoms characterized by severe pains. The renowed followers of Hahnemann make no distinction between the primary and the secondary effects of drugs, provided they are produced by potencies. So, the distinction between the early and the late effects of drugs is what may be called as distinction without a difference.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY: Specially suited to: Persons of light hair, lax muscles and want of bodily irritability. First and second childhood, that is, children and old people. Drinkers.

MENTAL: Careless and very anxious, Stupidity. Strong tendency to take alarm. Loss of consciousness. Forgetfulness of sufferings . Dreamy. No will power. Wants to go home. Illusions of the imagination. Thinks that she is not at home; the illusive imagination is persisting in effect. Visual hallucinations of mice, scorpions, etc. and with desire to rnu away. *Complete loss of memory. *Placid ; complains of nothing and asks for nothing." "Constitutional lairs. "*

PHYSICAL : *Dark-red, bloated, swollen face. Hanging down of lower jaw.* Features distorted. Voice weak. Eyes half-open and turned upwards. Pupils dilated. *Very sleepy but cannot go to sleep. Pulse full and slow.* Muttering delirium. Urine scanty, retained, or suppressed. *Breathing loud and sterterous.* Involuntary stools. Abdomen hard, distended. Cold sweat on forehead.

AGGRAVATION : The patient is susceptible to cold air, but feels better by uncovering head. *Bed feels so hot, cannot lie on it.* Feels worse when persisting, during and after sleep.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Aggavation or reappearing of symptoms when over-heated. Ailments orgiginating in fright ; in sudden joy ; from inhaling charcoal fumes (what is called coal-gas poisoning, this being in fact poisoning from carbon monoxide gas) ; from alcohol ; from lead-poisoning. Epileptic fits occuring during sleep. Threatened abortion and suppression of lochia from fright, with stupor.

AMELIORATION : Desires cool, open air ; wants to be uncovered.

MARKED FEATURES

Lack of vital reaction : *Want of susceptibility to remedies, even though indicated.* No response to the effect of medicines, with want of vital reaction.

Painless : **Painlessness with almost all complaints. *Complaints of nothing, asks for nothing.*

Insensitive : *Want of sensitiveness to external impressions,* want of sensation of the whole body.

Acute sensitiveness : Sleeplessness with acuteness of hearing; clocks chiming and cocks crowing at a distance keep her awake.

Torpid : Actions of *Opium* are characterized by *torpor,* embracing the ideas : dullness, sluggishness, inactivity, stupidity.

State of stupor. *Cholera infantum with stupor.* Stupefying, unrefreshing sleep.

Inactivity of intestines resulting in constipation ; of the bladder, in retention of urine ; of affected parts, in the checking of secretions ; of the uterus, in suspension of the menstrual function ; of uterus, in suspension of the menstrual function ; of uterus during labour, in sudden ceasing of labour pains followed by a comatose condition, with snoring, stupor, and twitchings. Weak and low voice. Stools protrude and recede. Intestines so sluggish that most active purgatives lose their power. Bowels seem closed. "*Distension of the bladder* *but no power to expel the urine and catheter has to be used.*" *Retention of urine, after confinement ;* in fever or acute illness.

Sudden retrocession of acute eruptions, resulting in paralysis. Loss of breath on falling asleep.

Stertorous breathing : Noisy, snoring and rattling respiration, both on inhalation and exhalation. **Heavy stupid sleep, with sterterous breathing ; red face ; eyes half-closed ;* eyes may be blood-shot ; *skin covered with hot sweat.* **Complete loss of consciousness, with slow, sterterous breathing.* Clonic spasms, when sterterous breathing lasts all the time between the spells. *Apoplexy and sterterous breathing.*

Distension : *Face bloated, dark red and hot ; features dark red.* Distended veins on hands. Swelling of veins in face and head. Lips swollen.

Relaxation : Relaxation of all muscles ; muscles of the face, so that the lower lip, and the jaw hang down. Diminished sexual desire and impotence. Involuntray stools.

Paralytic states : "Paralysis ; painless ; of brain, tongue, *bowels*, lungs, etc." "Paralysis, with insensibility, after apoplexy, in drunkards or old people." No desire for stool, from paresis. Paralysis of the lungs. Involuntary and unconscious passing of stool and urine.

Emaciation : Child with wrinkled skin ; looks like a little dried up old man.

Sweating : Complaints associated with perspiration. *Hot, sweltering perspiration. Bathed in hot sweat* (ominous), *excepting lower limbs.* Whole body burning, even when bathed in sweat. Cold sweat on forehead.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Violent movement of the fœtus.—Trembling in whole body. —*Stool hard, round, black balls.—Haemoptysis in drunkards.— Puerperal convulsions, with drowsiness or coma between the paroxysms.*—Spasms of children from approach of strangers ; eyes half-open and up-turned.—Lead colic.—Picking of bed clothes during sleep.—*Intestinal obstruction.*—Fæcal vomiting.— Screaming before and during a spasm.—Persistent diarrhœa in those treated with the crude drug in large doses.

RELATIONSHIP.—H. C. Allen writes : "When symptoms correspond, the potencies may anti-dote bad effects of Opium drugging." In my opinion, the clause "when symptoms correspond" may safely be omitted.

A patient of mine suffering from chronic diarrhœa used to be treated off and on allopathically for over one year with *Opium*, which proved effective for sometime. Later, the remedy could not control the loose evacuations. In the long run, he used to pass for months just a little stool every fifteen minutes or so. The muscles of the intestines became relaxed to a horrible degree. A few doses of the same remedy in the 200th potency cured the case in a short time, although it took me several days to fish out the causation.

Complemeutary: *Alum.*, *Bar-c.*,*Bry.*, *Phos.*, *Plumb.*

Comparisons.—Lack of vital reaction : *Ambr.*, *Chin.*, *Carb-v.*, *Val.*, *Sulph.* Effects of sudden joy : *Coff.* For first and second childhood ; *Bar-c.* Effects of fright, fear still remaining : *Acon.*, *Hyos.* Loss of breath on falling asleep : *Grind.* Bed feels so hot, she cannot lie on it : *Arn.*, *Bry.* Convulsions after fright : *Ign.* Thinks she is not at home : *Bry.* Paralysis of lung : *Ant-t.*, *Lach.*, *Lyc.* Snoring respiration : *Arn.* Marasums of children : *Abrot.*, *Nat-m.*, *Sanic.* Wrinkled child looking like an old man : *Arg-n.* Cerebral congestion : *Hell.*

Notes.—*Opium* is not indicated when the sterterous breathing is just an occasional affair. It must be a continued process.

"*Op.* may be given when the system fails to respond to the indicated remedy, and is then often followed by *Lach.*" (Lilienthal).

Potency : 30,200.

PETROLEUM

(Rock Oil)

Introductory.—*Petrol.* is one of the leading antipsoric remedies. It has great affinity for the skin, esp. of the folds and the genital organs.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

Adaptability : Suited to persons with light hair and skin. Applicable to lingering gastric troubles ; to *all gastric troubles of pregnant women.* "Lean, emaciated subjects ; threatening consumption." Long-lasting, deep-seated wasting diseases. *Chlorosis in young girls.*

Mental : Inclination to anger and to scold. Easily offended at triflies. Vexed at everything. Death seems near ; must hurry to settle affairs.

Physical : Hair falls off. Fetid sweat in arm pits. Cracking in joints in legs. Great lassitude morning and evening. Skin unhealthy. Burning palms and soles. Sweat in spots. *Disgust for meat. Canine hunger.* Fetid smell from mouth.

Aggravation : The patient is very sensitive to change of weather. Repugnance to open air. Great tendency to take cold. Sensitive to thunder-storms.

Aggravation (relating to particular symptoms) : Vertigo on closing eyes. *Vertigo on rising from a recumbent posture.* Nausea when riding. Ailments from *riding in a carriage, in train, or in a ship.* Ailments which are brought on or are worse before and during a thunder-storm. Eczema appears *every winter.* Diarrhœa : after taking cabbage ; after sour krout ; during pregnancy. *Diarrhoea always in the daytime, none at night. Gastralgia whenever stomach is empty.* Many symptoms appear or are worse during stormy weather.

Amelioration (relating to particular symptoms) : Gastralgia *relieved by constant eating.*

MARKED FEATURES

Chronicity : *Petrol.* has the tendency to combat quite a number of chronic affections, such as chronic diarrhœa, chronic dyspepsia, chronic skin affections, chronic gonorrhœa, chronic otorrhœa, even chronic sprains.

Gleet of old people with milky discharge. Itching of urethra (in the posterior half) in chronic gonorrhœa, accompanying strictures. *Chronic inflammation of the prostatic part of the urethra. Chronic moist eczema ; parts seem excoriated. Chronic putrid discharge from the ear.*

Sore : Humid : Rough : Cracked : Vesicular : Itching : Bleeding : Burning : Tendency to fester, ulcerate, and suppurate : These are the various attributes of *Petrol.* skin affections. Regarding skin, it has a special affinity for : scalp (especially *occiput*), face part behind ears, scrotum, genitals, *folds of skin.* Various kinds of *eczema* or eruptions form on these parts.

**Unhealthy, dirty, hard, rough, thickened skin ;* skin *gets raw, festers,* and ulcerates. Slight injury suppurates. Skin is hard to heal. Skin of hands rough and cracked. Dry or *moist* eruptions, affecting the scrotum. *Finger-tips* rough, cracked, fissured, with or without pains, *every winter.* Herpetic eruptions of genital organs extending to perineum and thighs ; they itch a good deal, Chapped hands worse in cold weather. Anus fissured with great soreness. Corns on feet. Painful itching chilblains in winter. *Marginal inflammation of eyelids. Small vesicles* with itching and burning. Vesicles appear on skin and form thick, yellow crusts or they break and a superficial ulcer is formed which gradually spreads. Little patches of ulcers on mucous membranes with *indurations* around. *Slight injury suppurates. Soreness and cracks where skin and mucous membrane join.*

Heat and burning of soles of feet and palms of hands ; wants to keep the palms and soles out of bed-covers.

Oversensitiveness : Oversensitive senses ; of hearing, touch, and smell. Skin (of whole body) is extremely sensitive to touch ; touch and friction of clothing is painful.

It has just an opposite condition which is characteristic. Hardness of hearing in old people.

Occiput, special affinity for : A valuable remedy for *obstinate occipital headache.* Occipital eczema. "Pain travels from occiput to eyes, and is associated with temporary loss of sight and fainting." Vertigo in occiput, like sea-sickness.

Coldness : Affected skin has to be scratched when it becomes moist and then bleeds, leaving a sensation of *coldness* over there. *Cold feeling in abdomen.* Coldness in utreus. Coldness in spots.

Putridity : *Fetid sweat of feet with tenderness. *Fetid sweat in armpits,* which is pungent, and is felt all over the room.

Impaired digestion (Emptiness : Uneasiness : Relief from eating :) *Gastralgia whenever the stomach is empty ;* ameliorated by **keeping on eating something all the time.* Weak digestion. Uneasiness during digestion, with fulness on eating, however little, no matter what kind of food is taken. Empty, weak sensation in stomach.

There is also aggravation from eating. After eating : giddiness ; accumulation of gas ; severe attacks of suffocation, relieved by belching out gas ; nausea ; drowsiness ; pain or perssure in abdomen ; uneasiness ; acidity ; congestion in head.

Abnormal hunger : *Ravenous hunger with diarrhoea.* After eating, pain in stomach, but can't help eating, hunger being so awful. After stool, an "all gone," empty, hungry feeling in somach, driving the patient to eat.

Dryness : Dryness and a distressing sensation of dryness in ears ; in nose. Great dryness of mouth with violent thirst. Dryness and burning in pharynx. Dryness of eyelids, as though covered with a thin layer of albumen.

Suddenness : Symptoms appear and disappear rapidly.

Nausea : Sea and train sickness. Nausra during pregnancy.

Paretic conditions : *Left-sided* paralysis; great weakness.

Suppression : *Skin affections, if suppressed, cause diarrhoea.*

Delusions : *Sense of duality : Delusion* (mother's) *that there are two babes in the bed. Thikns he is double or that some one else is lying along-side.* Thinks that one limb is double. Tendency to see things not actually visible.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

"Oppression of chest ; worse in cool air."—**Lachrymal fistula.*—Leucorrhœa like white of eggs.—"Dreadful irritation all over the body, very sensitive in vagina, anus, and perineum. previnting sleep."—*Lead poisoning.*

RELATIONSHIP.—Complementary : *Sep.*

COMPARISONS.—Burning soles, palms : *Lach, Med., Sang., Sep., Sulph.* Thinks he is double : *Anac., Bapt., Cann-ind., Lach., Nux-m., Stram.* Chronic sprains : *Rhus-t.* Disgust for meat : *Calc-c., Chin., Graph.* Sea-sickness : *Arn-m., Coccul., Tab.* Nausea of pregnancy : *Coccul., Sep.* Gastralgia better by eating : *Chel.* Skin symptoms worse in winter, better in summer : *Alum.*

Potency : 30, 200, 1,000.

PHOSPHORIC ACID
(Glacial Phosphoric Acid)

INTRODUCTORY.—*Phosphoric Acid* is an emotional remedy. It is love-sick as well as home-sick ; depressed and apathetic. Lastly, weakened by loss of vital fluids, a corollary to nurturing erotic ideas.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Best suited to persons of originally strong constitution, now debilitated *by loss of vital fluids* (especially seminal) ; violent acute diseases ; chagrin, or a long succession of moral emotions, such as grief, care, disappointed love, separation from home. Persons of mild disposition. Children and young people who grow fast, slim and tall and not fast and fat like *Calc-c*: These fast growing tall persons usually suffer from pains in back and limbs which feel as if beaten,

MENTAL : Mild yielding disposition. *Listless, depressed, *apathetic. A complete indifference to everything, to all affairs of life.* Anxious enquiries as to one's disease. Poor memory, Can't collect his ideas, hunts for words. Averse to talking.

PHYSICAL : Feels very weak. Weakness and trembling of hands (when writing). Great fatigue after walking. Strong tendency to perspire. Though quite weak ; feels recouped by a very short sleep. Emaciation, with sickly complexion; eyes surrounded by a livid circle. Talking causes weakness in chest. Awakened by canine hunger. Lascivious dreams, with emissions. Repugnance to bread, which tastes bitter. Desire for pungent things. Disposition to put fingers into nose. Early grayness.

AGGRAVATION : Chronic, bad effects of emotions : *grief ;* chagrin ; mental shock ; disappointed love ; homesickness.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : **Debility from loss of vital-fluids, esp. seminal, by sexual excesses.*

MARKED FEATURES

Draining : Debillity : Relaxation : *Great debility from loss of semen. Frequent and very debilitating pollutions.* Several pollutions in one night. Such losses of semen debilitate both the mind and the body, and the patient is *sad, abashed, and despondent of cure*, but all the same, there is irresistible desire to masturbate. The patient is *greatly distressed by the culpability of the act.* Debility from lactation. *Debility, relaxation or impotence from sexual excesses.* Seminal emission takes place shortly after an erection, or without erection. *Seminal emissions after coitus.* Seminal emissions when straining at stool. The last three symptoms relate to the feature, *Relaxation.* Further illustrations are in connection with involuntary excretions. There is unvoluntary passing of stool and urine. Cough causes spurting of urine.

Draining but no debility : Diarrhœa though long-standing is *not debilitating* or does not proportionately weaken. It is *painless* too. "Persistent painless, watery diarrhœa, often containing undigested particles of food, and which does not debilitate." Neither sweat nor diarrhœa weakens the patient.

Profuseness : *Frequent, profuse, and debilitating pollutions. Profuse discharge of clear, watery urine at night,* which deposits a thick and white cloud. Children pass *profuse* urine in bed at night. Very profuse watery urine. Persons get up in the night to urinate and pass urine *copiously.* Profuse perspiration during night and towards morning. Clarke's observation is interesting. He writes : "If flatulence is to be regarded as an excretion that is another instance of the excess of *Phos. ac.*" Great quantity of flatus is passed at a time. Menses too early and too long ; too copious. Profuse leucorrhœa, with itching, some days after the menses.

Suppression : Bad effects of suppression of eruptions. The characteristic eruptions of the remedy when suppressed, undoubtedly call for it. Such eruptions are mostly of sycotic orgin. Sycotic excrescences with heat and burning. Crop of warts on prepuce, and around corona glandis. Eruptions on penis and scrotum.

Whiteness : The hair becomes gray early. Urine when passed is clear, but *turns milky immediately.* White jelly-like flocculi in urine. *White stools.*

Oversensitiveness : Oversensitiveness to light, noise, and odour.

Weakness, in chest : Week feeling in chest, from talking, coughing, or sitting too long. Weakness of chest causes difficulty in breathing ; can hardly talk.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Ulcers with stinking pus ; painless.—Neurosis of stump after amputation.—*Diarrhœa with rumbling, distension of abdomen, often containing undigested particles of food, but not much weakening, as would be expected.*—In typhus or typhoid fever, unconscious of all surroundings, but can be roused to full consciousness (*Arn., Bapt.*)—*Glycosuria and polyuria.*—Swelling and ulceration of bones.—*Frequent urination during chill or fever.—Cough with purulent and offensive expectoration, and* pains in chest.—"Sluggish, painless fever."

Relationship.—Complementary : *China.*

Comparisons.—Talking causes weakness in chest : *Stan.* Nausea at sight of food : *Colc., Lyco., Mosch., Spig., Phos-ac.* has no nausea at the smell of food which is shared by *Colch., and Eup-pref.* Several emissions in one night : *Nux-v.* Emissions while straining at stool : *Nat-m., Selen., Sulph.*

Note.—*Phos-ac.* acts best in debility from sexual excesses in the 18th potency.

Potency : 18, 30, 200.

PHOSPHORUS

(Phosphorus—The Element)

Introductory.—*Phosphorous* degenerates mucous membranes and destroys bone, esp. that of the lower jaw and tibia.

In its action on the human organism, *Phos.* affects the body with the change of weather either way. It is also highly susceptible to electrical changes, storms, and esp. *thunder-storms.* "Headaches come on when thunder-storms are about." *Phos.* has cured such headaches. It is a *human barometer.*

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

Adaptability : *Tall slender persons* of sanguine tempereament. Young people (men and women) who have grown too rapidly and are inclined to stoop. Delicate, waxy anæmic and emaciated. Skin delicate ; eyelashes long, silky ; hair soft, manners graceful. Weak from loss of animal fluids. Phthisical. Hereditary tendency to consumption. Who had bone disease in early childhood. Old people with morning diarrhœa. "Chlorotic girls who have grown too rapidly and have suddenly taken on weakness, pallor, green sickness, with menstrual difficulties." Persons with hæmorrhagic diathesis. Premature old age.

Mentally well developed, "yet they have not the physique to support this keenness of mind." Quick perceptions, and very sensitive. See *Mental.*

Mental : Anguish respecting the future ; or respecting the issue of the disease. Apathy alternating with angry words and acts. "Nervous, weak ; desires to be magnetized. *Great tendency to start.* Dread of mental exertion. Easily angered and becomes vehement. Apathetic ; unwilling to talk ; at times vehement. Sluggish : answers slowly ; moves slowly. Disgust for life. "Restless, fidgety ; moves continually, cannot sit or stand still a moment." "Imagines he sees faces grining at him from the corners of the room." (These abnormal mental conditions are due to abnormal loss of animal fluids, particularly to loss of semen by sexual excesses).

Physical : Emaciation. Joints weak, especially knees.

Rigidity of some parts. Tendency to strain back. Bleeding from various internal organs. Small wounds bleed much. Cracked lips ; crack in middle of lower lip. Cold or rather icy-cold hands, feet, knees, even in bed. Hungry especially at night ; wakes up hungry and longs for cold things . Ravenous hunger ; "must eat often or he faints." Sweat smells like sulphur. Vertigo. Face sickly, earthy ; eyes sunken with blue rings around them. Bloatedness all round eyes ; the whole face bloats. Profuse night-sweats. Glandular swellings. Sinking, gone feeling in stomach; sometimes at 11 A.M. like _Sulphur._ Hardness of hearing especially of the _human voice. Oppressed for breath. Short naps (cat-naps) and frequent wakings._

AGGRAVATION : The patient catches cold easily and there is a marked tendency to bronchitis. _Nose cold decsends._ "Electric changes such as occur in sudden changes of the weather, but particularly in a thunder-storm, make him anxoius and fearful, and aggravate all existing symptoms." (Farrington).

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Worse from: *_lying on left side ; lying on back ; lying on painful sides ; slight emotions ;_ from warm food ; from salt ; from sudden changes of weather ; from cold air ; from _sexual excesses ;_ from mental fatigue ; in morning and evening.

*_Cough worse lying on left side. Acute pain in chest or lower part of left lung, greatly aggravated by lying on left side._ Lying on left side causes anxiety at night. Cough on going from warm to cold air. Cough worse from talking, laughing, reading, drinking, eating. Weakness of knees, worse from exertion. _Bad effects of eating too much of salt. Toothache of washerwomen ; or from washing clothes._ Hoarseness worse evening.

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Better from eating ; from rubbing (magnetic) : from sitting up.

Longs for cold drinks which ameliorate. Vomiting of what has been drunk _as soon as it becomes warm in stomach._ *_Vomiting relived for a time by ice or very cold drink or food. And, as soon as that cold water becomes warm in the stomach, vomiting starts again._ Vomiting of blood better from drinking cold water.

MARKED FEATURES

Burning : _Burning_ is very characteristic of _Phos._ Burning in mouth, stomach, anus, spine, hands, chest, lungs, etc. _Burning between the shoulder-blades. Burning in spots along the spine._ *_Intense heat running up the spine. Burning of feet. Burning of palms of hands._

Bleeding : General tendency to bleed. _Slight wounds bleed much_ (a prick of pin anywhere may cause a good deal of bleeding). Hæmorrhages from various organs and orifices of the body. Hæmorrhages, profuse and frequent, pouring out freely and ceasing for a time. *Scanty bleeding alternating with a prosfuse one.* Bloody discharge like meat washing from bowels. *Vicarious* hæmorrhage, from lungs or nose instead of menses. *Vicarious* hæmorrhage in scanty menstruation, from nose, stomach, anus or urethra. "*Blood-spitting with dry, tight, fatiguing cough.*" *Polypus in nose which bleeds easily.*

**Blood-streaked discharges* from nose, lungs, bowels. According to Farrington, *yellowish sputum with streaks of blood running through it* is highly characteristic,

Suddenness : Sudden attacks of symptoms ; sudden prostration ; sudden faintings ; sudden sweat ; sudden shooting pains ; *sudden attacks of blindness.* The patient is suddenly pros trated (paralytic lassitude) by unpleasant impressions. Diarrhœa as soon as anything enters the rectum.

Emptiness : **Empty, hollow feeling in stomach (entire abdomen feels weak and empty).* This sensation is also felt in head and chest.

Tightness : Stiffness : *Tightness in chest* (Left), over sternum. In cough, bronchitis, pneumonia and heart troubles there is a feeling of tightness or constriction of chest. Dry, tight cough and **tightness across chest ; there may be blood-spitting.* Great *stiffness of joints ;* there may be pains but *stiffness is more pronounced.* Stiffness of knees down to feet. Rheumatic stiffness with morning aggravation, esp. in old people. Rigidity of some parts. Heaviness of chest, as if a weight were lying on it. Stiffness in brain.

Sweaty : *Profuse, clammy night sweats, worse during sleep ;* without relief.

Visual deception : Greenish halo round candle. "One sees variegated colours when there may be only one colour." Sees black spots in the air. Objects look red. *Letters appear red when reading.*

Vertigo : Many complaints are associated with vertigo. *Phos.* has chronic vertigo of various kinds, characterized by various modalities. Up and down vertigo. Vertigo when seated. Falls back on attempting to rise from bed. Staggering when walking as if intoxicated. Vertigo with vanishing of ideas.

Craving : Craves for juicy, refreshing things. Desire for fish, cold milk, acid things, and spicy food.

Oversensitiveness : Extremely sensitive to external impressions, such as, slight odours, light, noise, touch, storm, electricity. *Trembling of limbs from slight exertions.* Paralytic lassitude after a very short walk. Exhausted after stool.

Violence : Rapidity : Copiousness : *Violent thirst. Burning thirst for ice-cold water.* Violent hunger, which returns soon after eating. Sadness with violent weeping. Becomes vehemently angry. Violent sexual desire, driving him or her frantic ; exposes one's parts. Impotence of celibates or of those who indulge in self-abuse or sexual excesses when there is a history of violent sexual excitements. *Feeling of intense heat running up the spine.* Violent tearing pains in chest, stomach. *Violent* case of pneumonia. Dreams are horribly exciting, violent delirium (may be low, muttering, and stupid). Profuse hæmorrhages. Profuse and exhausiting sweat. *Regurgitation of ingesta by mouthfuls, without nausea.* Stool profuse, pouring away as from a hydrant. Hair falls out in bunches. Rapid decay of teeth.

Blindness : *Phos.* has a tendency to be blind. Blindness after sexual excesses ; after loss of fluids ; after typhoid ; *after a lightning stroke.* Even *sudden attacks of blindness* (without any apparent cause). *Phos.* has arrested and cured cataracts.

Localities, special affinity for : *Necrosis esp. of the lower jaw (in particular, left side).* Necrosis of the upper jaw. Exostosis esp. of *skull,* with tearing pains, worse at night. Exostosis of femur. Caries of vertebra in scrofulous children. White swelling of hip and knee joints. Swelling of cavicle, tibia. Affections of shinbones ; bones of legs. The *right lung* is more affected than the left one. Pneumonia with sharp stitches in chest ; *rust coloured sputa ;* esp. when *lower part of right lung* is affected.

Relaxation : *Diarrhoea with sensation as if anus remained opened. *Oozing of mucus from the constantly open anus, with tenesmus. Anus constanly open.*

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Abscess of the breast ; burning, shooting pains ; erysipelatous appearance ; red in spots or streaks ; watery, offensive discharge.—Fistula in glands and about the joints.—**Stool, long, narrow, hard, like a dog's ;* difficult to expel.—*Involuntary stool, *anus remaining open.—Cannot talk, larynx so painful ; larynx dry and sore.—Complete loss of voice.—Trunk hot, head rather cold.—"Progressie spinal paralysis,* with partial contraction of the affected mucles."—*Nymphomnia, esp. in widows.*—Little ulcers around a large one.—"*Painless* discharge of blood and mucus, the anus remaining open—Post-operative vomiting.—*Glaucoma.*—Perforating ulcer in stomach, with vomiting of matters like coffee-ground.—Great quantity of wind belched out after eating.—Coccyx sensitive to pressure.—*Large, hard liver ; malignant jaundice.*—Glandular swelling esp. after contusion.—Sprained pains on ankles on walking.—*Thick, turbid, scanty urine.*—Gurgling which begins in stomach and proceeds down the intestines, followed by involuntary stool (in typhoid fever).

RELATIONSHIP.—Complementary : *Ars.*, *All-cepa.* Incompatible : *Caust.* Antidoted by : *Coff.*, *Nux-v.*

COMPARISONS.—Hunger at night : *Chin-s.*, *Psor.*, *Puls.*, *Ign.*, *Lyc.* Backache as if it would break : *Pic-ac.* Erotic mania : *Hyos.* Rapid growth in young people : *Iod.* Dread of mental exertion : *Kali-p.*, *Lyc.*, *Sil.* Cannot tolerate mental strain : *Nux-v.* Frequent attacks of sudden blindness : *Caust.* ; other remedies of lesser importance are *Merc-s.*, *Sil.* Glandular swelling after contusion : *Con.* Hair falls out in bunches : *Nat-m.* Metrorrhagia in cancer : *Lach.*, *Nit-ac.*, *Sec.*, Capillary bronchitis : *Ipec.* Weakness with stool : *Con.*, *Nux-v.* Small wounds bleed much : *Lach.* Deafness after typhoid : *Ars.*, *Petrol.* Stiffness in brain : *Graph.* Shortsighted : *Nat-m.* Great tendency to start : *Kali-c.*, *Nat-m.*

NOTES.—"*Phos. is our great tonic to the heart* (*venous heart*) *and lungs.*" (Lilienthal).

"It is often well to give a single dose of a high potency of *Nux-v.* a few hours before beginning with *Phos.*, particularly in cases coming from allopathic hands." (J. B. Bell).

"*Phosphorus* is very useful for the bright red hæmorrhage after the extraction of teeth." (Kent).

One should be very cautious in prescribing this *violent* remedy. In advanced cases of phthisis it should not be given in very high potencies. Phos. 30th or Phos. 200th is enough in such cases. In all ailments with intense fever where *Phos.* is called for, a single dose will bring down such fever. It is repeated after the fever has subsided, it will do irreparable mischief.

Potency : 30, 200.

PHYTOLACCA

(Poke Root)

INTRODUCTORY.—It is a long and deep acting remedy, especially related to syphilitic and chronic gonorrhœal affections.

The prominent notes are : 1. *Soreness.* 2. *Aching.* 3. *Ulceration.* 4. *Induration.* 5. *Glandular swelling.* 6. *Rapid appearance and disappearance* (plain). 7. *Prostration.* 8. *Restlessness.*

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Suited to : persons of a *rheumatic diathesis ;* syphilitics. Mercurial and chronic gonorrhœal affections.

MENTAL : Entire indifference to life. Sure he will die. Irresistible desire to bite teeth or gums together ; may be during dentition.

PHYSICAL : Great exhaustion and prostration. Bones and glands inflamed and swollen. Sore and stiff. Shifting pains.

Metallic taste. Shreddy discharges. Eyes sunk deep in sockets with livid circles.

AGGRAVATION : Patient is sensitive to cold, damp weather.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) ; Symptoms worse from warmth of bed ; at menstrual periods ; lying on right side ; at 3, 4, or 5 a.m. ; from exposure to air.

In diphtheria, *cannot drink hot fluids.* In pains, constant desire to move (it is resltlessness), but motion aggravates pains. Chronic rheumatism. Worse in damp weather.

Contradictory modalities : aggravation from cold air, cold days, cold room, and at the same time from heat of bed. This is like *Merc-sol.*

MARKED FEATURES

Aching : Soreness : Sore, aching, bruised feeling all over body, with restlessness, and desire to move, but any attempt at moving aggravated all aches and soreness.

Rapidity : Pains fly like electric shocks ; of a shooting character. They shift rapidly. *Appear and disappear suddenly.*

Shifting : Extending : Radiating : Alternating : Pains move about ; change localities. Pain in sore nipples of nursing women radiates *from the nipples all over the body* when the child nurses. May also *streak up and down the backbone.* With the disappearance of pain in intestines, appears pain in extremities. *Angina pectoris ; pain goes into right arm.* Pains in head and chest shift from before backwards. *Sciatic pains run from the hip downwards along the outward side of thighs.* In diphtheria and tonsilitis, pains extend or shoot into ears, on swallowing.

Glandular : Nodular : Indurated : **Breasts very hard, swollen, hot, burining and painful.* Esp. indicated when *from the beginning of mastitis, hardness is very apparent ;* from the onset there is a tendency to what is called "caked breast" (for which it is almost a specific, also for caked udder of cows) ; nipples and breasts very sensitive ; when these characteristics continue even after suppuration. Breasts full of hard and painful nodosities. Nipples sensitive, cracked, and excoriated. Glands in armpits enlarged. Submaxillary and parotid glands inflamed. Glands on right side of neck hard. Tumefied breast which neither heals nor suppurates; of purple colour ; and "hard as old cheese." Fissures inflamed, indurated. Syphilitic nodes on skull.

Ulceration : Orchitis with suppuration and fistulous ulcer. *Ulcerated sore throat.* Ulcers on genitals. Chancre. Syphilitic eruptions and ulceration, esp. **on face.* Here the italics and the asterisk are mine. This distinction is based on my clinical records. These eruptions are in all cases either secondary or tertiary manifestation of syphilis. Cancerous ulcers. Ulcers : looking as if punched out ; lardaceous base ; pus watery, fetid, ichorous ; shooting pains. *Gaping, fistulous, angry ulcers* on breasts ; fetid, ichorous pus.

Fissured : *Nipples sore, sensitive, and fissured;* intense pain when the child nurses ; *pain radiates over the whole body.* Anus fissured.

Discharges, character of : Offensive ; acrid ; tough, stringy ; shreddy. These are the attributes of stools, menses, etc.

Prostration : *Phyto.* prostration is at times rapid and very great, and hence its applicability in paralysis following diphtheria, for which disease itself it is a leading remedy.

Burning : *Intense burning* in throat in chronic pharyngitis of public speakers. Burning heat in throat as from coal in throat ; diphtheria. Mastitis with burning. *Burning, smarting in eyes with profuse lachrymation.*

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Finger joints swollen, hard, shining.—Rheumatism and neuralgia following diphtheria, *gonorrhoea*, *syphilis*, or mercury. —Uvula large, dropsical, almost transclucent (sore throat).—Great pain at root of tongue when swallowing (diphtheria).—Ash-coloured membrane deposited on tonsils uvula and back part of throat (diphtheria).—Chalk—like sediment in urine.—Scanty, thick, and deteriorated milk in breasts of nursing women. —Ringworm.—Rheumatism of heels with soreness.

COMPARISONS.—Pain in breast during menstrual period : *Calc-c.*, *Con.* Loss of sense of delicacy (exposes her person) : *Hyos.* Bruised *sore* feeling : *Arn.*

Potency : 30, 200, 10,00.

PICRIC ACID

(Picric acid)

INTRODUCTORY.—If one word were to depict the action of this remedy, it would be *Debility*. Debility, both mental and physical. The patient is "played out".

The crystals of the acid are bright yellow needles. Here also the doctrine of signatures holds good, inasmuch as with *Picric acid* the eyes, skin, and urine are bright yellow.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Dark persons with dirty appearance about knuckles. Anæmic, cachectic, jaundiced, worn-out, both mentally and physically exhausted.

MENTAL : Desire to be alone. Indifference, lack of will power to undertake anything. Although he enjoys the society of men, idea of marriage is unendurable. No inclination for mental or physical work.

PHYSICAL : Vision dim and confused. Eyes , skin, urine are bright yellow. Tired, heavy. Sleep sound but unrefreshing. Sleepiness in daytime but sleepless at night. Numbness. Formication. *Cold feet.*

AGGRAVATION : Sensitive to wet weather.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Eye symptoms worse from artificial light. *Aggravation from least mental exertion.* Headache worse from mental exertion.

AMELIORATION : Feels better from cold air and cold bathing.

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Heaedache relieved by binding head tightly.

MARKED FEATURES

Physical debility : *Tired and heavy feeling* all over body, esp. of limbs, aggravated by exertion, such as, a · short walk. So weak that he is inclined to lie down. (Urine contains sugar, albumen, phosphates. Much phosphate passes away with urine). Tired feeling worse on waking in morning ; better in open air ; no desire to talk or do anything. *Burning along spine and great weakness caused by study.* Exhaustion from sexual excesses. Nervous exhaustion.

Mental debility : Brain-fag from study and mental exertion. Mental prostration after reading a little ; after writing a little. Least study causes *burning along spine* and other symptoms, such as lameness, soreness, heaviness, diarrhœa, etc. Lack of will power. Slight mental exertion brings on headache.

Paretic conditions : *Weariness is progressive*, passing from lassitude and tiredness to paretic states or complete paralysis.

Bursting : *Pic-ac.* is a great explosive and hence possibly it has *bursting* as one of its features. *Bursting headache.* Persistent erection of penis, long-lasting or day and night ; **penis is so distended that it feels as though it would burst.* (Lasciviousness is, however, comparatively less than that of *Phos.*, which has violent desire to embrace).

OTHER LEADING INDCATIONS

Progressive, pernicious anæmia (of sycotic origin).—Fig warts.—Headache from repressing emotions.—*Oily-looking*, yellowish stool.—*Painful boils in meatus.*—Reddish painful boils about mouth and face.—Writers' cramps.—Type-writers' cramps.—Softening of the spinal cord.

COMPARISONS.—Exhaustion from sexual excess : *Phos-ac.* Lascivious thoughts in presence of women (rather any woman) : *Con.* Buring in back : *Lyc., Phos.*

Potency : 30, 200.

PLATINUM METALLICUM

(Platinum—The Metal)

INTRODUCTORY.—*Platinum* is costlier than gold, and that is why perhaps a *Platina* patient is proud and self-conceited. It is pre-eminently a woman's remedy.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Women with dark hair ; thin, sanguinous ; ailing from too frequent and too profuse menses.

MENTAL : 1. *Pride* : Proud and self-conceited, with contempt for others, even for those who are most dear and are respected. Everything seems inferior to her in mind and body. 2. *Homicidal impulses* : Impulse to kill her own child ; her husband. 3. *Delusion* : Feels oneself too large, while other things and persons seem to be too small and too low in status. Sensation of growing larger in every direction. As if she were constantly growing longer and longer. 4. *Fear* : Anxiety with fear of approaching death. Much anguish ; she feels as if she would lose her senses and die soon. 5. *Vexation* : Profound vexation from trifles. 6. *Erotic* : Excessive desire.

PHYSICAL : Face changes colour frequently. Senastion as if bandaged around parts. Loss of appetite after the first mouthful. Globus hystericus. Cramp in calves. Stools hard, as if burnt. Sleeps with legs apart.

MARKED FEATURES

Sexual erethism : *Excessive sexual desire, esp. in virgins. Premature and excessive development of sex consciousness, sexual instinct, and sexual organs.* Masturbation before puberty. Nymphomania, which may occur even during the lying in-period. Even there is impulse to unnatural sexual commerce. Tendency to completely uncover during sleep. Lascivious dreams.

Sensitiveness : *Genitals are excessively sensitive. She cannot bear the touch of a napkin on her parts ; "will almost go into a spasm from an examination, and almost faint during intercourse."* Becomes mentally disturbed as a result of fright, grief, pride, vexation.

Itching : Crawling : Voluptuous itching of vulva ; of uterus. Crawling, tingling, numb sensations. Tingling inside and outside of female genital organs,

Inertia of bowels : Constipated ; stool is discharged with difficulty due to inertia of the bowels. Frequent unsuccessful urging ; *stools adhere to rectum and anus like soft clay.* "Constipation of travellers who are constantly changing food and water." Constipation after lead poisoning. *Platina* has very obstinate constipation.

Cramps : Spasms : Convulsions : Headache, *cramp-like, squeezing.* Cramps at commencement of catamenia. Cramp in jaw. Cramp in calves. Cramp in root of nose. Cramp-like pain in eyes. Cramp-like twinges in ears.

In dysmenorrhœa discharge is *dark and clotted* with excruciating pains ; flow preceded by spasms, much bearing down.

Menses too early, too profuse, too long lasting : flow *dark and clotted ;* offensive ; excessive desire and sensitiveness ; pains and bearing down spasms as noted before.

During menses, uterine spasms and convulsions.

Numbness : Pains or cramps are followed by numbness of parts. Right side of face feels *cold, creeping and numb.*

Alternation : Alternation of physical and mental symptoms : mental symptoms appearing with the disappearance of physical symptoms and vice versa. *Changing moods ; gay and sad alternately.* Laughs and cries by turns.

Periodicity : Directions : Symptoms are periodic and paroxysmal. Pains go from right to left. (Right side is more affected than left).

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Ovaritis with sterility.—*Tetanic rigidity.*—Sensation of bearing down towards female genital organs, with aching in abdomen.—Pains increase gradually and as gradually decrease.

COMPARISONS.—Bad effects of masturbation before maturity : *Staph.* Sticky stools like soft clay : *Alumina.* Pains go and come gradually : *Arg-n. Stan.* Excessive sexual development in virgins : *Kali-p.* Masturbation in girls : *Gratiola, Orig.* Constipation of travellers : *Ign.* Stool as if burnt : *Bry.*

Potency : 30, 200.

PLUMBUM

(Lead)

INTRODUCTORY.—How some people are affected with colic and other ailments of lead by living in a room painted with lead oxide and insoluble and non-volatile substance, passes the comprehension to the sceptics who scoffs at Hahnemann's doctrine of attenuation.

Another very interesting fact has been observed. Women who work with lead are apt to abort frequently, whereas those women who do not themselves work with lead, but whose husbands do the job, abort in a more preponderating proportion.

Now, a woman poisoned with lead abort because of the muscular fibres of the uterus not developing with the growing fœtus, so as to make room for it all the time . The seminal fluid tainted with lead must be acting in the same way on the constitution of a woman receiving it. But, as this is, undoubtedly, a much subtler form of lead, it follows, therefore, that higher attenuations are more potent than lower ones.

This mysterious process of transmission of lead to a woman's constitution by her husband confirms the doctrine of attenuation as propounded by Hahnemann, through a perspective hitherto not speculated.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Suited to diseases of spinal origin. Diseases which are slow and insidious in character, but are *progressive* (continuous). They may intermit for a time. Although the processes are slow and insidious, they have "violent side symptoms." Phthisical disposition.

MENTAL : Comprehension difficult. Weakness or loss of memory ; cannot recall words to express himself. "Inclined to deceive ; to feign sickness ; and to exaggerate illness." Slow perception (pin-prick is not felt immediately). *Fear of being assassinated.* Mental derangement from syphilis, if other symptoms correspond to the remedy. Gradually becomes indifferent.

PHYSICAL : Jaundice : the whites of eyes, skin, urine, stool yellow. *Face pale and cachectic. Face greasy, shiny. Complexion is pale, yellow, or ash-coloured, looking like a dead body ; cheeks are retracted. Distinct blue line along margin of gums ;* swollen gums showing a lead-coloured line ; painful with hard tubercles. Burning sensation in various parts. Symptoms develop slowly and sometimes disappear for a time and reappear afterwards. Dry, oversensitive skin. Everything eaten turns into acid. Offensive foot-sweat. "Inclination to take strange attitudes and positions in bed." Teeth hollow, decayed, crumbling off ; turn black. *Sight misty. Pupils contracted.* Sweetish taste ; everything tastes sweet ; froth of sweetish saliva in mouth.

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Pains better by hard pressure and rubbing. Bending backwards relieves pain in stomach,

MARKED FEATURES

Retraction : *Retraction* of anus, navel, testes, etc. *Retraction as well as sense of retraction. Anus feels drawn up and painfully contracted. *Violent colic, with sensation as if abdominal wall is drawn up by a string to the spine. Abdomen actually retracted (becomes concave) in colic. Sensation of something pulling at the umbilicus, with actual retraction of the navel.* Irritable piles with sensation of retraction in anus. *Cheeks retracted, sunken.* Kidney contracted.

Spasms : Colic : Cramps : Colic accompanies many complaints. Spasms of vagina ; of uterus ; of bladder ; of œsophagus ;

etc. Uterine spasms with abortion. Painful contraction of limbs and cramps of muscles, also trembling and spasms precede paralysis. *Colic associated with constipation.* Epilepsy or epileptiform convulsions.

Emaciation : Rapid and excessive emaciation. *Progressive muscular atrophy.* Limbs are emaciated, while the body is plump. Paralyzed parts waste away.

Paretic and paralytic conditions : Paresis of intestines ; constipated ; cannot strain at stool. Cannot pass urine for want of sensation to urinate (paretic state of bladder). Mental paresis (so to say). Slow perception ; when talking cannot find out words to express him. Progressive loco-motor ataxia.

Paralytic weakness of one side of body. Paralysis of single muscles. Infantile paralysis. *Wrist-drop.* Paralysis form over-exertion of the *extensor muscles* as piano players. *Plumbum* prefers to paralyze the *extensor muscles*, so that extension is difficult or impossible, while flexion is sound. Sometimes the flexors are paralyzed. Progressive paralysis. Throat paralyzed ; cannot swallow. Complete impotence, with great emacitation and debility.

Alternation : Diarrhœa alternating with constipation ; delirium with colic ; colic with paralysis ; head with abdominal symptoms.

Direction : Radiating : Right side is mostly affected. Symptoms proceed from left to right. Excruciating pain in abdomen which *radiates to all parts of body.* "Horrible griping in abdomen ; the pains radiate in all directions." "Severe cutting pains in abdomen, extorting violent screams ; these pains may radiate to the brain, causing delirium ; or to the lungs producing dyspnœa ; or to other parts of the body." "Sensation in abdomen at night, which causes patient to stretch violently for hours ; must stretch in every direction."

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Kidney affections with albumen and sugar in urine.— Stricture after gonorrhœa.— Intussusception of the bowels, with colic and fæcal vomiting.—Constipation : *stool hard, black and on round pieces like sheep dung ;* balls of conglomerate masses. discharged with difficulty,—Tendency of abortion from non-development of uterus, muscular fibres of uterus not developing *pari passu* with the growth of the fœtus and the result is abortion for lack of accommodation. The patient feels a lack of room for fœtus in uterus.

RELATIONSHIP.—Bad effects of lead are antidoted by *Alumina, Ars., Ant-c., Bell., Hep-s., Nux-v., Op., Petr., Plat., Sulph-ac., Zn. Clarke* writes "Sulphuric acid, diluted, taken as a lemonade, is one of the best antidotes to the chronic effects of lead."

COMPARISONS.—Head and abdominal symptoms alternate : *Podo.* Irritable piles with sensation of retraction of anus *Lach.* Face greasy shiny: *Nat-m., Sanic., Thuja.* Unable to find proper words when talking : *Anac., Lac-c.,* Diseases originating in spine : *Phos., Pic-ac., Zn.* Retraction of naval : *Podo.*

Potency : 30, 200.

PODOPHYLLUM

(May Apple)

INTRODUCTORY.—It acts especially upon the liver and the digestive tracts. It has marked action on the *duodenum,* small intestines, and the *rectum.* In diarrhœa, cholera morbus and prolapsus of rectum this remedy is often called for.

It is reputed as "vegetable mercury" *Podo.* shares the following symptoms with *Merc.* Offensive odour of mouth, salivation, tooth-indented tongue, congested and tender liver.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Although generally used in acute ailments, it corresponds to chronic states of the constitution. In its action it stimulates that deep-acting remedy, *Mercury,* and is potent enough to antidote it, and, as such, it is expected to combat deep-seated affections.

It is suited to bilious conditions, esp. after abuse of mercury.

MENTAL : Disgust for life. Depression ; imagines he is going to die or be very ill (in gastric affections).

PHYSICAL : Bad smell from mouth. Indented tongue. Desire for acids, which have aggravating effect. Loss of appetite. Offensive smell from mouth. *Gagging or empty retching. Constant gagging.* Cold, clammy skin. Jaundice. Dark brown urine. Faintness and emptiness after stool. Stiffness or beginning to move.

Of special importance : *Great desire to press gums or teeth together.* Eyes half closed ; head sweaty. See *Reflex irritation. Burning tongue.* Pain under right shoulder-blade. *Loquacity during chill and heat.* (A mental symptom, no doubt). In early months of pregnancy, *can lie comfortably only on stomach.* "Viscid mucus in mouth, coating teeth. Very much inclined to *rub the region of liver with hands. Weak, empty sinking or sick feeling in abdomen.* In malaria *falls asleep during climax of heat and sleeps during sweat.*

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Morning diarrhœa. *Early morning* (2 to 4 a.m.) diarrhœa. Affections during hot weather ; during dentition. Diarrhœa soon after eating or drinking.

MARKED FEATURES

Uproarious bowels : Profuseness : Frequency : Gushing : **Gurgling or rather loud gurgling as of water in bowels* before stool. Sudden urging. Then, **profuse watery stool* **gushing out like water from a bung-hole, as if through a syringe ;* frequent urging and evacuations; *offensive* stool. Rumbling in abdomen, esp. in the ascending colon is a strong indication according to Nash.

Offensiveness : *Podo.* stools are almost always *offensive.* As a rule, *Podo.* is contra-indicated if stool is not offensive. Foul odour from mouth. Body is offensive. Sweat offensive. Flatus, very offensive ; smelling like carrion.

Sore : Raw : Abdomen sore and sensitive to pressure. Soreness of abdomen is associated with diarrhœa ; with menses. Uterus enlarged and intensely sore to touch ; touch of clothing affects it. Great soreness of abdomen before and during menses. Liver region sore to touch. Sore liver with pain through to back. *Podo.* produces rawness of skin. Skin of genitals is raw and itch.

Irritation : Soreness, rawness, irritation—all these are, practically speaking, in the same category. Liver is so irritated that the patient *constantly rubs and shakes the region with hands.* Mental irritation is peculiar too. Patient is fidgety and restless.

Reflex irritation : From gastric and bowels derangement comes reflex irritation of brain. The patient (very often a child) then grinds teeth all night ; moans and whines in sleep ; eyes are half-closed ; much drowsiness ; *head hot, and rolling from side to side.* The same set of symptoms appear during dentition as reflex from teeth.

Incredible relaxation : Rectum protrudes more than an inch after every stool, no matter whether it is soft or hard. There is generally great straining during stool. With *Podo.* rectum may prolapse *before, during, or after stool.* With *Sulphur,* the rectum generally prolapses during a hard stool.

Prolapsed uterus from *overlifting or straining,* or especially *after confinement. Pendulous abdomen after confinement.* Prolapsed uterus *with pain in sacrum.* Piles with prolapsed anus during pregnancy. Senastion of dragging down in genital organs. Liver feels as if it is dragged down. Severe after-pains with strong bearing down sensation. During evacuation feels as if genitals would fall out.

Sourness : Food turns sour with hot sour belching. Acidity in afternoon with sickness in stomach.

Heat: Heat in bowels with inclination to stool. Heat in stomach. Hot, sour belching. Hot, green or yellowish stool. Hot head, which rolls from side to side (a reflex symptom).

Alternation: This feature is fairly characteristic unlike the two foregoing features. Periodic diarrhœa alternates with constipation. Headache alternates with diarrhœa. As soon as diarrhœa sets in, chronic headache is relieved. Headache in winter, while diarrhœa in summer. Inflammation of scrotum alternates with inflammation of eyes.

Contradictions: Excess or absence of bile in stool. Bileless white stool. *Podo.* diarrhœa in spite of its violent character is characterized by *painlessness.* But again, there may be colic before, during, and after stool.

Sides: Right side is principally affected. Right side of: throat, ovary, hypochondrium. Right ovarian pain with numbness, running down thigh of the same side.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Sensation of weakness or emptiness in abdomen.—Distress in stomach two or three hours after eating.—Gall stone colic with jaundice.—Flatulence during dentition, with green sour stools in the morning, especially early morning.—Diarrhœa of children *while being bathed or washed.—Dirty, watery stool.*—Jelly-like mucous stool.—Watery stool with *meal-like sediment,* which runs right through napkin. —*Jaundice.*—"Remittent fever with excessive hepatic action."—Suppressed menses in young girls.

Comparisons.—Headache alternating with uterine and bowel affections : *Aloe.* Prolapsus of rectum, esp. in children : *Chin., Chin-sulph.* Diarrhœa immediately after eating : *Aloe., Ars., Chin., Lyc., Merc-s.* Bites gums together : *Phyto.* Tongue as if burnt : *Sang.* Pain under right shoulder-blade : *Chel.*

Podo . has diarrhœa which is worse *early in morning,* but this diarrhœa is not like that of *_Sulph._ *Aloe., Psor.,* and *_Rumex_ which drive the patient out of bed early in the morning.

Potency : 30, 200.

PSORINUM

(A product of Psora)

Introductory.—J. B. Bell in his monograph on Diarrhœa has written : "Whether derived from purest gold or purest filth, our gratitude for its excellent service forbids us to inquire or care."

Although *Psor.* broadly speaking, relates to psoric diathesis, to prescribe it on that ground to combat psoric manifestations is a dangerous policy. Unless strictly indicated by the totality of symptoms, it must never be given. It is one of those few remedies, which should be used with greatest caution.

Like **Phos.** it is a ***human barometer.***

If there is nothing *filthy* or apparently *unhealthy* about a patient, Psor. is contra-indicated. The most guiding indications are: 1. *Filthy smell of body.* 2. *Unhealthy skin.* 3. *Carrion-like odour of excretions.* 4. *Excessive itching.* 5. *Great sensitiveness to cold.* 6. *Hungry in middle of night.* 7. *Dark brown, watery, fetid stool.* 8. *Profuse sweat.*

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY: Especially adapted to: Patients who are subject to glandular and skin affections, and who have an abnormal tendency to be affected by skin diseases. Cases in which *the well chosen remedy fails to act or acts feebly and the action is of short duration.* Persons who do not regain health after severe diseases. Cases with a history of suppressed eruptions. Children who are pale, sickly, emaciated and peevish. Persons who have a *filithy body odour.* Persons who have inherited syphilis, also who are suffering from tertiary syphilis. Shattered persons who have vertigo as soon as they go into the open air.

MENTAL : 1. *Hopeless* : The patient despairs of recovery, when sick. 2. *Peevish* : Sick babies will not sleep day or night, but worry, fret, and cry. Excitable, vexed with everything. 3. *Anxiety, fear* : Anxiety, especially when riding in a carriage. Fears he will die. Fear of falling in business. 4. *Nervous* : Every moral emotion causes trembling. Nervous. restless and easily startled. 5. *Sadness* : Religious melancholy. Very much dejected. "He takes no joy in his family ; feels that these things are not for him." 6. *Suicidal thoughts.*

PHYSICAL : See *Adaptability*, and *Introductory*. Also the following. Sweat on palms, especially at night. Pale, thin. exhausted. Weakness from slight exertion. Heaviness of whole body as before malarial fever. Desire for acids. Coppery eruptions in face. Swelling of upper lip. Whole body painful, easily sprained and injured. *Feels unusually well day before attack.* Sleeps when she sits down. Sleeps unusually soun. Frightful dreams of robbers, dangers. In fever, want of sweat and dry skin.

AGGRAVATION : The patient is **extremely sensitive to cold air* or change of weather. The patient wears a fur cap, overcoat or warm wrapper even in summer, even when it is very hot. He is very averse to open air. Averse to keeping head uncovered. Averse to washing.

Psor. is a human barometer. And, why? Probably it measures atmospheric pressure and forecasts weather. When stormy weather is ahead by a few days, a *Psor.* patient feels restless in his blood. Stormy weather makes him sick, causes hæmorrhoidal troubles. Stormy weather is felt acutely. He is sensitive to sun.

MARKED FEATURES

Foul odour : *Body has a filthy odour*, even after bathing. All excretions are extremely offensive, **have a carrion-like odour*. This is the case with stool, leucorrhœa, sweat, menses. Discharges as from ears in otorrhœa, saliva, offensive. Stool and discharges from uterus (leucorrhœa) and ears (otorrhœa) are horribly offensive. The odour of stool permeates the whole house. *Dark brown, watery, horribly offensive stool.* Filthy taste. Flatus smelling like bad eggs.

Unhealthy look : *Skin dry, rarely sweats, looks dirty*, as if near washed. Yellow blotches on skin here and there. Even washing does not improve matters. Skin coarse, thick, greasy. Face sickly looking. Corners of mouth sore, oftern ulcerated. Hair dry, lusterless, tangles easily : must comb it continually.

Intolerable itching : Violent itching of skin or eruptions from the warmth of bed. Warmth of bed excites itching like anything, but again, on uncovering feels chilly. Sleepless from intolerable itching. "Buzzing in ear, which stopped suddenly and was followed by violent itching : Summer excites itching eruptions.

Alternation : Headache alternates with toothache. When cough subsides he gets periodic headache. Cough alternates with headache. As eruptions in winter subside after the season is over, comes on periodic headache.

Suppression, bad effects of : Bad effects or suppression of eruptions by *Sulphur or Zinc* ointment. Chronic cough caused by suppressed itches or eczema.

Contact of one's own limbs intolerable : Asthma is relieved by *lying down and keeping arms stretched far apart and thrown across the bed.* By this method of keeping the arms apart, the patient is not troubled with pressure of arms on the chest, so that breathing is facilitated, so weak he is.

Sweating : Profuse sweat after acute diseases, with relief *of all complaints. Sweats very easily from least exertion*

Haemorrhagic : Vomiting of blood. Bloody stool. Expectoration of mucus streaked with blood. *Psor.* apparently corresponds to phthisical constitution.

A few symptoms that relate to Phthisis of lungs calling for *Psor*, are given here for ready reference. Dull pressure extending from right side all over chest ; difficult breathing worse when sitting up and relieved by lying down; excessively exhausted by talking ; pain in chest as if it were raw ; expectorates only after coughing for a long time.

Hunger : *Psor.* complaints are often *preceded* or accompained by *hunger.* Very hungry the day before an attack of periodic headache. Also see below.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Great weakness and loss of appetite which *linger after acute diseases* without any apparent cause.

Dry, scaly eruptions which *disappear in summer, and return in winter.*

'Useful when pustules or boils remain after itch has been cured by some other remedy.' (Farrington).

"Canine hunger preceding an attack of diarrhœa."

Hungry in the middle of night ; must get up and eat something.

Chronic headache preceded by flickering before eyes, by dimness of vision, by blindness or by spots before eyes.

Inclined to wash affected parts.

Feeling of ulceration under sternum.

Eruptions around nails of fingers.

Quinsy : tonsils greatly swollen ; swallowing is difficult and painful ; burning ; intense pain extends to ears on swallowing ; ulcers on right side. *Psor. eradicates the tendency to an attack of quinsy from time to time,*

Cough returns every winter.

Hay fever : *appears regularly every year,* on the same day of the month.

Dyspnœa : cannot breathe in the open air ; cannot breathe when standing up or sitting ; *wants to go home and lie down so that he can properly breathe.*

Enuresis occurring during full moon.—Slight emotions cause severe ailments.—Left foot colder than right.—Leucorrhœa : large, clotted lumps of an abominable odour ; violent pain in sacrum.—Obstinate constipation with backache.—Offensive cheesy concretions from throat (*Kali-m*).—"Chronic gonorrhœa of years' duration that can neither be suppressed nor cured ; the best selected remedy fails."

Potency : 200, 1.000, 10M., CM.

PULSATILLA

(Anemone)

Introductory.—*Puls.* is a polychrest of inestimable value to a homœopath. It is pre-eminently a woman's remedy, inasumuch as a large number of women are mild in their disposition and are easily moved to tears, esp. when they are sick.

It is one of those remedies which we are apt to select in a large measure on the basis of its mental symptoms.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Suited to : Persons of slow, phlegmatic temperament ; who are indecisive (and not persons who form their decision with expedition) ; who are of timid, tearful disposition, with a tendency to inward grief and silent peevishness. Persons who have sandy hairs ,blue eyes, and pale face. *Women* and children. Women who are inclined to be fleshy, with *scanty and protracted menstruation.* Women whose menses appear a few days after the due time.

MENTAL : Timid ; sad ; of yielding disposition. *Easily disposed to weep or laugh. *Can hardly narrate her symptoms without weeping. *She weeps at everything whether it is joyful or sorrowful. *Emotional.* Easily offended.

PHYSICAL : *Bad taste in mouth, every morning on waking.* Great dryness of mouth in morning without thirst. *Licks the dry lips but does not drink.* Great sensation of dryness in mouth, without thirst. *Thirstlessness. Loss of taste.* Aversion to fat ; to meat ; to milk. Bread especially lies heavy in stomach. Fat food (pork) disorders the stomach. Great tendency of limbs to go to sleep. Restlessness with constant inclination to stretch limbs. Suffering parts lose flesh. Obliged to lie with the head much higher than the rest of the body. Lies with hands over head. Partial sweat.

AGGRAVATION : The patient is *chilly, but longs lor open air*, or in other words, *always complains of feeling chilly, but still feels better in open air. Worse in warm room ; warm air ; warm bed.* Derangements at *puberty* are characteristic of *Puls.* When there is a history of serious ailments, such as anæmia, chlorosis, bronchitis, phthisis at puberty and she says that she has never been well since, *Puls.* should be the first medicine to be studied.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Symptoms are worse : on beginning to move; *when at rest ;* lying on the left or on *the painless side ;* in *evening ;* from eating *rich food ;* from *butter and fat food ;* long after eating.

An instance of aggravation in the evening is : Chilliness increased towards evening. The following symptom may be regarded as an instance of evening aggravation. Wide awake on first going to sleep ; or sleepless on first part of night. With the approach of evening comes fear of ghosts. Rheumatism caused by getting wet, esp. by getting the feet wet. Chilliness worse from warmth. Cannot breathe well in a warm room.

Ailments from abuse of quinine, mercury, tea-drinking, and ice-cream.

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms). Pains *are relieved by gentle motion. Backache relieved by slow motion.* Certain symptoms are better by hard rubbing and pressure. Symptoms ameliorated by eating or drinking cold things or from cold applications. Toothache relieved by holding cold water in mouth.

MARKED FEATURES

Ever changing : Alternating : Symptoms are ever changing. *No two stools are alike*, colour and character of stools constantly changing. No two chills are alike. Not two attacks of paroxysms (in malaria) are alike. The patient is "very well one hour, miserable the next." Hæmorrhages *cease for a time and then flow again with redoubled force;* "apparently stop and in a few hours return." Intermittent flow of menses. Ever changing disposition. Now mild and pleasant, and then after a while irritable, peevish and tearful. Tearfulness is often associated with irritability. "Erratic temperature in fever." "When one set of symptoms comes on, another vanishes."

Thirstlessness : *Thirstlessness* often associated with nearly all complaints. *Mouth dry, yet thirstless.* In intermittent fever, there is thirst only during heat, but if the patient is both subjectively and objectively hot, there is no thirst. No thirst during chill ; no thirst during heat, or thirst begins as chill is over, decreaess as heat increases, entire absence of thirst during height of paroxysm, when fever subsides thirst begins ; but *sweat with great thirst.* This peculiar thirst of *Puls.* is very characteristic.

Thick, bland, yellowish green : **Thick, bland, yellowish green* discharge from mucous membranes. Such discharges are found in nasal catarrh, expectoration, leucorrhœa, otorrhœa, opthalmia, gonorrhœa, etc.

Erratic : Wandering pains shift rapidly from one part to another, often with swelling and redness of joints.

One-sidedness : One-sided complaints. One sided headache. One-sided sweat : sweat only on *left* side, or only on the right as in fever. One-sided pains.

Chilliness : Constant internal chilliness even in warm room. Pains are associated with chilliness. The more severe a pain, the more severe the chill associated with it. Dysentery with mucus and blood, and chilliness.

Bitterness : *Bad and bitter taste.* Bitter taste in mouth, also after food and drink. Bad taste in mouth, especially *early in the morning.* Nothing tastes nice or no taste at all.' Every kind of nourishment tastes bitter. Expectoration tastes bitter.

Suddenness : Pains appear suddenly, disappear gradually ; or the intensity increases until it reaches its climax and all of a sudden disappear.

Metastasis : Metastasis of mumps to mammæ or testicles.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Bad effects of *suppressed gonorrhoea ; orchitis ;* cystitis.——Labour pains too weak and too far apart.—Menses suppressed after getting feet wet.—Menses too late, scanty, and of short duration.—"She cannot lie on her back without having a desire to urinate." Styes, especially on upper lid ; from *eating rich or fat food.*—Pains spasmodic, excite suffocation and fainting ; longs for fresh air.—"Nervousness, intensely felt about the ankles."—*Sufferings worse from letting the affected limb (as the feet) hang down.—Measles—Veins are distended.—Crack in middle of lower lip.*—Inflamed and putrid ulcers.—OEdematous swelling of feet, worse evening.—Milk in the breasts of virgins.

RELATIONSHIP.—Complementary : *Arg-n., Lyc., Sulph-ac.* If *Arg-n.* fails, give *Puls.* Follows well after : *Kali-b., Lyc., Sep., Sil., Sulph.*

COMPARISONS.—Vicarious menstruation : *Bry., Phos.* Better in open air : *Sulph.* Worse from heat : *Apis., Iod.* Tearfulness : *Sep.* (*Puls.* weeps when telling her symptoms ; *Sep.* weeps when questioned about her symptoms. *Puls.* weeping is ameliorated by consolation ; *Nat-m.* is worse from it, gets angry when consoled). Rapidly shifting pains : *Benz-ac., Kali-c., Lac-c., Mang-ac., Led.* Pains with chilliness : *Puls.*, but chilliness after pains : *Kali-c.* Toothache better by cold water : *Bry., Coff.* Longing for fresh air : *Lyco., Kali-s., Phos., Sulph., Tub.* Scanty menses : *Graph.* While *Puls.* has menstrual pain beginning with the flow, with *Lach*, pains subside as flow begins. Menses suppressed from wet feet : *Rhus-t., Lob-i.* Agglutination of lids in morning: *Arg., Cal-c., Graph.* Gastric disturbance from rich or fat food : *Kali-m.* Diarrhœa after measles : *Carb-v., Chin., Merc-s.* Delayed first menstruation : *Caust., Graph., Kali-c., Sep.* Testicles and spermatic cord swollen and painful : *Clem., Rhod.* Fever just at sunset : *Ign., Thuj.*

NOTES.—*Silicea* is the chronic of *Puls.* "One of the best remedies with which to begin the treatment of a chronic case (*Cal., Sulph.*)"—H. C. Allen.

Potency : 30, 200, 1,000.

PYROGEN

(A product of Sepsis)

INTRODUCTORY.—*Pyrogen* is derived from decomposed beef in water, exposed to the sun for two weeks or so. Within its own limited sphere, this remedy, particularly in the 30th and 200th potencies (which I have always used with miraculous success) is a great weapon in the hands of a homœopath in the treatment of septic conditions of various types.

The following are the ailments in which *Pyro.* is principally called for.

Abscess. Constipation. Diarrhœa. Dysentery. Eczema. Enteric fever. Hectic fever. Influenza. Intestinal ulceration. Phthisis pulmonalis.

Ptomaine poisoning. Puerperal fever. Pyæmia. Septicæmia. Threatening heart failure. Tuberculosis. Ulcers (obstinate, malignant).

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Especially adapted to septic states with restlessness, great soreness, and aching ; diseases originating in ptomaine poisoning or sewer gas infection ; surgical fevers. Also to septic conditions following abortion and delivery when the lochia is thin, acrid, and of very putrid odour, or it is suppressed. Dissecting wounds,

"In all cases of fever commencing with pains in limbs."

In septic states, "*when the best selected remedies fail to relieve or permanently improve.*"

Chronic complaints that date back to septic conditions in the past (it may be several years). In most of these cases the patient suffers from abscesses coming on from time to time, or some kind of skin disease, characterized by formation of pus. Latent conditions of pus formation which give rise to continual relapsing after the apparently indicated remedy has failed to effect a cure often call for *Pyro.*

When the patient says that she had never been in good health since an attack of *septic fever, following abortion or confinement, Pyro.* must be thought of.

MENTAL : Loquacious. Full of anxieties and insane notions. Sensation as if crowded with arms and legs. Confused. Hallucinations. Sense of duality. Thinks he is very wealthy. Excited. *Restless.*

PHYSICAL : Cheeks red and burning hot. Breath horribly offensive. Forehead bathed in cold sweat. Face pale, sunken. Sordes on teeth. Brown streak down the centre of tongue. Fan-like motion of the wings of nose. Cannot lie more than a few minutes in one position, feels better by changing position. *Aching all over, bed feels hard.* Skin pale, cold, and of an ashy colour. Urine scanty or suppressed. Involuntary stool and urine (in septic fevers). Sweat without relief. Cold sweat over whole body. Drowsy ; dreams all night.

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Restless ; must move constantly to relieve the soreness of the body. *Pains relieved by heat.* Heat relieves certain symptoms. Drinking very hot water and *hot bath* have relieving effect.

MARKED FEATURES

Sepsis : Putridity : See *Adaptability.* Foul, putrid, or carrion-like odour characterizes stool, urine, body, taste, breath, vomit, as a matter of fact *all secretions and excretions. Septic fever following abortion or confinement.* Profuse fetid sweat.

Lochia and menses are horribly offensive. Post-operative fever with overwhelming sepsis. Taste *sweetish ; horribly putrid.* Taste may be **pus-like.* Feels disgusted at his own body odour. Obstinate, varicose, offensive ulcer of old people. Diphtheria with extreme putridity.

Aching : Soreness : *Aching,* **sore,* **bruised* feeling in limbs or all over ; prostrated ; *soreness of muscles,* **bed feels hard ;* restless ; must change position often so long as it is possible. Aching in bones all over the body. Eyeballs sore on turning.

Violence : Burning : Violent burning in abscess. *Violent chill in puerperal fever.* Temperature violent (so to say), reaching 106 degrees. Hot sweat with high temperature. When chilly, no fire would warm up the patient ; sits by fire and wants to breathe the heat of it. Lungs feel heated at night, must have fresh air, which relieves.

Fiery redness : **Tongue clean, smooth as if varnished ; fiery red.* Later on, this tongue becomes dark red and intensely dry. (Tongue may be dry, cracked). Circumscribed redness of cheeks during the heat stage of fever. "*Rosy, red streaks.*"

Incongrous : Eccentric : **Pulse abnormally quick, out of all proportion to temperature.* Or, *high temperature with abnormally slow pulse. Temperature quickly oscillates,* now high, now low.

Scantiness : Suppression : Scanty or suppressed urine. Lochia (previously thin, brown, very offensive) may be suppressed, resulting in chills, fever, and profuse putrid sweat. "Great pain when the flow from an open abscess becomes scanty," (Kent).

Hæmorrhagic : Septic hæmorrhage ; blood is dark. Septic nosebleed. Yingling says that in uterine hæmorrhage if *Ipec.* fails when indicated, *Pyrogen* is to be given.

Frequent urination : Frequent calls to urinate as soon as fever comes on. Got up three times in night to urinate.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Rolling of head from side to side.—Feet and legs greatly swollen ; face bloated.—Chronic malaria.—Cold sweat over the whole body.—"Ulceration of the colon greatly benefited." (Clarke).—Theatened heart failure in zymotic and septic fevers. —Fœtus retained, decomposed ; dead for days; black, horribly offensive discharge.—Tired feeling about heart ; *distinctly feels that there is a heart ;* purring and pulsating of heart is heard, sleep being prevented thereby.—*Chills begin in back, between* *shoulder-blades ; violent general chill,* chill of bones and extremities. Such chill is a precursor to septic fever.—Temperature from 103 to 105 degrees ; pulse rapid, small, wiry, from 140 to 170 ; *rapid, irreguar, fluttering pulse.*—Vomiting : persistent ; like coffee-grounds ; offensive, stercoraceous ; bowels obstructed. —Cries out in sleep from oppression of chest.—Hectic of phthisis.—"Slowly advancing hectic."

RELATIONSHIP.—Follows well : after *Bry.*, *Lac.*, and *Rhus-t.*

COMPARISONS.—Violent burning in abscess : *Ars.*, *Anthr.*, *Tarant-c.* Dissecting wounds : *Ars.* Breath horribly offensive : *Bapt.*, *Merc-s.*, *Sulph.* Skin of ashy hue : *Sec.* In typhoid, with soreness ; bed feels hard : *Arn.*, *Bapt.*, *Rhus-t.*

NOTE.—"When once the idea of its essential action is grasped an infinity of applications become apparent."

Potency : 30, 200.

RHEUM

(Rhubarb)

Introductory.—It is a remedy with a few useful symptoms. It is not infrequently called for in treating diarrhœa in children.

LEADING INDICATIONS

Adaptability : Suited to children, especially during dentition as well as lactation. Also pregnant and nursing women.

Sourness : **Child smells sour, even after washing or bathing.* No amount of washing or care in keeping it free from smell will do in removing this sour smell which pervades the whole body. **Stool is sour-smelling.* Vomit is sour. *Sour smelling* stool, which may be mixed with *green slime,* thin, pasty with colic ; *tenesmus after stool.* Breath smells sour. "Diarrhœa of sour, shiny stools, with tenesmus and griping colic."

Acrid temper : Blackwood aptly writes that the temper of a *Rheum* child "is as acrid and acid as are the stools." *Child cries and tosses about all night.* Child peevish, impatient ; desires many things and cries, ; and although it screams for things, it dislikes even its favourite playthings. **Screaming of children with urging and sour stool.* Desires various kinds of food, but feels disgusted or nauseated at the first mouthful, or soon after. Arrogant hunger without appetite. Tendency to frown.

Revolting abdomen : *Rheum* colic is also of an arrogant type. Aa soon as an arm, leg or any part of the body is uncovered, the abdomen revolts and aggravates the colic for reasons best known to it. And this colic is so overbearing that it will not be relieved by an evacuation. If the patient stands up, colic also mounts up.

Digs out old graves : It establishes pains in old diseased parts, in the seat of old cellulitis and old psoric patches, producing hot, burning pains therein. Not only that, it extends its activities to the unaffected veins of thighs and other parts.

Such conditions are amenable to *Rheum.* This is probably due to *Chrysophanic* acid which it contains. This acid is an antipsoric remedy having great efficacy in curing ringworms. Just one or two doses of *Acid Chryso.* in 3x trit., I have found enough in tackling this manifestation of deep nature. A curious fact is that if other remedies are indicated, this remedy does never act.

Insolence : Insolent bladder ; insolent seminal vesicle ; insolent sleep ; insolent respiration ; etc. Bladder must be pressed hard to effect urination. Unusual seminal discharge. During sleep moves about in bed. In fever shivers without external coldness. The limbs on which one lies go to sleep.

Sweaty : "Sweat on scalp, about nose, mouth, or on upper lip." *Cold sweat on face, especially about mouth and nose.* Sweat on upper part of the body.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Milk of nursing women bitter and yellow ; the infant refuses the breast.—Hair always (awake or asleep, active or still) sopping wet.—Great lassitude in thighs.—Children cry and toss about all night (*Psor*).—Removal of scabs left shallow dirty ulcers.—Blood flows freely from urethra.

Relationship.—Complementray : after *Mag-carb.*

Comparisons.—Children cry and toss about all night : *Psor.* Shivering during stool : *Merc-sol.* Sour stool : *Calc-c.*, *Hepar-s.*, *Mag-carb.* Sour body smell : *Hepar-s.*, *Mag-c.*

Notes.—*Rheum* sweats like *Sil.*, and produces psoric patches like *Chrys-ac.* And, a curious fact is that the root of this Chinese plant contains both of these ingredients.

Potency : 30, 200.

RHODODENDRON

(Snow-rose)

Introductory.—How many thousands of varieties of *Rhododendron* are met with on the Himalaya, nobody knows. With the increase on elevation on which it grows it gets proportionately dwarfed, till it becomes shrubs and thickets. It can stand thunderstorm and very cold and windy weather. And, as a matter of fact, it reigns supreme in the home of blizzard. And that is why it can in potencies cure those persons who are susceptible to all these conditions, and those ailments which are characterized by these modalities. The *Rhododendron* of our Materia Medica, however, is a shrub, growing amidst fogs, storms, and intensely cold Siberian mountains. It has well earned a poetical appellation, It is called snow-rose.

When potentized, *Rhodo.* becomes a human barometer liker *Phos.*

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

Adaptability : Especially suited to nervous persons who *dread a storm* and are particularly afraid of thunder and are worse before a storm, especially an electrical storm. Hereditary gouty history.

MENTAL : Dread of a storm ; particularly afraid of thunder. Excessive forgetfulness. Sudden loss of idea. Omits words when writing.

PHYSICAL : Increased urine with offensive smell. Swelling of legs and feet ; may be dropsical. Feet and legs as if asleep. Excessive coldness of feet even in warm room. General sweat is aromatic in odour. *Cannot sleep unless legs are crossed.* Sensation of formication in limbs. Sweat with formication. Easily intoxicated by wine.

MODALITIES : Refer to next two paragraphs. Also note : Menses reappear soon after the flow stops. Pains are most violent during rest. Diarrhœa in damp weather ; food is passed undigested. *Cannot get asleep unless legs are crossed.* Diarrhœa from eating fruit.

MARKED FEATURES

Barometer-like : Nervous : A *Rhodo.* patient is like a barometer. Is not only susceptible to *rough, windy weather*, even when cosy in a room, but is worse before a storm or thunderstorm, or in other words, the patient can not only forecast a *wet, stormy weather*, but can, being susceptible to electrical disturbances in the atmosphere, foretell a thunderstorm.

Symptoms reappear with rough weather. Headache, diarrhœa, dystentery, toothache, pain in eyes, chorea, and other complaints come on or are aggravated on the approach of a *wet, windy or stormy weather.*

It may be added that as soon as these weather conditions cease for a while as *when the sun shines*, the patient recognizes the soothing effect at once to a remarkable degree.

Is nervous. Afraid of storms. Afraid of thunder. Owing to nervousness forgets what one is talking about, has to think awhile, before one can recall it." Confused ; forgets his subjects. *Intensely nervous when touched, even by accident.*

Rheumatic : It is not the character of the pain but the modalities that are characteristic of the drug, in rheumatic pains, as elsewhere. Pains are excited or aggravated by *cold, damp, windy weather. Rhodo.* pains and stiffness are relieved on *commencing* to move and by continued motion ; are worse during rest. Pains are relieved by warm wrapping. During rest pains may be most violent.

Rhodo. rheumatic joints are enlarged by the production of fibrinous deposits and not by chalky concretions, as in the case of *Rhus-tox.*

Now as regards particular symptoms. It is especially indicated in fibrinous deposits in the great toe joint. This rheumatic toe joint is often mistaken for bunion. What is more characteristic is : *Chronic rheumatism affecting the smaller joints and their ligaments.*

Sides : Directions : Alternations : Wandering : Pains proceed from within outwards ; move from above downwards. Pains move downwards, even to fingers and toes. Drawing in spermatic cord, extending downwards to thigh, and upwards to abdomen.

Acts best if the right side is affected. Affections of the right upper or lower extremities and of the right abdominal ring. Drawing pain in right inguinal ring. It affects both the testes and the inner surfaces of thighs adjacent to scrotum.

Wandering pains in limbs and joints.

After parturition burning in uterus alternating with pains in limbs. Chilliness alternating with heat. Contusive pain first in one and then the other testicle. May add : one pupil contracted, the other dilated. Left and right nostrils obstructed alternately.

Testes, affinity for : Hardness : Crushed sensation : *Rhodo.* prefers to attack the male genital organs, in particular, the testes. Induration and swelling of the testes, especially the *right testicle* only, after gonorrhœa, or originating in rheumatic patients form exposure to cold or from sitting on a cold stone and so forth (what has been styled as rheumatic exposure). Testes are retracted. "*Testicles, especially epididymis, intensely painful to touch, drewn up, swollen and painful.*"

Drawing pain in spermatic cord (this pain may extend to abdomen and thigh), during rest and relieved by motion and heat.

Testes and glans feel crushed.

Much itching of the scrotum which is sweaty and wrinkled.

Violence : Pain in orchitis may be so violent that it may arrest breathing. Testes feel as if violently contused and crushed. Neuralgic pains of a violent and alarming character. Violent pleuritic pains making the patient breathless and speechless ; they extend down the anterior chest. Violent rheumatic tearing pains in limbs as if in the periosteum. Violently agonizing toothache, *gums retracted.*

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Loud sounds re-echo in ears for a long time.—Clouded sight when reading or writing.—Eyes tire easily.—Continued buzzing in ears ; with vertigo.—Hydrocele in boys.—Wrists feel as if sprained.—Pain in tendo-Achillis on stepping.—Crawling in or over the skin.—Painful weariness after least exericse.—Toothache which ceases suddenly, reappearing again in two or three hours.—Diarrhœa after eating fruit.—Menses with fever and headache.—It has cured cysts in vagina.—Hairs stand up as if electrified.

COMPARISONS.—Pains and stiffness of *Rhodo.* are relieved by motion *as soon as motion commences*, while with *Rhus tox.* there is aggravation while beginning to move, relief coming on with continued motion. Both have aggravation of rheumatic pains from rest.

Orchitis, crushed sensation : *Aur-m.*, *Cham.* Orchitis, chronic, indurated : *Clem.*, *Puls.*

Aggravation just before a thunderstorm : *Agar.*, *Lach.*, *Nat-c.*, *Phos.*, *Rhodo.*, *Sil.*

Tingling, formication as from ants (creeping) : *Phos-ac.*, *Plat.*, *Rhodo.*, *Sec.* Fibrous deposits in great toe : *Colch.*, *Led.* While Rhodo. is relieved, by heat, *Led.*, by cold. One pupil contracted, the other dilated ; *Cad-s.*, *Phys.* Sound re-echoes : *Caust.*, *Phos.*, *Phos-ac.* Hydrocele in boys : *Bry.*, *Abrot.*, *Calc-c.*, *Puls.*, *Sil.*
Potency : 30, 200.

RHUS TOXICODENDRON

(Poison Ivy)

INTRODUCTORY.—Clarke gives an instance where a young lady was violently affected by the poison of the plant for the mere reason of her coming near it while drawing out a croquet ball, although she was careful enough not to touch a leaf. A little emanation or exhalation of some poisonous principle proved potent enough to develop its irritating toxic effect on the human constiution. Why then hold the theory of potentization in derision?

Rhus-tox. produces typical symptoms that relate to typhoid, rheumatic paralytic, and erysipelatous conditions. It has quite a number of very clear-cut indications.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Suited to persons of rheumatic diathesis ; to psoric and tubercular constitutions. Old chronic rheumatic conditions. Septic conditions. Those who are very easily sprained by lifting. Women in confinement . After-effects of syphilis.

MENTAL : **Extreme restlessness, with constant change of position.* Great anxiety towards evening. Fear that he will die. Desirous of committing suicide. Delirium with fear of being poisoned. *Sensorium becomes cloudy.* Slow answers.

PHYSICAL : Cramp and tension in different parts as from contraction of tendons. Tingling in affected parts. Tongue takes imprint of teeth. While coating only on one side of tongue. Tongue very dry, red, and smooth, or red, dry, cracked ; or dry, and dark-coated with **triangular red tip.* "Traingular red tip, rest covered with parched brown mucus, taking imprint of teeth." Involuntary stool with great exhaustion. *Heavy sleep,* as from stupor. Styes on lower lids. Putrid taste in mouth. Desire for milk. Corners of mouth ulceratzd. Hydroa on the upper lip. Sordes on the teeth. Swelling and induration of glands.

AGGRAVATION : The patient is sensitive to cold air, esp. *cold, wet rainy weather.*

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Aggravation from : **rest ;* exposure to *dampness ; wet rainy weather* ; foggy weather ; wet poultices ; cold bathing ; sea bathing ; too much summer bathing in lake, pond or river ; snowstorm ; drinking cold water. Aggravation from rest evidently translates itself into *aggravation on waking up in the morning after a night's repose.* Can a strong sexual desire in morning which is a symptom of *Rhus-tox.* be interpreted as an aggravation from rest? There is aggravation from cold air ; and from *getting wet, esp. when perspiring ;* from uncovering ; from *overexertion ;* and *after midnignt.* Aggravation : **on beginning to move from a state of rest.* Worse in winter ; also midsummer ; before a storm. After-effects of surgical injuries.

Lying on left side causes palpitation and pain in heart.

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Better from : continued motion ; *heat in general* (wraps, hot bath) ; *rubbing.*

MARKED FEATURES

Restless : **Great restlessness with continual change of position in bed* which temporarily relieves pains and soreness, or a feeling of uneasiness. The desire to change position in bed or, in other words, to toss about in bed very frequently (at very short intervals, may be several times per minute) is irresistible. Such movement is followed by marked relief for a while, when move he must for a fresh quota of relief, and so on.

Paretic : Paralytic : *Rhus-tox.* has been designated by Lilienthal as "*The gteat antiparalyticum.*"

The characteristic notes associated with *Rhus-tax.* paralytic conditions are: 1. *Wet, cold exposures.* 2. *Sprains and strains.* 3. *Painful stiffness.* 4. *Tingling and numbness.* 5. Puffiness of affected joints (not pitting on pressure to any appreciable extent). 6. Soreness to touch (in affected parts). 7. *Worse from rest ; *on first beginning to move ; and relief from continued motion.*

With *Rhux tox.* causation is more important than anything else. From lying on damp ground and rheumatic exposures. See *Aggravation relating to particular symptoms.* Paralysis following parturition ; as a result of sexual excesses ; after malaria ; after typhoid.

Paralytic rigidity of eyelids. Paralytic rigidity in limbs, *remarkably pronounced on first beginning to move.* Paralysis of single parts, single limbs. Paralysis of rectum and bladder. Semilateral paralysis.

Relief from continued motion : *Continued motion has relieving effect* on pains, soreness, and stiffness, but the patient gets exhausted by such movements. Relief from continued sucking of sore nipples by a suckling, while in the beginning of the process the nipples pain a good deal, comes in the same category of relief from continued motion. An experience of mine : Painful swelling of parotid gland (right side) with fairly rigid neck, pain and stiffness being relieved by continued movement of the neck to and fro, and threatened suppuration yielded to a single dose of *Rhus tox.*, as if by the touch of a magic wand. "Constant desire to yawn until it seems as though the jaw would break" is a symptom that can be classed among those which are characterized by the same modality in a rather concealed form. Irresistible desire to yawn in a patient of mine yielded to the remedy. Chokes easily on swallowing. This too simulates the modality in a round about way. This is possibly an aggravation from *motion on commencement.* Probably there would have been relief from repeated efforts to swallow. This very symptom also illustrates the note of *paresis* that runs through the remedy.

Herein lies the beauty of the study of the Materia Medica. This is what may be called as the study of the spirit of a drug. A homœopathic prescriber must be an artist in his own sphere.

Aching: Tearing: Sore: Bruised: Stiff: Lame: All these notes are associated with rheumatic conditions of *Rhus tox.* In typhoid and influenza, *Rhus tox.* will be recognized by soreness, and bruised feeling. Terrible cough which seems as if it would tear something out of chest. *Diarrhoea with tearing pains down the legs.* A characteristic symptom is : *Numbness and lameness of the left arm mith heart disease.* Pain in the affected parts, as if it is being *torn asunder.* Pains as if sore and bruised all over.

Sprains and strains: Very useful in sprains and strains, and for soreness of muscles and tendons from overlifting, particularly from stretching high up with the arms. A remedy for women after confinement, because of strains and exertions of labour. When voice is much strained (as with public speakers) hoarseness may come on. Bad effects of sexual excesses; paretic symptoms. Nosebleed from physical exertion. Such excesses are in themselves a kind of strain on nerves. May be added: Pains as if sprained.

The dreams are also not free from strains. Dreams of great exertion ; of rowing, swimming, and hard work.

Blisters : Erysipelas : (Burning ; tingling ; itching) : Vesicular erysipeals where the vesicles (blisters) are large. Inflammation of skin which becomes erysipelatous. Fever blisters around mouth ; on upper lip. Blistering herpes. "It produces a vesicular eruption, accompanied by œdema, with burning, itching, and tingling." *Rhus-tox.* has more *itching* than that produced by *Apis.* In erysipelas it has special affinity for scalp, *skin of face*, and the genital organs. *Dusky redness* of affected part. Rash of small pox itches a great deal.

Freakish : Hunger without appetite. Hungry or empty sensation in stomach, without desire for food. Ravenous hunger going off after sitting for sometime. Greasy taste in mouth but food tastes all right. *Cough with taste of blood*, although no blood is there. "Chilliness even when near the fire, with pain as if bruised all over body." *Rhus-tox.* apparently defies its own modality. Lilienthal writes : "*Chief remedy in the beginning of lumbago*, whether the patient is better from motion or not. To us Indians, *Rhus-tox.* craving has something funny about it. Craves dainties on one side, and the repulsive (?) oysters on the other. Breath seems so hot that it burns the nostrils. Continuous and violent (spasmodic) sneezing. Constant yawning. Craves cold water, but it is vomited immediately.

Relaxation : Involuntary stool with great exhaustion. Scrotum flaccid and hanging low. Relaxation of abdomen with internal shaking at every step. Brain feels loose when stepping or shaking the head. General prostration.

Sides : The following sides are generally affected. Right abdominal ring. Left : side of body ; arm ; chest ; lower extremity.

Directions : Facial erysipelas extends *from left to right side.* Phlegmonous erysipelas, esp. when it begins in the ankle and extends upwards. Erysipelas runs up to the scalp.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Skin diseases alternating with dysentery or asthma.—*Sciatica* (left side) ; with *Rhus* modalities.—Swelling of inguinal glands. "Expectoration of brick-dust or bloody sputa, raised with difficulty (*Phos.*), and accompanied with high fever, in the worst cases of Pneumonia."—*Putting hand out of bed brings on a cough.*—*Paraphimosis.*—Swelling and thickening of scrotum. If associated with this is found intolerable itching, *Rhus* is all the more indicated.—Chilblains.—*Stool bloody, watery, like washings of meat.*

Relationship.—Complementary : *Bry.* Inimical : to *Apis*, which must not be used before or after *Rhus tox.* This inimical relationship is more pronounced in skin diseases.

Comparisons.—Rheumatic paralysis : *Caust.* Tongue takes imprint of teeth: *Ars., Chel. Merc-s., Sep.* Hydroa on upper lip: *Ars., Nat-m.* Corners of mouth ulcerated : *Nit-ac.* Desire for cold milk : *Phos., Staph., Tub.* Jelly-like stool. : *Aloe, Kali-b., Colch.* Thoughts of suicide : *Ars., Aur-m., Hep-s., Nit-ac., Nux-vom.* Bad effects of working in water : *Calc-c.* Nosebleed in the beginning of typhoid : *Phos-oc.* Desires cold drink but vomits it immediately : *Ars.* Chokes easily when swallowing : *Kali-c.* Nocturnal salivation : *Cham., Phos. Nux-v.*, Bloody urine discharged by drops : *Puls.* Hot breath :*Calc-c., Sulph. Rhus* has tendency to formation of pus and produces marked itching ; *Apis* has very little tendency in these two respects.

In erysipelas of face, *Apis* has pinkish rosy hue in the beginning ; *Rhus.* has dusky red face ; *Lach.* has deep bluish-black hue of face ; *Bell.* face is bright red.

Apis erysipelas spreads across the face to the left side. *Rhus* travels from *left to right* side of face. With *Apis* after the spreading of erysipelas, it becomes quickly œdematous. *Rhus* favours the vesicular form of erysipelas.

Notes.—Just at the present moment it has been broadcast that America is launching upon a scheme of combating infantile paralysis, so much prevalent in that country. Such cases are also cropping out here in Indian cities. It should be known that Hahnemannian school of medicine has almost a specific in this disease. It is *Rhus tox.*, one of the most valuable remedies in our Materia Medica. Quite a high percentage of such paralysis is due to rheumatic exposures characteristic of *Rhus tox.* Kent writes : "The nurses take the infants to the park, take them out of their carriage and put them down upon the cold damp ground and in a few days the child comes down with infantile paralysis. *Rhus* will cure these cases because the symptoms take the *Rhus* type."

I, personally, am led to believe that almost all of these children are of deeply psoric constitution and some have got hereditary tubercular taint. And *Rhus* is admirably adapted to both of these types of constitution. Besides, some of these cases of infantile paralysis originate in congenital Besides, some of these cases of infantile paralysis originate in congenital syphilis, and, fortunately *Rhus* has the power to subdue remote effects of syphilis too.

While residing in a place of retreat during the last bombing time, I had the unique opportunity of treating three cows affected with paralysis after giving birth to calves. These cows are accustomed to live in ramshackle sheds and lie on damp ground. The place is notorious for foggy and chilly weather, elevation being nearly 7,000 feet above the sea level. All these cases rapidly yielded to two or three doses of *Rhus tox.* Each dose consisted of one drop of the medicine with a little water.

Potency : 30, 200, 1,000.

RUMEX CRISPUS
(Yellow Dock)

Introductory.—*Rumex* is pre-eminently a cough remedy. And, a *Rumex* cough is no joke. But, when indicated its effect is as amazingly quick as that of *Colocynth* in its characteristic colic. It is one of the most quick-acting remedies.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Psoric constitution. Tubercular diathesis. "Acute and chronic catarrhal states." Old phthisical cases ; advanced stage.

MENTAL : Low-spirited. Irritable ; disinclined to mental exertion.

PHYSICAL : Lassitude and weariness. Chest sore. Violent sneezing. Tongue and mouth feel as if burnt. Mouth dry. Sternum feels sprained.

AGGRAVATION : The patient is susceptible to cold ; constantly taking cold. Worse from raw changes in weather. Chilly, hugs fire. Wants to be wrapped much warmly. And, in particular, wants the head to be nicely covered.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : See *Sensitiveness to cold air*. Cough worse lying on left side. *Cough, only during day. Cough : worse by changing rooms ; from deep inspiration ; from any irregularity of breathing, as when breathing a little deeper than usual or when respiration is a little more quick. Cough is brought on by touching or pressing the throat. Diarrhœa is worse early morning ; from 5 to 10 a.m. Cough at 11 p.m. (not an instance of aggravation from sleep) ; this cough may be hoarse and hacking. Another time for aggravation of cough : 2 to 5 a.m. Palpitation when going upstairs. Periodic itching of skin.

AMELIORATION : Feels better when wrapped.

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms) : **Cough ceases when the head is covered with bed clothes. *Cough ceases when mouth is covered up to exclude cold air.* This is an instance of amelioration from warm air. Itching of skin relieved by warmth. Cough relieved by lying on right side.

MARKED FEATURES

Irritation : Itching : Violence : Sensitivesness to cold air : Itching deep in ears. Great desire to pick nose. Itching at anus with discharge of offensive flatus. Cough caused by an *incessant tickling in throat pit, which tickling runs down to the bifurcation of the bronchial tubes. Tickling in throat pit causing cough.* As to tickling see *Comparisons*. Dry, incessant, violent, fatiguing cough.

The aforesaid varieties of cough are aggravated by the *slightest inhalation of cold air.* It is also aggravated by any process which increases the volume or rapidity of inspired air.

This *extreme sensitiveness to cool* (slightly cold) air is further illustrated by the following skin symptoms. Itching of various parts of body, esp. the *lower extremeties* excited by cold, when *undressing, uncovering*, or by any way which exposes the parts to *cool or open air*. Sometimes such an exposure brings on violent itching. Urticaria ; itching excited or worse in open air.

The bowels get so much irritated in *early morning hours* that they would produce sudden urging, driving him out of bed.

Cough is so violent that spurting of urine (in women)is caused thereby ; even there may be involuntary passing of stool with cough, in morning diarrhœa. Cough excited by tickilng deep in chest comes on in fatiguing paroxysms lasting five to ten minutes. Violent cough with scanty and difficult expectoration ; it hurts the head so violently that head feels as if it would be shattered ; chest feels as if blood would come out any moment during a fit of coughing. Each paroxysm is exhausting. Such spasmodic long lasting coughs are akin to those of abominable whooping cough.

Influenza with violent catarrh, followed by bronchitis. Violent sneezing with fluent coryza ; with nosebleed.

The patient is so very sensitive to cold weather that every cold seems to affect the joints.

Suddenness : Sudden urging to stool in morning. Sudden involuntary spurting of *urine* or stool when coughing. Sudden tingling in Schnneiderian membrane in nose followeed by violent and rapid sneezing with fluent watery discharge.

Dry : Scanty : Tenacious : Dryness of mouth ; of larynx ; of trachea. Dryness of nose ; dry sensation even in posterior nares. Spasmodic coughs are followed by little or no expectoration. Even when there is tenacious mucus inside, he can hardly expectorate it. When a little is expectorated, the patient does not feel relieved.

Copious : "Scanty" and "copious" are evidently contradictory features of the remedy. Copious discharges from nose, chest and throat. Almost a continuous flow of nasal discharge. Profuse, thin, frothy expectoration.

Rawness : *A sensation of rawness or excoriation under the clavicles.* In this inner portion of chest, particularly, under *left clavicle,* this rawness is associated with pain and burning, which are felt particularly when inhaling air. Raw pain felt just under each clavicle while hawking up mucus from throat. Raw sensation in larynx and trachea when coughing. Sensation of excoriation behind sternum. Sensation of excoriation at edges of tongue. Senastion as if tongue and mouth were burnt. Eyes pain as if from dryness.

Left-sidedness : The remedy has a marked affinity for the left side. **Rawness under the left clavicle.* Pain in centre of left lung. Stitches in left lung (in phthisis).

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Cough only in the daytime.—As if he could not cough deep enough to raise phlegm.—Chest is painful, Sore.—Aching between shoulder-blades.—"Cough with pain behind midsternum." In morning diarrhœa, stool are brownish, watery, profuse, offensive, and generally painless.

Advanced phthisis : Kent writes : "Rumex is one of the most valuable palliatives in advanced phthisis ; it will often carry a case to another winter. "*With Rumex*, *Pulsatilla*, *Senega*, *Arsenic* and *Nux vomica* you can patch up the last years of a phthisical patient." There is still, in my opinion, another remedy to do this patch work. That is *Drosera*. Kent does not mention any symptoms on which to prescribe it in advanced phthisis. Undoubtedly the remedy is to be prescribed on indications already noted, namely, characteristic *tickling*, and modalities. There may or may not be pain under the clavicles or behind midsternum. There may be *stitches in left lung*.

COMPARISONS.—Early morning diarrhœa : *Aloe*, *Nat-s.*, *Podo.*, *Sulph.* Brownish diarrhœa, worse in morning : *Nat-s.*, *Sulph.* Attacks of sneezing : *Ars.*, *Sabad.* Night cough of phthisis : *Con.*, *Dros.*, *Hyos.*, *Phos.*, *Puls.* Cough excited by changing air or room : *Phos.*, *Spong.* Every cold affects the joints : *Ca[illegible]p.* Cough only during day : *Ferr-m.*, *Mang.* Distressing tickling cough on lying down : *Hyos.*, *Con.*

Bell. cough is excited by irritation or tickling from fauces ; *Rumex* cough, from supersternal fossa which is further down; *Phos.*, cough, from irritation which extends still further down into the bronchi. (Farrington).

Potency : 30, 200.

RUTA GRAVEOLENS

(Rue)

INTRODUCTORY.—*Ruta* is one of those leading remedies, such as, ***Rumex***, *Iris-v.*, *Lac-c.* etc. that are often overlooked. It resembles ***Rhus-tox.*** in many points.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Suited to robust, sanguineous persons.

MENTAL : Dissatisfied with himself and others, and disposed to weep.

PHYSICAL : Sensation of soreness of the parts on which one lies. All parts of the body upon which one lies are painful, as if bruised. "*Feeling of intense lassitude, weakness, and despair.*

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Complaints are aggravated or excited by cold weather ; by cold, damp weather. Complaints are caused by bruises ; sprains ; strains ; over-exertion of eyes at fine work ; straining at stool.

See *Over-exertion : Mechanical injuries :*

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Backache relieved by lying on back.

MARKED FEATURES

Over-exertion : Mechanical injuries : *Ruta* is esp. useful for mechanical injuries for bones and periosteum, more particularly for *bruised bones.* Such injuries bring on great soreness and a bruised sensation. Wounds where bones have been injured. Useful for parts which have been over-exerted or overstrained, but esp. indicated if tendinous parts are overstrained. *Ruta* most admirably corresponds to overstrained flexor tendons. Fractures and esp. dislocation.

Phthisis after mechanical injuries to chest.

Lameness after sprains esp. of wrists and ankles. Constipation from inactivity or impaction of fæces following mechanical injuries.

Dimness and weakness of sight caused by overstraining the eyes in fine sweing, reading fine prints, close study, watch-making, engraving. Disturbances of accommodation from the same cause. When eyes are overtaxed the following symptoms appear. 1. *Eyes become red, hot, and painful.* 2. *Eyes feel like balls of fire at night.* 3. *Eyes burn, ache, feel strained* when reading. 4. Headache,

Dyspepsia from straining stomach by carrying heavy weights.

Bruised, lame, sprained sensation : See *Physical.* Spine as if beaten and lame. Wrists as if sprained. Heads, as if bruised or beaten. Eyes, as if strained. Hamstrings feel shortened. Lameness and soreness all over ; with feeble contraction of uterus during labour.

Pressure : Pressure deep in orbits. Pressure over eyebrow. Nosebleed with pressure at root of nose. Pressure on the bladder as if it is continually full ; *sometimes also after urinating.* Urging, sometimes urgent, to urinate with pressure on bladder and scanty emission of green urine.

Relaxation : Prolapse of rectum *after confinement.* This is, in fact, and illustration of the bruising effect of *Ruta.* But it has relaxation not dependent on such effect. **Prolapse of rectum* is in itself highly characteristic of the remedy. But if the rectum prolapses *immediately on attempting to void stool, Ruta* becomes very distinctively indicated. Prolapse of rectum from slightest stooping ; from frequent unsuccessful urging to pass stool ; at every evacuation, no matter whether the stool is hard or soft.

Restlessness : Restless, turns and changes position frequently in bed. Restlessness is a marked concomitant of *Ruta* conditions. But when *restlessness* is associated with *soreness, aching*, and a *bruised sensation, Ruta* depicts itself with splendid sharpness.

Formation of deposits : Hardening and thickening effect : *Ruta* is called for in dealing with the hardened spots, thickened periosteum, and nodular growths left after bruises. There is a tendency to formation of deposits in the periosteum, in bone, in tendons, and about joints.

Paretic : Legs give out on rising from a chair ; hips and thighs are so weak. Legs give out on ascending or descending stairs. Lameness and pain of affected parts after sprains, esp. of the wrists and ankles. Tottering, unsteady gait, from weakness of thighs.

Paralytic : Rheumatic paralysis of wrists and ankles. Facial paralysis from an exposure to cold. Under these conditions *Ruta* acts best if the patient is robust and sanguineous.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Warts ; with sore pains ; flat, smooth, on palms.—Sudden attack of vertigo when sitting. Tendency to excoriation when walking or riding on horse-back, esp. in children.

Sciatica : deeply seated pain **as if in the marrow of the bone.* This is a neglected symptom of the drug, but is highly characteristic. A single dose of *Ruta* 200 warded off this kind of pain in a patient of mine suffering from very old sciatica. Of course, it did not cure the whole case.

RELATIONSHIP.—Complenrentary. *Calc-ph.* in joint affections. Compatible : after *Arn.* in hastening the curative process in injured joints ; after *Symphytum* in bone injuries.

COMPARISONS.—Restlessness, rheumatic exposures : *Rhus-tox.* Prolapse of rectum : *Lach., Lyc., Merc-s., Podo., Sep., Sulph.* (No remedy has prolapse of rectum when passing water except *Mur-ac.*). Sore as if bruised on parts lain on : *Arn., Bapt., Pyro.*

NOTES.—*Ruta* is remarkably slow in producing its painful symptoms. If some parts are strained or sprained, for instance, the patient will not feel the slightest amount of pain in the affected part, when injury is sustained. But, after the lapse of a week or two when the causation is forgotten, the parts will feel very sore, painful, and bruised. I had the occasion to observe this condition of *Ruta* in my own case.

A portion of a rib became painful. It then gradually swelled up to a round disc having a diameter measuring nearly one inch and thickenss of nearly one-fifth of an inch. The causation could not be traced back to anything. This swelling of bone was suspected by an allopath to be of syphilitic origin. I was afraid of being struck by any one approaching me. *Arnica* 200 relieved me of the pain to a certain extent. Thus far and no further. Later on, a dose of *Ruta* 200 speedily cured the whole trouble in a way I shall never forget in my life. The ailment originated in lifting a heavy weight nearly a fortnight ago. The affection being very insidious in character, naturally the causation was lost sight of till it happened to flash upon me.

Potency : 30, 200.

SABINA

(Savine)

INTRODUCTORY.—*Sabina* is pre-eminently a woman's remedy. It has a special affinity for the uterus.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Chronic ailments of women. Women in child-bed. Women after parturition. Women who habitually miscarry at the third month. Ailments following abortion or premature labour. Rheumatic and gouty diathesis.

MENTAL : *Music is intolerable ;* it produces nervousness.

PHYSICAL : Sweats easily. Great weakness and weariness in all limbs with despondency. Desire for acids, especially for lemonade. Tendency to lie on left side during sleep.

AGGRAVATION : The patient feels discomforted by warmth in general. Cannot tolerate warm room ; warmth of bed.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : In uterine hæmorrhage or hæmorrhage after miscarriage bleeding is worse from _*least motion_, has to lie perfectly quiet to avoid a profuse discharge. (Uterine hæmorrhage is often relieved by walking). In threatened abortion, there is aggravation from inspiration or taking a deep breath. Gets deaf in foggy weather ; also when exhausted. Pains in red, shiny, swollen, gouty big toe aggravated by the least touch or slightest motion.

AMELIORATION : Feels better in cool open air ; wants the windows open.

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms) : In metrorrhagia bleeding is less when walking. Pains associated with dysmenorrhœa are relieved by lying flat on back ; by warmth. Cold, applications relieve wandering gouty pains that affect one joint after another, esp. the big toe and hand.

MARKED FEATURES

Full, distended : Haemorrhagic : The guiding notes that run through these two principal features are ; 1. *Long continued character* 2. *Copiousness.* 3. *Clottedness.* 4. *Bearing down labour like pains.* 5. *Offensiveness.* 6. *Violence.* 7. *Pains from sacrum to pubes.* 8. *Shooting pains* (pains shoot up the vagina to uterus). 9. *Intermittence* (as to flow, also pains). 10. *Outburst after intermittency.* 11. *Paroxysmal character.*

Now, the following symptoms will be easily remembered. They principally refer to _*uterus, anus,_ and rectum.

A sensation of fulness or distension, resulting in pulsations all over. All veins feel full and there are pulsations all over the body associated with bleeding from time to time from nose and inner parts in general. Throbbing in region of kidneys.

Menses too early, too profuse, and too long ; debilitating ; partly pale and red, partly clotted ; may be bright red and clotted ; flowing in paroxysms ; excited by slightest motion, at times the flow is decreased by walking. Profuse menses of thin watery blood, mixed with blackish clots.

Flooding associated with colic and bearing down, labour-like pains.

Associated with menstrual flow, metrorrhagia, or menorrhagia may be found **pains extending from sacrum or lumbar region to pubes ;* also severe stitching, shooting, or knife-like pains, *shooting up* the vagina to the uterus.

Uterine haemorrhage, after a prolonged course, abates and then ceases for a short period, at the end of which, bearing down labor-like pains appear, followed by the discharge of a big, dark clot, thereafter passes copious bright red blood. With *Sabina* it is a recurring state of affairs. Thus the flooding abates, only to reappear in an outburst. Such hæmorrhage may take place of itself or may occur after labor or abortion.

Heels ache intermittingly.

Discharge of blood before proper period, or in other words, between periods ; with sexual excitement.

Sabina hæmorrhage takes place in gushes.

Pain from sacrum to pubes : Already dealt with under the previous rubrics. As a matter of fact, *drawing pain in small of back*, **extending from sacrum to pubes* is found in some other diseases as well. Piles with discharge of profuse bright red blood, associated with this characteristic pain.

The chief ailments in which such pain is found are : menorrhagia, metrorrhagia, dysmenorrhœa, labor-pains, after pains, and piles.

Male genital organs, affinity for : Inflammatory gonorrhœa, with discharge of pus. Deep redness of glans. Burning sore pain in glans. Painful sensibility of prepuce, with difficulty in retracting it.

Female genital organs, affinity for : In addition to what is noted under the first rubric we have the following. Inflammation of ovaries or uterus after abortion or premature labor. Suppressed catamenia with very offensive smelling leucorrhœa ; looks like meat washings. Retained placenta from atony of uterus.

Sycotic manifestations : Sycotic, wart-like excrescences with burning soreness on male genital organs. Kent writes :

"Sabina cures warty excrescences, gonorrhœal warts about the vulva and about the male genitals." Fig-warts with intolerable itching, burning, and exuberant granulations.

Violence in sexual sphere : Violence and severity of sufferings characterize the action of *Sabina*, as will be observed in what has already been noted under *Full, distended : Haemorrhagic.*

In male sexual desire is increased, with violent and prolonged erections. In female, sexual desire is increased almost to the extent of nymphomania.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Pruritus during pregnancy.—Gouty nodosities.—Pain suddenly increases and slowly decreases.—Quivering in abdomen as if something alive were there.

Relationship.—Complementary to *Thuja.*

Comparisons.—Miscarriage at third month : *Croc., Kreos.* Intermenstrual discharge : *Ambr., Hamam.* Menses partly fluid, partly clotted : *Ferr-m.* Promotes expulsion of moles or foreign bodies from uterus : *Canth.* Retained placenta : *Caul., Canth., Gossy., Ipec., Sec.* For simple retained placenta : *Puls., Sec., Caul.*

Now about retained placenta : *Caul.* has it from weakness : and there is flooding. *Gels.* has cutting pains in lower part of abdomen running from before backward which retarded expulsion of placenta. *Gossypium* placenta adheres firmly to the walls of the uterus. With *Ipecacuanha* there is *constant flow of bright red blood ; nausea ; laboured breathing.* With *Puls.* blood **flows and stops and flows again ;* a concomitant being that she *wants doors and windows open for cool air.* With *Secale* it may be a case of simple retention, or the retention is due to hour-glass contraction. *China* : Farrington recommends it when retained placenta ia attended with flooding and *Puls.* does no good.

Potency : 3x, 30, 200.

SANGUINARIA CANADENSIS

(Blood Root)

Introductory.—*Sanguinaria* is so named by reason of its roots exuding blood-like juice when wounded or broken. And, as it will be seen, it is a hæmorrhagic remdey. The juice burns the tongue when a root is chewed. And, burning is a characteristic feature of the drug.

It is not a deep-acting remedy, and although indicated in certain case of phthisis, it has palliating effect on these conditions.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

Adaptability : Especially suited to lung affections when liver is involved. Women at the climacteric period of her life.

Mental : Hopefulness, sanguine of recovery. (This symptom as a rule corresponds to the mental state of a phthisical patient, and the remedy has symptoms resembling that of phthisis). Anxiety with nearly all complanits.

Physical : Burning in the palms of hands and soles of feet ; puts them out of bed to cool them off. Circumscribed redness of cheeks. Determination of blood to head and chest. Humming and roaring in ears (especially in women at climaxis). Desires piquant, spiced things. *Fasting causes bilious headache.* Distension of veins. Pain under left clavicle on walking. Jaundice. Weakness and palpitation of heart. An uncomfortable prickling sensation of warmth spreading all over the body. Fetid breath. Alternate constipation and diarrhœa. Red streak through middle of tongue.

Aggravation (relating to particular symptoms) : Aggravation during the climacteric period ; every week ; periodically ; from lying on right side ; from damp weather.

Going without food causes headache. Headache worse by day, sunrise to sunset. Asthma aggravated by odour.

Amelioration (relating to particular symptoms) : Sick headache relieved by keeping perfectly quiet in a dark room. Neuralgia of face relieved by kneeling down and pressing the head firmly against the floor ; pains extend in all directions from the upper jaw. This is one of the most awkward symptoms I have ever met in the whole Materia Medica. Cough dry and wakes up the patient at night and will not cease until he sits upright in bed and the flatus is discharged both upwards and downwards. Periodical sick headache, *relieved by sleep.*

MARKED FEATURES

Dryness : Rawness : Burning : Dry skin ; Jaundice. Dry nose ; throat. "Chronic dryness in throat, sensation of swelling in the larynx and expectoration of thick mucus when associated with dryness, rawness, burning and smarting." Dry, distressing cough with a sensation of rawness and burning in bronchi. Tonsilitis with rawness and burning. This raw (excoriated) burning feeling is observed in all affected mucous membranes. Burning and rawness in nose with fluent coryza. Burning in chest. Burning palms and soles. Burning of eyes ; ears ; tongue ; throat ; œsophagus ; chest; breast. Tongue and throat feel as if raw, and scalded. Tip of tongue as scalded. Pharinx as if scalded.

Acridity : All discharges are acrid. Coryza acrid, watery ; nose sore and raw. Acrid, sour hot fluids are eructated, which have excoriating effect on throat and mouth.

Fulness : Congestion : Congestion of head, lungs, liver, etc. Lungs congested with bright red face and flushing of one or both cheeks. Upper part of chest is congested and feel full of blood (as it actually is). Distension of veins in temples. Veins of head distended. Humming and roaring in ears from increased circulation of blood through aural structures. Climacteric disorders with flushes of heat.

Painful sensitiveness : Veins in various parts (head, face, temples, etc.) are distended and are sore or painful when touched or pressed. Pain in eyeballs when moving them. *Pains in places where the bones are least covered.* Nipples sore, painful. Painful enlargement of breasts. Persistent pain beneath sternum. This painful sensitiveness is a very marked feature of the remedy. Senastion of fulness and tenderness behind the angle of jaw. Pain at root of nose.

Circumscribed redness : Circumscribed burning : *Circumscribed redness of cheeks* in afternoon. Such circumscribed hectic flush on cheeks are found in phthisis. *Circumscribed burning in chest ; may be followed by dirarhoea* (pneumonia).

Offensiveness : Menses offensive-smelling ; flow brithht red. Fetid breath. Fetid flatus. *Breath and sputa smell offensive, even to the patient ;* sputa may be purulent. Sputum tenacious, offensive, *rust-coloured,* difficult to raise (in penumonia).

Nausea : Nausea is a concomitant symptom. Nausea ; weak, faint feeling. Nausea with burning in stomach, with much spitting. Nausea not relieved by vomiting. Nausea with salivation. Deathly nausea in paroxysms with spitting. Jaundice with nausea and vomiting.

Headache : The remedy is full of headache with very defined features. These are : 1. Chronic sick headache which appears *periodically ;* may be once every week. 2. *Headache increases and decreases with the sun.* 3. Congestion of blood to head with faintness and decided, sometimes deathly nausea. 4. Headache is of a violent character ; throbbing ; bursting, or as if the eyes would be pressed out. 5. **Begins in the occiput, spreads upwards over the head, and settles over the right eye.* 6. So disquieting it is that the patient, when the headache is at its height, cannot tolerate either sound or odour. 7. At the height of the headache, matters which are bitter, sour or a combination of both, are vomited. 8. Feels relieved by confining himself to a quiet and dark room. 9. Relief from a profuse flow of urine. 10. *Relieved by sleep,* if it comes at all. 11. When severe, the patient buries the head in the pillow, or presses it on something hard. 12. *Headache returns at the climacteric.*

All this comstitutes a complete picture of *Sang. headache.* In practice a combination of a few of its features will be found, and that is sufficient for a prescription. See *Notes.*

Right-sidedness : *Sang.* has a special affinity for the right side. Symptoms proceed from right to left. Headache over right eye. **Headache proceeding from occiput and settling* *over right eye.* **Rheumatism of the right deltoid muscles ;* the pains are intense ; unable to raise the arm to the head, but can move it to and fro ; or it hangs helpless. Every stroke of a hammer is painful to right ear.

Wheezing : Whistling : Croupy cough, throat raw and burns ; and there is a metallic sound, which Farrington describes as *wheezing-whistling.* That master of Homœopathy writes : "It is too shrill to be only "wheezing" and it is too moist to be "whistling" alone."

Abnormal growths : In croup there may be a formation of pseudo-membrane in throat. Formation of polypi on mucous surfaces. *Mucous polypus which tends to bleed.* Acne or eruption on face of young women who have menstrual troubles especially who have scanty menstruation. Corns which burn. Cancerous or other growths. Carbuncles.

Alternation : Suppression : Alternate diarrhœa and constipation. Alternate dry and fluent coryza. Sudden stopping of catarrh of the respiratory tract brings on diarrhœa (*Sel.*). May add : After influenza, children suffer from a cough resembling whooping cough. Severe cough sets in after whooping cough is apparently cured ; the cough returns every time the patient takes cold.

Metastasis : Metastasis of rheumatism (or gout) to heart as a result of suppression of eruptions by outward application.

Haemorrhagic : Uterine hæmorrhage at climaxis; blood is *bright red, clotted,* and frequently offensive ; may be associated with sick-headache. Hæmorrhage from lungs during incipient phthisis ; especially in women suffering from scanty menstruation ; burning and stitches in chest from right side to shoulder ; severet dyspnœa ; copious night sweat which may be cold.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Retention of urine consequent on gravel and calculus.—Old cases of gleet.—Cheesy secretions from glans in syphilis.

COMPARISONS.—Rheumatism of right shoulder : *Mag-c.*, *Ferr-m.* and *Nux-m.* have rheumatism of the left shoulder. *Sang.* headache settles over right eye ; *Siph.*, over the left eye ; *Sil.* and *Sep.*, over both eyes ; *Sil.*, over one eye, esp. the right. Headache incresaes and decreases with the sun : *Glon.*, *Kalm.*, *Nat-m.*, *Phos.*, *Sang.*, *Spig.*, *Stan.* Offensive breath with cough : *Caps.* Pain in bones which are covered only with skin : *Rhus-ven.* Periodical headache every seven days : *Sulph.*

NOTES.—Kent holds that a periodic sick headache that calls for *Sang.* cannot be cured with it alone. On the other hand, if it disappears under its action and the constitutional remedy, whatever it is, is not administered thereafter, it either reappears in the same form or something worse takes place. I, as many others, have ovserved that *Sang.* is not potent enough to cure a chronic sick-headache, although it drives it out for months. But whether such slackening up of the headache brings on some other ailment of a grave nature, I cannot vouch from my own experience. But I think this is quite possible. It is only Farrington who writes in a different strain. "Not only does the remedy palliate, but it cures.

Potency : 30, 200.

SECALE CORNUTUM

(Ergot)

INTRODUCTORY.—Ergot in its crude form is a dangerous medicine for women who are often made to take it after parturition, in post-partum or any other uterine hæmorrhage by their learned physician. Those women who take to ergot in order to utilize its contracting properitics in facilitating a delivery or in effecting an abortion, they invite a life-long suffering which can only be palliated and never cured, even if the patients would undergo a continuous and careful treatment as long as they live. Kent has pointed out all this. What do you say to that !

This is *ergotism*, and many such *isms* are brought into being by the "rational therapy". Is not infantile paralysis, the talk of the day, due to some such *ism* that is being engrafted on the human organism by specific injections, not knowing that the germs they find in the blood or the excretions of a diseased body have a long previous history as rain and snow that seem to drop from the air have?

Dr. Willard Ide Pirece writes : "The chief interest in the action of *ergot* centers about its power to produce tonic contractions of involuntary muscle fibre ; the arterioles are violently and persistently contracted, causing dry coldness of the surface and even gangrene of the lower extremities, and we have records of terrible epidemics of what are now believed to have been due to *Ergotism.* that have devastated sections of Europe from the ninth to the last century (1089-1816)."

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Suited to *women* who are *thin, scrawny, wrinkled, feeble and cachectic in appearance.* Suited to children of the same type. Old people with shrivelled skin. Thin, dried up old women .

MENTAL : Sad ; irritable ; nervous.

PHYSICAL : Eyes sunken deep in sockets ; blue margins around. Weakness of sight. Face pale, discoloured. Lips bluish or deathly pale. Stammering ; embarrassed speech. Frequently bites tongue. Difficulty in breathing. Degeneration of the pulp of nails ; nails are raised. General emaciation. Paralysed parts rapidly emaciate. Sensation of deadness in any part. Craves acids. *Unnatural ravenous appetite. Formication under skin.* Vomiting immediately after eating. Icy coldness of extremities. **Aversion to heat, or to being covered. Unquenchable thirst.*

AGGRAVATION : The patient is aggravated by *heat* or *warmth in general.*

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Symptoms worse from warm applications ; from warm drinks ; just before menses. Suppuration of cornea ; worse from warm applications.

AMELIORATION : Limbs, and esp. the lower extremities are often as cold as ice, yet the patient *wants the windows open,* **wants to be uncovered.* A patient when affected with hæmorrhage, **wants to de uncovered,* even when the room is cool. One suffering from diarrhœa or any inflammatory condition of the stomach would want to have the *abdomen uncovered.* *Feels comfortable in a cold room ; from uncovering ; and from cold breeze blowing on the patient.*

MARKED FEATURES

Burning : Burning in all parts, as if sparks were falling on them. Neuralgic pains with burning like fire ; releived by heat. Such relief is an exception. Burning in stomach and abdomen. Burning here and there.

Cramps, Spasms : *The fingers and toes spread apart or bend backwards.* This is often found in cholera. Spasms with fingers spread apart. This is a unique symptom in our Materia Medica. Twitching of the muscles of face and abdomen. Cramps in hands, *legs*, and feet. Every discharge of blood is preceded by a painful contraction of the uterus.

Haemorrhagic : (Thin ; copious ; offensive) : Uterine hæmorrhage : *thin, black blood, *offensive.* There is a **strong tendency to putrescence.* Menstrual flow comes *in gushes and is preceded by strong bearing down pains.* Lochia scanty and fetid or of too long duration and bloody. Continuous bloody watery discharge between two periods or rather prolonged periods, so that it is practically speaking a continued flooding. *Thin, black, horribly offensive flow ; this is Secale.* Great debility attached to such a flow, esp. when the debility is not caused by previous hæmorrhage.

Trifling wound causes persistent bleeding.

Passive hæmorrhages from any part of the body in weak, scrawny people, blood being dark, thin and persistent. Nosebleed, blood is dark and oozing.

Decay : Shrivelling : Putridity : The feature, *Putridity*, has already been dealt with under the previous rubric. In diarrhœa, stool is watery, brown, profuse, putrid ; involuntary or it gushes out ; very exhausting. Leucorrhœa, offensive, green or brown. Dry gangrene ; skin withered ; aggravation from external heat. Mortification of toes. It is our principal remedy in leprosy.

Numbness : Formication : Creeping : Senastion of **creeping or as if ants are crawling* is very characteristic. I met this characteristic in a few very obstinate types of skin disease. *Secale* cured the ailments with expedition. This sensation which is felt under skin is relieved by rubbing. Hæmorrhages preceded by formication and tingling.

Numbness of limbs. Sensation of deadness on any part. Is it not a symptom of leprosy? There may be loss of sensation all over the body.

Relaxation : Sluggishness : Prolapsus uteri. Involuntary stool with *anus wide open.* Feeling as if contents of uterus would fall forward. During labour, pains are *too insufficient* and are irregular ; *everything seems loose (relaxed) and open*, but the muscles are *sluggish*, there being expulsive power of the uterus.

Old ulcers which look dry and shrivelled, and are sluggish or indolent.

Coldness : Coldness esp. of the extermities. Although *objectively cold (skin feels cold to touch)* the patient does not want to be covered. In point of fact there is great aversion to being covered.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

"Moles, polypi, and other morbid growths in the uterus, with prolonged forcing pains."—Large ecchymosis.—Blood blisters which turn to gangrene.—Threatened abortion, esp. at the third month.—After-pains when too prolonged and intense ; severe contractions.—Absence of milk after confinement.

COMPARISONS.—Cold skin, cannot bear to be covered : *Camph.* Arms wide open (diarrhœa) : *Apis, Phos.* Threatened abortion at the third month : *Sab., Thuj.* Persistent bleeding from slightest wound : *Lach. Phos.* Creeping under skin : *Acon., Phos.* Failure of lactation : *Calc-c., Caus*[illegible] *Ign., Lac-c., Lac-d., Puls.* Insufficient labour pains : *Caul., Puls.*

Potency : 30, 200.

SELENIUM

(The Element—Selenium)

INTRODUCTORY.—The sphere of action of *Selenium* is very limited, but most of its symptoms are well defined. In one instance where it is hardly indicated by any peculiar condition or modality, it has the power to combat the malady almost infallibly, as I had the opportunity of observing in quite a number of cases. I cannot recollect any isolated pathological indication in our whole Materia Medica which can be prescribed upon with so much of success. It is : *Tubercular* laryngitis, or rather : *Incipient tubercular laryngitis.*

Lastly, I believe, *Selenium* impotence is more to be met with in practice than any other variety. In point of fact, I find at least in Bengal many *Selenium* patients who are typically exhausted by hot weather.

Selenium enters into the chemical composition of bones and teeth.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Suited to persons of light complexion ; to blondes.

MENTAL : Mental labour fatigues. Dreads society. *Extreme sadness.* Excessive forgetfulness, esp. in matters of business. Great forgetfulness when awake, but recollects distinctly when half asleep. Greasy, shiny skin of face.

PHYSICAL : Perspires too easily ; from least exertion. Great fatigue from light exertion. Stammering speech. Desires for brandy and other alcoholic or strong drinks, such as tea etc. Often the desire is irresistible. Sweetish taste. Hungry at night. Marked pulsations.

AGGRAVATION : The patient is extremely sensitive to sun's heat. Also sensitive to draught of air whether warm, cold, or damp. The patient is abnormally averse to all these draughts of air.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Headache and other complaints excited by tea and coffee, or wine. Bad effects of drinking too much of tea. Headache of drunkards. Draughts of air whether cold or warm cause pain in head, limbs, etc. Mental symptoms are all worse after coition. Headache, mental irritability, and paralytic weakness of spine after seminal emissions. Aggravation after sleep, esp. on hot days.

AMELIORATION : Feels comfortable as the sun declines. Strong inclination to lie down in bed and sleep, esp. during heat of day. (But, after sleep symptoms are apt to be worse.)

MARKED FEATURES

Debility : Slight exertion causes great fatigue and weakness, esp. when one exerts himself in hot weather. Sudden weakness excited by hot weather. Perspires a good deal and too easily. (At times *Selen.* perspires on single parts ; on forepart of body.)

Very easily fatigued from not only physical, but mental exertion, also from night-watching. But what is very characteristic is that *Selen.* is easily fatigued from *hot weather*, or rather **heat of sun*. And, what is typical about this exhaustion is that relief is felt as the sun declines ; *strength and energy are on the increase as the sun sinks down.* Another characterisic of *Sel.* is that the patient feels a strong inclination to sleep from sheer exhaustion caused by heat. *Sel.* is a human thermometer, in which mercury has been substituted by debility which rises and falls with the rise and fall of the heat of the day.

Easily affected by seminal loss. Both coitus and masturbation have very great debilitating effect on the patient. Headache, *paralytic weakness, great sadness*, irritability, etc. follow seminal losses.

Nocturnal pollutions two or three times a week, with lame sensation at back on getting up in the morning.

Great debility after prolonged fevers. When after typhoid fever, the patient begins to walk and feels great general weakness, weakness in legs, weakness in the *spine* and fears paralysis, a dose of *Selen.* 200 animates and invigorates the patient speedily and to an extent that cannot be conceived by the sceptics. The theory of tonics and vitamins here falls to the ground. *Selen.* switches on the power house of energy.

Relaxation : The system is so relaxed that : 1. Urine dribbles down while walking or after urination or after stool. 2. *Escape of seminal fluids, particularly when straining at stool.* Often the semen is watery. A great remedy for spermatorrhœa. 3. Frequent night pollutions. 4. *Erections slow and weak, discharge of semen too quick during coitus, and he is riritable and debilitated aferwards.* 5. On attempting a coitus the penis becomes relaxed. 6. At times there is involuntary dribbling of semen and prostrate fluid which ooze almost all the time. 7. Sudden relaxation, *strength fails him suddenly in hot weather ;* wants to lie down and sleep.

A peculiarity is that the debilitated patient desires alcoholic drinks, but they do no good.

May be added : Hair falls off the scalp, eyebrows, genitals, and all parts of the body.

Voluptuousness : Impotence with lascivious thoughts and voluptuousness. After quick emission following a feeble erection comes on long-continued voluptuous thrill.

Emaciation : *Sel.* has marked general emaciation. What is more characteristic is that the *face*, hands, feet, legs, and thighs emaciate. Any single part may emaciate. The diseased limbs or parts waste away.

Syphilitic taint : Falling off of hair and emaciation as already noted correspond to syphilis. *Selen.* has cured dry scaly eruption on palms, with itching. Flat ulcers on legs (may be syphilitic).

Horrible : *Horribly large : horribly impacted stool.* In constipation, the stool is *very large* and so hard and impacted that it *requires mechanical aid* for its removal ; the patient picks it away with fingers, if he is able to do so at all. When expelled it is followed by a discharge of blood. **Stools exceedingly difficult and threaten to tear anus on account of its immense size ; almost unending efforts ; quite a lot of sufferings and abominable agitation.* Such a stool is no joke.

Itching : Moist itching in spots on skin. Itching in folds of skin and about joints, esp. ankle joints. Skin itches between fingers (this is often the case with the common itches).

Complete obstruction of nose (a chronic state)—a horrible affair indeed.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Stammering speech ; he uses syllables of words in wrong connections, thereby pronouncing some words incorrectly.—Hungry at night ; *longing for alcoholic liquors,* almost irresistible and maniacal in character.—*Incipient tubercular laryngitis.* (Italics and asterisks, both mine).—Coryza ending in diarrhœa. —Aphonia : *after long* use of voice ; hoarse when beginning to sing) ; talking or loud reading.—Hawking up of mucus and small clots of blood.

RELATIONSHIP.—Incompatible : *China* and wine. Compatible : after *Calad., Nat-c, Staph., Phos-ac.* (in sexual weakness). Itches checked by *Merc-s.,* or *Sulph.* often require *Selen.*

COMPARISONS.—Fatigue from hot weather : *Nat-c., Nat-m., Lach.* Itching in folds of skin : *Sulph.* Worse after tea : *Fer-m., Thuj.*

NOTES.—Kent says that in chronic gonorrhœa (*i.e., gleet*) *Sel.* is a "very useful remedy."
Potency : 30, 200.

SEPIA

(Cuttle Fish)

INTRODUCTORY.—*Sepia* is an invaluable remedy of our Materia Medica. Long and deep acting in character. Corresponds to chronic diseases based on psora, tuberculosis and sycosis.

It has almost an unending series of symptoms. Retaining of a general impression thereof in the memory is rather a difficult task. Much of *Sepia* action will be understood and easily remembered if the following notes are preserved in memory after the drug has been studied.

Fear. Sad, weepy. Indifferent. Indolent.

Bearing down. Offensive. Sweaty. Blotchy. Crusty. Itchy. Milky. Empty. Flushed. Fetid. Jaundiced. Indurated. Stiff, tight. Ball-like. Lump-like. Faintness. Deformity. Warty growth. Easy spraining. Easily fatiqued. Easily benumbed. Easily excited nausea. Easily chilled. Involutary urination (at night).

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Esp. adapted to women, because of preponderance of symptoms that relate to their conditions. Tall, slim women with lax fibres and muscles ; who are "straight from the shoulders all the way down." Diseases of women esp. during pregnancy ; in child-bed and while nursing. Hysterical diathesis. Sudden prostration and fits of faintness ; sensitiveness to all impressions.

Persons of dark hair, rigid fibre, but of mild or easy disposition. Puffed, flabby persons ; with dirty brown blotched skin. Pot-bellied mothers. Scrofulous. Tuberculous.

MENTAL : **Great sadness with tears.* Dread of being alone : of men ; of meeting friends ; with uterine troubles. Greedy, miserly. Indolent : not inclined to do anything, either work, play or any mental labour ; the patient is unfit for intellectual labour. Excessively nervous ; sensitive to least noise.

PHYSICAL : The patient is soon fatigued. *Gone feeling in stomach not relieved by eating.* Symptoms settle in back. Tendency to abort. Skin blotched. Loud talking in sleep. Sudden weakness ; then hot flushes and fatintness. Hot hands with cold and vice versa. Tongue feels excoriated. Lower lips swollen and cracked. Eyes are surrounded by dark rings. Face swallow. Glassy, watery eyes ,in evening . Fetid breath. Want of animal heat. Great longing for acids or pickles. Food tastes too salty. Most complaints are attended with constipation.

AGGRAVATION : The patient is very much sensitive to cold *air*, esp. north wind, and there is great tendency to take cold.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Symptoms are aggravated by touch ; by lying on left side ; *by kneeling ;* mental labour , in afternoon or evening ; from sultry moist weather ; *before a thunderstorm. Difficulty in breathing in evening.* Anxiety and fear towards evening.

Ailments brought on by laundry work (*Sep.* is for that reason called washer-woman's remedy) ; sexual excesses ; alcohol ; milk ; fat food ; acids. Diarrhœa from *boiled milk.*

AMELIORATION : Feels relieved from warmth of bed.

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Complaints relieved by warmth of bed or hot applications. Sometimes there is amelioration in open air. Ailments disappears during **violent exercise*, excepting riding on horseback (possibly because of the fact that riding is a passive exercise). Headache relieved by *violent motion.*

MARKED FEATURES

Relaxation : Prolapsus of uterus and vagina ; feeling of weight, heaviness with dragging down ; *as if everything would protrude from pelvis ; must cross her limbs to prevent protrusion of the parts, with oppression of breathing.* Farrington writes : "This heaviness belongs to the pelvis, uterus, perineum, rectum, sacral region and the lower bowels." Drooping of the eyelids. *Child always wets the bed during the first sleep.* Nocturnal pollutions. Discharge of prostatic juice.

Faintness : Faints easily ; from extremes of temperature ; while kneeling at church ; when riding in a carriage.

Flushes : Upward direction : Flushes of heat and perspiration at the climacteric. Flushes of heat over face and head.

Flushes of heat from least motion ; anxiety and faintness ; attended with sweat all over the body ; during the *climacteric* period. Flushes run upward (from pelvic region), and end in sweat with faint weak feeling. Pains in differnet parts, such as, in head, in anus, in rectum, in vagina. shoot upward. Violent stitches run upward in vagina. Lancinating pains run upward from uterus to navel.

Other directions : Pains extend from other parts *to the back ;* they then *settle in back ;* associated with shuddering. Nightsweat begins in upper and then procceds downward. The head pains proceed from within out.

Emptiness : Painful sensation of *emptiness*, an "all gone feeling" in stomach, not relieved by eating.

Milky discharges : Leucorrhœa *like milk*, only in the day-time ; with soreness of pudenda. Frequent urging to urinate ; urine voided is *milky* and burns like fire. Milky discharge from posterior nares, Milky vomiting.

Yellowish : Leucorrhœa may be yellowish with itching in vagina ; parts excoriated. Patients of a yellowish complexion. *Irregular yellow or brown patches on face.* Yellow face. Yellow conjunctiva. Yellow spots on chest. Jaundice. *A yellow saddle across upper parts of the cheeks and nose.* This means a yellow streak on nose, and cheeks, in the form of a saddle. Yellow or green crust in nose which cannot be blown out. Yellow herpetic eruptions around mouth.

Blotchy : Crusty : Itching : Sore : Liver spots on skin. Brownish or yellowish brown spots on abdomen, back, and other places. Yellow or green thick crusts in nose that cannot be blown out. Soreness of affetced parts (as in leucorrhœa), of humid *places* in bends of joints. Dry and itching eruptions like scabies. Itching in different parts, face, hands, arms, back, hips, abdomen, and in particular external genitals. Terrible itching in vulva causing abortion. *Sepia* itching is not relieved by scratching and is apt to change to burning. Nipples excoriated ; about to ulcerate.

Sweaty : Easily perspires. Single parts perspire profusely. Sweat is offensive.

Fetid : Leucorrhœa, sweat, etc. are fetid. At times cheesy or curd-like leucorrhœa is horribly offensive. Large, offensive plugs or crusts in nose. Horribly offensive loose stool. Urine is fetid, it being so offensive that it must be removed from the room.

Indurations : Growths : Deformity : Indurated eruption like that of epithelioma. A part of lip is indurated ; it cracks and bleeds. Such induration is also observed on eyelids and wings of nose. Lumps form on the skin. When such a lump wears off in the centre, and looks like a ring, *Sepia* is clearly indicated. Typical Sepia indurations are purple in colour. Warts on neck ; on hands and fingers ; on genitals. Deformity of nails ; of toe nails.

Ball-like sensation : Lumpy : *Ball-like (and heavy) sensation* in inner parts, esp. in rectum. This senastion may be found in diarrhœa, constipation or piles. This may be in vagina and uterus, associated with leucorrhœa and uterine troubles. This ball sensation in rectum is not relieved by evacuation. In chronic diarrhœa, stools are jelly-like and lumpy. Constipation : stool hard, difficult and knotty, with a sensation of weight or lump in anus, not relieved after passing stool. Sensation of a lump on throat.

Coldness : Cold legs and feet in bed. Cold knees or heels. As the feet become hot, the hands become cold and vice versa. *Coldness on top of head.* Cold *in spots.* Cold between shoulder-blades. *Coldness of extremities during fever.*

Easily excited conditions : Perspires easily. Easily benumbing of limbs. esp. after manual labour. Easy dislocaion and spraining of limbs.

Quickness : Child wastes rapidly ; lack of vital heat ; *ankles are weak and turn easily when walking.* When suppressed gonorrhœa is followed by rapid consumption, *Sepia,* if given in time, arrests the condition.

Suppression : Suppressed or feeble menstruation : Consumption after suppressed gonorrhœa. *Menstrual headache with scanty flow.* Ring *of* condylomata round anus. Small velvety gonorrhœal warts round margin of prepuce. These last two symptoms, I think, are due to suppressed gonorrhœa.

Stiffness : Tightness : Stiffness of limbs, worse after sleep. Uterus feels as if clutched. Stiffness of uterine region. Coverings of neck, whaterver they are, feel too tight and have to be constantly loosened.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Ringworm in isolated spots on upper part of body.—*Tendency to abort from the fifth to the seventh month.*—**Gleet with scanty discharge in morning only ; meatus is glued together in the morning. Discharge is yellowish ; painless.*—*Pain comes on in terrific shocks or jerks in the head.*—Drooping of the eyelids.—*Nausea at the sight or smell of f*ood—Loud talking in sleep.—Discharge of mucus from the urethra, as in chronic gonorrhœa.—*Great falling off of hair* during menopause or after chronic headache.—"In scabies *Sepia* is indicated after *Sulphur*, when pustules intersperse the itch-vesicles. (Farrington).—It is said to be perfetcly efficatious when one-sided occupation has led to brain exhaustion." (Farrington).

Relationship.—Complementary : *Nat-m.* Inimical to : *Lach.*, which should not be used before or after *Sepia.* Inimical : to *Puls.*, with which it should never be alternated. (H. C. Allen).

Frequently indicated after : *Sil.*, *Sulph.* (H. C. Allen).

Comparisons.—The smell of cooking food nauseates : *Ars.*, *Colch.* The sight or thought of food is nauseating : *Nux-v.* Flushes of heat at climcateric : *Lach.*, *Sang.*, *Sulph.*, *Tub.* Pains extend from other parts to back (the reverse of it is in *Sabina*). Greedy, miserly : *Lyco.* Must loosen neckband : *Lach.* Wets the bed as soon as child goes to sleep : *Kreos.* Indifferent to occupation : *Fluor-ac.*, *Phos-ac.* Profound sadness during menses : *Lyco.*, *Nat-m.*, *Ntt-ac.* Fetid urine : *Calc-c.*, *Merc-sol.*, *Nit-ac.*, *Rhodo*, *Urine bloody* : *Canth.*, *Phos-ac.*, *Puls.*, *Tereb.*

Notes.—*Sepia* is a deep acting remedy and I have never used it in any potency below the 200th. A single dose of the 200th potency acts for at least a month. In a case of gleet, I was tempted to repeat it after a fortnight. The old symptoms reappeared with rapidity.

Potency : 30, 200, 1,000.

SILICEA

(Silica : Pure Flint)

Introductory.—In its crude form it is inert, and has no medicinal virtue. When potentized according to the process discovered by Hahnemann, it becomes one of our most valuable and deep and long acting remedies.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

Adaptability : Adapted to psoric diathesis ; to persons who are weak, nervous, easily irritable, and faint-hearted. Weakly persons with fine skin and pale face ; of light complexion and of lax muscles. Constitutions which suffer from deficient nutrition due to lack of assimilating power or, in other words, from imperfect assimilation.

The strength or stamina of straw depends upon its smooth coating which contains *Silica.* Perhaps that is why persons lacking grit requires *Silica.*

Mental : Oversensitive, both mentally and physically. Lacks grit or mental stamina. A speaker thinks that he would fail to conduct himself properly as he used to do previously. Chils is obstinate and headstrong ; **cries when kindly spoken to.* Yielding mild, anxious mood, faint-hearted. Gloomy, feels as if she would die. Restless, fidgety, starts at lesat noise. Mental labour seems to be very difficult ; reading and writing are fatiguing. Difficulty of thinking. Fixed ideas : thinks only of pins, fears them, searches for them, and counts them carefully. This is found in insanity.

Physical : Lacks physical stamina. That is why *Silica* has the following symptoms. Great weakness of nerves ; debility with fidgetiness ; wants to lie down. "Brain and spine cannot bear even ordinary vibrations." Children are slow in leraning to walk. Trembles when writing. Joints feel weak, esp. ankle joints. Every occasional coition has its fatiguing effect lasting for a week or more.

Decided want of vital heat, even when taking exercise ; always chilly. Disgust for warm food ; desires only cold things. Hungry, but cannot eat, the food is so nauseating, *offensive foot-sweat. Even a soft stool is passed with difficulty.* Patient is never free from catarrah (not that all *Sil.* patients should be like this). *Sensation of a hair on tongue.* Crippled nails. *Night-walking ;* gets up while asleep ; walks about and lies down again. Sleepy but cannot sleep.

Aggravation : The patient is chilly and catches cold esp. when feet and head are uncovered.

Aggravation (relating to particular symptoms) : Symptoms are brought on by *cold, damp weather*, also by *cold changes in weather.* Sometimes symptoms are relieved by cold, dry air. Aggravation during menses ; *during new or full moon ; when uncovering especially the head ;* when lying down.

Lying down aggravates asthma. Aversion to mother's milk ; vomiting after taking it.

Amelioration : Feels comforted *when the head is wrapped up.* Desires to be magnitized which relieves.

MARKED FEATURES

Sweat : **Children perspires all about the head ; the head is wet from sweat, esp. at night.* Sweat is over the scalp, neck, and face, or at least extends over the neck and is apt to be offensive ; may be sour-smelling. Feet and legs cold, with cold sweat on them. *Offensive foot-sweat. Foot-sweat with rawness between the toes ; of a bad smell.* Habitual foot-sweat.

After physical exertion the patient sweats on face and scalp, while the rest of the body, esp. the lower part is practically dry. It is only after a good deal of exertion that the patient sweats all over. But he sweats as soon as he falls asleep.

Suppression : Ailments caused by suppression of foot-sweat, such as convulsions, dullness of sight, cataract, paralysis, loco-motor ataxia, etc. Asthma from suppressed gonorrhœa. Menses entirely absent for months.

Vaccination, bad effects of : Such bad effects are the formation of abscesses and convulsions. See *Thuja.*

Suppuration : Sinus : Fistula : Induration : *Sil.* controls suppurative processes in general, matures abscesses when desired, and when suppuration has taken place, it *reduces excessive suppuration.* Nash says : "It seems to come on at a later stage than *Hepar sulph.* or *Calc-sulphide*, which expedite the discharge of pus already formed, while *Silicea* comes in for healing after the discharge has taken place." After the pus has been discharged, it even promotes granulation and cicatrization. It also absorbs induration left after suppuration. Hard lumps in breasts. *Sil.* can control suppuration of glands. Scanty but malignant suppurations, esp. in *membraneous parts.* Fistulous openings ; parts around are hard, swollen, and bluish-red. Dental fistula. *Suppurative stage of phthisis.*

Glands, affinity for : *Scrofulous* induration and swelling of glands, with or without inflammation. The glands that are esp. affected are cervical, parotid, axillary, and inguinal ones. Such glandurar swellings may sometimes be attended by troublesome itching.

Offensiveness : Ulcers are very bad-smelling. So are breath and sweat, esp. *foot-sweat.* Chronic gonorrhœa with thick, fetid discharge.

Ulceration : Indolence : Deterioration : Skin is unhealthy ; every injury tends to ulceration. Profuse discharge of pus from small wounds which do not show tendency to heal. *Sil.* ulcers are often circumscribed with redness. Ulcers which are putrid, fistulous, and which tend to spread. Cancerous ulcers. Corroding and spreading tetters. Ulcers after abuse of *Mercury.* Nipples ulcerate.

Bending and caries of bones ; bones very sensitive and tender to touch. *Curvature of spine.* Swelling and distortion of spine. *Sil.* has inflammation, swelling, ulceration, and necrosis.

Nails dirty yellow, crippled and brittle. Ulcers about nail. Mother's milk deteriorated ; child refuses it or vomits it soon after nursing.

Rachitis : Stunted : Deformed : Ill-developed Overgrowth : A typical *Sil. child* is as follows. Face pale, earthly coloured ; "limbs are shrunken, its eyes sunken and its face pinched and old-looking ;" rachitic ; emaciated ; of stunted growth ; *body emaciated but the abdomen is distended,* which is hard and may be hot ; *large-headed with open fontanelles ; whole body is wasted, while the head is exceedingly large ; *profuse sour-smelling head-sweat while the body is dry* (see the notes under *Sweat*) ; spine weak ; ankles weak.

Elephantiasis of the scrotum. Hydrocele.

Chronicity : Malignancy : Severity : *Chronicity and persistency of suppuration.* Malignant suppurations. *Severe tonsilitis* (*Sil.* 12x is said to be specific). Nipple is drawn in like a funnel (in cancer cases). Chronic nocturnal epilepsy, esp. appearing *about the time of the new moon.* "Chronic tendency for colds to settle in the chest and bring on a asthmatic symptoms." Chronic bronchitis. Chronic complaints following pneumonia. Rattling in chest like *Ant-tart.* in chronic lung affections, probably tuberculous. Nasal bone destroyed (nose becomes flabby) by syphilis ; with horribly fetid ozæna.

Hair sensation : Splinter sensation : *Sensation of a hair on tongue, in throat, etc. Sensation as of a hair on tip of tongue extending to throat. Sensation of a splinter in the finger. Sensation of a pain in throat : Sensation as of a splinter in upper lid.*

This splinter-like sensation produced in the proving of the remedy lead homoeopaths to launch upon a theory to the effect that *Sil.* might expel foreign bodies embedded in the tissues, where it is apt to produce similar sensation. Their surmise was corroborated by facts. In all peculiar cases where surgeons are absolutely helpless in taking out, say, fish-bones, from inside of throat, just a dose of *Sil.* 30 does the trick in a splendid way. It sets up suppuration in the affected part and thereby expels the foreign body, whether it is a thorn, fish-bone or a needle.

Poor stone-cutters who have got to inhale stone dusts are often attacked with pulmonary affections and suffer complete loss of strength. The former may quite possibly be due to stone dusts lying embedded in the lungs giving rise to tuberculosis of the parts, and *Sil.* in potentized form expels all these particles and cures him of all his ailments. The other effect (loss of strength), I think, is due to *Sil.* which becomes somehow or other automatically triturated during the process of cutting, not with sugar of milk, but with steel used in rock-cutting, the friction between steel and rock (*Silica*) being tremendous.

Inactivity : Must be warmed up : *Rectum inactive ; stools recede after being partly expelled with difficulty.* His whole body is in an inactive or sluggish state ; he is averse to exertion whether physical or mental ; as a matter of fact he dreads any sort of exertion, but he improves on being warmed up to his work, when he "can get along pretty well". Feels weak in morning on waking, when he can hardly walk, but he improves after some exercise.

Upward direction : Symptoms proceed upward and also *outward.* In epilepsy, aura begins in solar plexus and move upwards. Chronic sick-headache *ascends from nape of neck to the vertex.* Pains shoot out of ears. Pains shoot out through eyes.

Alternation : *Fistula in ano alternates with chest symptoms.*

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

The parts lain on go to sleep.—Soreness in feet from instep through to the sole .—Chronic sick-headache ; involving nape of neck, occiput, vertex, and eyes ; when most violent it is attended by nausea and vomiting ; often locates in one eye especially the right ; better by wrapping the head and profuse urination.—Opthalmic affections with great sensitiveness to cold air and a desire to be warmly wrapped, especially about the head.—Ingrowing toe nails.—Hectic fever accompanied by debility and profuse night-sweats.—Constipation *always before and during menses.*—Discharge of blood from vagina everytime the *child nurses the breast.*—Serous cysts in the vagina as large as an orange.—Coccyx painful.

Relationship.—Follows well after : *Calc-c., Hep-s., Sil., Nit-ac., Phos.* Complementary to : *Thuja, Sanic., Puls.* Silicea is the "chronic" of *Puls.* Incompatible : *Merc-sol.* which should not be given either before or after it.

Comparisons.—Chilly even when taking exericse : *Led., Sep.* Fistula in ano alternately with chest symptoms : *Berb., Calc-p.* Nipple drawn in like a funnel : *Sars.* Unhealthy skin, every little injury suppurates : *Graph., Hep-s., Merc-sol., Petr.* Sweaty head and open fontanelles : *Calc-c.* (*Sil.* sweat is more general over the whole body and forehead, and is also distinugished by offensiveness). Like *Calc-c,* it has also cold forehead, but with *Sil. forehead becomes warm when lightly covered.* Worse from cold of phthisis : *Phell.* Weak ankles : *Caust., Sulph-ac.* Hair sensation on tongue : *Nat-mur., Kali-bi.* Obstinate children, cry when spoken kindly to : *Iod.* Crippled nails : *Ant-c.* Takes cold from exposure of feet : *Con., Cupr-m.* Dental fishula : *Fluor-ac.*

Potency : 30, 200, 1,000.

SPIGELIA

(Pink Root)

Introductory.—*Spigelia* is pre-eminently a neuralgic remedy, especially affecting the head, the eye (particularly, left). and the heart. It corresponds to worm troubles.

Although it is a remedy of very limited range, its action in very violent types of neuralgia affecting the left eye is so very quick that it is something more than a miracle. I have my own testimony for this to adduce.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

Adaptability : Suited to : anæmic debilitated subjects of rheumatic diathesis ; to scrofulous children afflicted with ascarides and lumbrici ; to persons with light hair ; pale, thin, bloated, weak, with wrinkled, yellow, earthy skin.

MENTAL : Weakness of memory. Agitated and anxious about the future. *Afraid of pointed things*, pins, needles, etc.

PHYSICAL : Face pale, with yellow circles round eyes. Cheeks and lips at one time deep red, at another time pale. Bloatedness of face, especially after sleep. Offensive breath. Putrid taste. Urine with whitish sediment. Hands of a pale yellow colour. Body feels heavy and sore when rising from a seat. Great weakness especially in morning. Pale, wrinkled skin of body.

AGGRAVATION : The patient is very much sensitive to cold air ; his complaints are excited and aggravated by walking in cold air. Very sensitive to cold, damp, rainy, stormy weather.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Palpitation worse from least motion. Open air causes pain in eye. Pains worse at night and morning, and in cold, damp weather ; also aggravated by least jar and movement. Toothache just *after* eating (not while eating).

A few more instances of aggravation are to be found under certain marked features.

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Pressure, often hard pressure relieves neuralgia. Headache better when lying with head high. Toothache better by tobacco smoke ; by warmth of bed. See *Dyspnoea*.

MARKED FEATURES

Violence : Neuralgia : Left-sidedness : Violence is quite a chrarcteristic note of *Spigelia*. **Sharp and very violent neuralgic pains affecting left eye. Parns proceed from nape of neck, travel over the head and finally settle over left eye. Left-sided headache and neuralgia affecting the eyeball, relieved by firm pressure. *Left-sided neuralgia affecting the head, face, and eye ; periodical ; lachrymation of the eve affected side : suffering is intolerable.* "Scirrhus of sigmoid or rectum, atrocious unbearable pain." (H. C. Allen).

It has a special affinity for the left-sided organ, the heart. Heart disease characterized by *violent*, visible and *audible* palpitations. Also see *Heart, affinity for.*

Periodical : Rhythmical with the sun : Neuralgias as enumerated under the previous rubrics are often periodical. They *come and go with the sun, gradually incresaing with the advance of the day, at its climax at noon, and then declining with the sun.*

Heart, affinity for : Palpitation of the heart, *worse when bending the chest forward.* Undulating movement of the heart. Purring of heart as of a cat. Palpitation with anguish. Organic diseases of the heart ; rubbing belows sound. Heart feels as if it is being squeezed with hand.

Synchronous and sympathetic character : Oppression extending to top of head. "Tumultuous action of heart in acute rheumatism and other acute disorders." In heart troubles the whole left side of chest may be sore, thus sympathizing with the heart. Sharp pains in heart radiates down the arm. Left or both the eyes may feel sore by way of sympathy with heart affections. Sometimes both head and eyes may be painfully affected with the ailments of the heart.

Stitches or darting pains in heart, sometimes synchronous with the pulse. Chest affections with dull stitches which are synchronous with pulse ; worse from motion. (These stitches are felt at the beating place of the heart and recur simultaneously with the movement of the pulse.)

The beatings of the heart, however, do not correspond (*i.e.*, not synchronous) with those of the pulse.

Offensiveness : *Fetid breath ; fetid flatus*, fetid taste. Offensive exhalation from mouth, noticed only by others. Copious offensive mucus flows by drops through posterior nares, causing choking at night.

Sensitiveness : Sensitiveness to *touch* and *least movement.* Painful sensitiveness of the whole body to touch or contact, with chilliness of the parts touched ; or touch may send shudder through the whole body. Neuralgia of eyes, especially with great soreness, touch being intolerable. Great sensitiveness of eyes to light.

Great dyspnoea at every change of position, least motion producing great suffocation ; can lie only on right side ; or with the head raised very high. There is danger of suffocation, especially on raising arm. *Intolerable pressive pain in eyeballs ;* the least movement of the eyeball is an impossibllity, or it greatly aggravates the pain ; "could not turn the eyes without turning the whole body ; the jar of a false step greatly excites the pain. Least movement of body causes chilliness.

Occular illusions : Delusive sensations : Sees strange things, luminous rays, sparks, etc. Sensation as if eyes were too large for the orbits. As if a band around the head. As of a worm rising in throat.

Pressing out : Moving up : Pains as a rule press out, or proceed from below upward. Feels as if eye would be pressed out of the socket.

Itching : Creeping : Itching and sensation as if something creeping in rectum and anus. Sensation of a worm rising in throat ; *better after eating.*

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Stammering, repeats first syllable of the first word several times ; after that speaks at ease ; with worm troubles.—Painful glandular swellings.—Rheumatism of the heart ; stitches in heart, violent throbbing so that the movement of the heart is visible through clothing.—Nausea every morning before breakfast, always relieved after it.—Disposition to squint.—Colic around navel—When focus of vision always changes.

COMPARISONS.—Neuralgia in the left eye : *Ther.* Ciliary neuralgia : *Ced., Mez., Thuj.* Sensitiveness to touch : *Kali-c.*

NOTES.—In case of profuse secretion of mucus through posterior nares at night, I administered *Coral-r.* and cured the case. The symptom akin to this as found with *Spig.* does not seem to me a reliable one, although it is regarded as a symptom of importance.

SPONGIA TOSTA

(Roasted Spongia)

INTRODUCTORY.—*Spongia* has a special affinity for the heart, larynx, and gland. It is a deep-acting remedy.

The note of importance are : *Dryness of mucous membranes. Rawness in chest. Hoarseness. Dyspnoea. Wheezing. Hardness* (gradually increasing), *of glands.* Anxiety, fear. Aggravation from sleep (*roused from sleep with smothering*). Amelioration from warm food. General aggravation from heat (warm room).

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Suited to diseases of children and women ; to fair-complexioned persons with light hair and lax fibre. *Tubercular diathesis.*

MENTAL : Anxious tendency to be frightened ; timidity.

PHYSICAL : Eyes deeply sunk or *protruding, staring. Flabby.* Weakness ; feels heavy when walking in open air, must sit down. Clothes seem uncomfortable and oppressive. Pain in region of heart with fits of anguish.

AGGRAVATION : The patient feels uncomfortable in a warm room ; cannot tolerate heat.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Cough is aggravated by sweets and cold drinks ; by reading, singing, talking, swallowing ; and by lying with head low. Every mental emotion or excitement excites or increases the cough. *Anxious wheezing* respiration in croup is more pronounced *during inspiration.* Sore throat worse after eating sweet things. Cough is excited by **dry, cold wind* (not so much by damp weather). Croup worse before midnight. Aggravation at full moon (goitre, etc.). Aggravation when thinking of her symptoms.

AMELIORATION : Feels relieved by lying down quietly.

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Cough relieved by warm food or drink. Bending forward ameliorates dyspnœa.

MARKED FEATURES

Dryness : *Great dryness* of the mucous membranes of the air passages, from throat to bronchi (throat, larynx, trachea, bronchi). *Great dryness of larynx with hoarse, yellow, wheezing cough.* Dry coryza ; nose stopped up. Chronic dry nasal catarrh. Great dryness of larynx, aggravated by hawking. Dry asthma.

Cough is dry in all respects. It is excited by dryness of larynx and trachea, caused by *dry cold* weather, and is in itself viciously dry so far as its sound is concerned. It is **barking, crowing or sawing.* Cough **sounds like a saw driven through a pine board.* There is *no mucous rale with the cough ;* everything is *perfectly tight and dry. Spong*, cough may sound all these—barking, crowing, hissing, sawing, wheezing, whistling, but there is no touch of rattling in any degree. A great remedy in that distressing cough called croup (especially in children of fair complexion).

Hoarseness : Rawness : Burning : Great hoarseness, with soreness and burning in larynx. Hoarse voice, cracked or faint ; there may be choking sensation ; voice gives out when singing or talking ; talking is painful to larynx ; larynx may be sensitive to touch and when truning the neck. These symptoms are found in laryngeal phthisis.

Rawness in chest. *Burning* sensation is felt in throat after coughing.

Suffocation : It is a very characteristic note of *Spong.* The patient is roused from sleep and feels as if suffocating. This symptom often accompanies goitre. Suffocating spells at night : the patient wakes up in a fright: sits up in bed with an anxious look, flushed face. Suffocation as from a plug in larynx. Choking on falling to sleep. Cannot lie flat on his back with the head low without bringing on a spell of suffocation.

Glandular : Thyroid gland swollen even with chin ; with suffocative spells at night. Goitre. As a matter of fact almost all the glands may be affected. They gradually enlarge and with enlargement there is gradual incresae of hardness. Hypertrophy of heart. In all glandular swellings when the heart is affected, *Spong.* is often *the* remedy. It cures protruding eyes. Induration and enlargement of ovaries.

Sleep, intolerance of : Like *Lach.* there is intolerance of sleep. The patient either sleeps into an aggravation or is worse after sleep. *Suffocating or smothering feeling rouses the patient from sleep.*

Suppression : Maltreated orchitis or inflammation and swelling of the testicles after suppressed gonorrhœa.

Bruised : Squeezing : Bruised or squeezing feeling in testes when they are swollen indicates *Spong.* Squeezing sensation in the spermatic cord which is swollen.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Organic heart diseases.—Valvular insufficiency ; below's murmur. Loud blowing with each heart beat.—Angina pectoris : contracting pain in heart ; heat, suffocation, faintness, anxiety, and sweat ; feeling of heavy weight on chest ; worse after midnight.—Clears throat constantly.—"Exhaustion and heaviness of the body after slight exertion, with orgasm of blood to chest, face."—Itching without any eruption.

RELATIONSHIP. Follows well : after *Acon.*, *Hep-s.* (in cough and croup characterized by dryness as to sound, in particular). When in these affections, as soon as there is mucous rattle, *Hep-s.* is called for." Followed well by : *Brom.*, *Carbo-v.*, *Hep-s.*

COMPARISONS. Cough better by eating : *Anac.* Hypertrophy of heart : *Kalmia*, *Naja*, *Sep.* Itching without eruptions : *Dolich.*
Potency : 30, 200.

STANNUM METALLICUM
(Tin—The Element)

INTRODUCTORY.—Stannum is predominantly active on the nerves, respiratory organs, and the mucous membranes. Next in importance is its affinity for the female genital organs.

The first thing that strikes a homœopath who had the opportunity of knowing its various actions on the human organism is the most pronounced debility it causes by affecting the lungs on a tubercular basis. A single dose of the remedy which I always use in the 200th potency reduces the debility to a very great extent and gives the patient a fresh lease of life, when the conditions do not promise a cure.

Like *Baptisia*, *Drosera*, *Nitric acid*, and a few other remedies, *Stannum* doses not set up any violent aggravation in a case of pulmonary phthisis, no matter whatever stage the case has passed into.

Stannum is one of those remedies, of which the principal symptoms are remarkably clear-cut.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Persons who are greatly exhausted in mind and body ; who have been growing weaker and weaker by a very slow process extending over a long period of not months but years ; to whom all works whether physical or mental are not only tiresome but irksome. A state of ever increasing paleness, cachexia, debility, and emaciation.

MENTAL : *Stan.* like *Baptisia* lacks that hopefulness so common to phthisical patients. Even when these two remedies are contra-indicated from the standpoint of a state of despondency to which they correspond, they play their role all right in phthisical cases.

"*Sad, despondent, feels like crying all the time ;* but crying makes her worse." Quiet fretfulness ; answers unwillingly and abruptly. Dislike for society and conversation ; hopelessness. *Her distress of mind ceases as soon as menses begin to flow.*

PHYSICAL : Putrid breath. Excessive weakness of digestion. Swollen ankles in delicate girls. Excessive emaciation. Faints while going down stairs. Very debilitaitng sweat at night. Burning in palms of hands and soles of feet. *Continued use of voice for sometime has enervating effect on the patient.* Increased hunger but it cannot be satisfied. Great heaviness and indolence.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Cough excited by lying on right side. Oppressed breathing from ascending steps, from slightest movement, but what is more characteristic of *Stan.* is that there is *faintness in going down stairs.*

In respect of certain symptoms there is aggravation after gentle motion (but rapid motion has sometimes relieving effect). Worse from *drinking anything warm. Warm drink causes cough.*

Aggravation from *using voice* (which causes weakness).

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms) : To be found under *Marked Features.*

MARKED FEATURES

Weakness : Emptiness : Trembling : Extreme exhaustion of body and mind. **Great weakness in chest which feels as if it was empty.* On coughing or after expectorating, chest feels *hollow and empty*, so that the patient *can hardly talk*, or *talks in a very feeble voice.* There is general debility, but it *centres in the chest.* She is so weak that she *drops into a chair* without sitting down several times to rest. *When singing or otherwise using the voice, there is weakness and aching in deltoid and arms.* This is one of the most clear-cut symptoms of our Materia Medica, having a very queer modality, that is, *only when singing or using the voice. Using voice is markedly fatiguing.* Another clear-cut modality is aggravation from slow movement. There is marked weakness with trembling, but it is more pronounced when moving slowly. Still another peculiarity : *Stan.* weakness is felt more when descending stairs than when ascending them. Not only the chest, but the *stomach also feels empty*. It is a sensation of goneness and emptiness. Trembling of limbs. Lastly : nervous exhaustion.

Slowness : Pain begins lightly, slowly and gradually it increases to its acme, and then slowly and gradually it subsides. There is excessive emaciation, but it is produced slowly in coruse of years. The patient grows "increasingly sallow." Asthma gradually rises up in intensity till it reaches its highest point and then gradually declines : rattling and wheezing in chest.

Yellowness : Sputum is yellow. So is leucorrhœal discharge. Leucorrhœa of yellowish mucus, with great debility. The tongue is also yellow. It may be coated with yellow mucous. Expectoration may be greenish.

Profuse : Putrid : Salty : Musty : Expectoration profuse (not profuse in morning) yellow or greenish, *sweetish*, or salty, of putrid smell. Sputum, it may be noted here, is viscid and in lumps ; or it may be profuse and like the white of an egg. Sputum may also taste sour or musty. It should also be remembered that the yellow or greenish sputa of *Stan.* is often pus-like in character and consistency. It has also : "copious, thick, yellow-green, bloody expectoration, which tastes sweetish." Profuse and pale urine (in worm troubles)."

Sweat is profuse and debilitating ; night and morning ; with mouldy, musty, or putrid odour. Sweats principally on forehead and nape of neck.

Hoarseness : Voice deep, horase and hollow ; after hawking up mucus voice (for singing) is higher ; hoarseness improved for a time by coughing or expectorating mucus.

Soreness : This is an unheeded feature of *Stan.* Roughness and scraping in throat. Throat dry and raw without thirst. There is also permanent rawness and dryness in throat ; parts feel denuded when swallowing. During and after cough, soreness (as of excoriation) in chest. Tickling as from soreness in trachea. Soreness and smarting at anus, when walking or sitting (in worm troubles).

Deterioration : Milk is deteriorated ; the child rejects mother's breasts, and will not suck.

Worm symptoms : Nausea after eating ; hungry but cannot eat enough, except in the evening ; stomach feels empty even after eating ; pale and sunken countenance, with dark rings round eyes ; better by hard pressure ; discharge of mucus from bowels, with ascarides ; spells of worm-colic in abdomen, during which the child wishes to **press the abdomen against something hard for relief* ; the child moans during sleep, better by lying on stomach ; there may be convulsions too.

Colic : Neuralgia : Worm-colic as noted above. Headache, toothache, faceache, chest pains, abdominal pains, or other neuralgic pains are characterized by gradual increase and gradual decline as already noted. Lilienthal writes that *Stannum* is useful in faceache after abuse of quinine in intermittent fever, that means, after such fevers have been suppressed by quinine.

Stan. colic is always better by **hard pressure.* A *Stannum* baby will always be seen carried by its mother or someone with its abdomen pressed against shoulder ; as otherwise the baby would cry (for cloic, which is evidently relieved *by hard pressure* thus caused).

Cramps : Spasms : Cramps and spasms ate farily marked notes of *Stannum.* In spasms thumbs are drawn in.

Sensitiveness : Excitement : Easy orgasm : Sensitive to odour, so that there is nausea and vomiting, esp. in morning, from the smell of cooking food. So sensitive as to sexual excitement that "scratching arm produces an intolerable sensation of pleasure in genital organs which extends to uterus and produces orgasm." In point of fact, with *Stan.* there is not only increased sexual desire in both the sexes, but there is easy orgasm.

Relaxation : Prolapsus of vagina, with hard stool, or worse during stool. Prolapsus of uterus and of vagina ; bearing down in uterine region. Prolapsus strangulated and tends to gangrene.

Violent : *Stannum* pains are at times so violent that the mind seems stunned and even the patient may faint. Labour pains are spasmodic, exhausting ; she is *out of breath.* Violent diarrhœa. Violent dysentery, stool bloody, mucous; intolerable tenesmus. Violent excitement during emissions. Dry, violent shaking cough, in bed ; more violent in morning.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Paralytic weakness ; drops things.—No desire to urinate.—Convulsions in children who masturbate or who have worms.—Flow of acid saliva.—Dry, spasmodic, shattering cough in paroxysms of three coughs at a time.

COMPARISONS.—Pains increase and decrease gradually : *Plat.*, *Stro-c.* While *Stan.* has weakness proceeding from the chest, *Phos.* and *Sep.* have weakness proceeding from the pelvis. Nausea from smell of cooking food : *Ars.*, *Colch.* Fatigue from talking : *Coccul.*, *Sulph.*, *Cal-c.* Relief from hard pressure : *Coloc.*, *Plumb.* Passes worms : *Sulph.*, *Calc-c.* Orgasm easily produced : *Nux-v.*, *Phos.*, *Sulph.* Sleeps lying on abdomen : *Bell.*, *Cina*, *Coloc.*, *Podo.*, *Stram.* Emptiness in chest : *Cocc.*, *Phos.* Extreme exhaustion of body and mind : *Kali-p.* Hungry but cannot eat : *Lyc.* Insatiable hunger : *Ars.*, *Chel.*, *Iod.*, *Tub.*

Notes.—It is extremely surprising that *Stan.* depicts phthisis pulmonails by means of most of its features.—Debility, emptiness, sputa, hoarseness, soreness, neuralgia, excitement, and worm symptoms—all these point to *Stannum.* A little explantation may be required.

From what Kent writes on *Stannum* one will notice that violent neuralgia may sometimes disappear or may be suppressed giving rise to copious, thick, yellow, green leucorrhœa, associated with great weakness. We further gather from Kent who says : "The leucorrhœa has saved her from consumption." So, that violent neuralgia is nothing but manifestation of tuberclular taint. In combating a phthisical case, *Stan.* may sometimes churn the constitution (although rarely) and bring back the neuralgic pains. But, in case the physician thinks that the disease is incurable and the patient's days are numbered, it is no good allowing the pains to continue as it will never cease and the patient will never be cured. *Stan.* must here be antidoted and *Puls.* acts as an antidote to it.

The next point is about worm symptoms. These are often based on tubercular taint.

Now then, what about sexual excitement ? It has been observed that tuberculous patients in spite of their debility suffer from heightened sexual desire. Probably nature wants to precipitate the sickness. Dried leaves that persist in clinging to a tree are at last blown away by the sweeping wind, as ordained by the decree of nature. Do not tackle such cases by the simillimum ; the call is from above.

Potency : 30, 200.

STAPHISAGRIA

(Stavesacre)

Introductory.—*Staph.* is a highly indignant remedy. It produces a typical picture of the bad effects of masturbation. It especially acts on the teeth and nerves. The drug in the 30 potency is a friend of brides or newly married women.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

Adaptability : Suited to patients who are pale, sunken. worn out and exhausted as a result of sexual excesses and esp. self-abuse. Suited to psoric, syphilitic, and sycotic taint.

Mental : *Sensitive* : Very sensitive to least mental impression ; "takes offence at every little meant or unmeant insult." Easily excited to anger. *Very sensitive* as to what others say about her. *Anger :* Impetuous, irritable, and *violent outbursts* of passion. Child cries for many things, but refuses them when offered, or after receiving them pushes or throws them away. Great indignation about things done by others or himself ; grieves about consequences. *Subdued anger* : was insulted : being too dignified to fight, subdued or "swallowed" his wrath, and went home sick, trembling and exhausted. *Nux-v.* is just the reverse of it. *Low-spirited* : Sad, hyphochondriacal, apathetic, indifferent and of weak memory from sexual abuses.

Shy : "Moody, depressed, prefers solitude, is shy of the opposite sex."

PHYSICAL : Eyes sunken with blue rings around them. Nose is picked and pointed. Gums pale, spongy, bleeding when touched. Salivation. *Canine hunger even when stomach is full.* Sleepy all day ; lies awake all night ; body aches all over. Violent yawning and stretching, bringing tears to the eyes. Great tenderness and weakness all through the body. Desire for stimulants. *Craving for tobacco.* While talking she swallows continually.

AGGRAVATION : The patient is very sensitive to emotions brought on by chagrin with indignation. Burning in urethra *when not urinating.* Urging and pain after urinating in prostatic troubles of old men.

AMELIORATION : Inclined to remain lying down all the time in bed ; which has general ameliorating effect.

MARKED FEATURES

Sensitiveness : Very sensitive to the least impression, whether mental or physical. See *Mental.* Painful sensitiveness of the vulva, which is so sensitive that she can scarcely wear a napkin. Ulcers are very painful and sensitive.

The mental plane is in such a sensitive state that the patient (as a rule one who is addicted to self-abuse) persistently dwells on sexual subjects and consequently broods on sexual pleasure. This is what may be called as *morbid* sensitiveness.

The physical sensitiveness of *Staph.* expresses itself in the sufferings after coitus in newly married women, for which *Staph.* is a great remedy.

Stitching : Tearing : Stitching, tearing pains are felt along the course of nerves ; in heart (stopping breathing) ; through the chest to back. In tonsilitis, a stich runs up from throat into ear. Stitching tearing pains in glands.

Glandular : Scrofulous glands. Painful swelling of glands of neck, of nape, and under armpit. Ovaries and testes are enlarged and indurated. Stitching tearing pains in affected glands.

Blackness : **Teeth turn black or show dark streaks, and soon crumble.* Blackness, brittleness and caries of teeth. *Teeth decay on edges.*

Relaxation : Sensation as if stomach and abdomen were hanging down relaxed. Relaxation or atrophy of sexual organs (due to onanism or sexual excesses).

Rotten-egg-like-smell : Of sweat. Flatus hot, smells like rotten eggs.

Growth : *Styes, chalanzae on eyelids or upper lids,* one after another, *leaving hard nodosities behind them.* Associated with this there may be inflammation and itching of the margins of the lids. Margins of lids dry, with *hard lumps* (nodules), inflammation and *itching;* destruction of the hair follicles. Arthritic nodosities on joints. "Wens and encysted tumours burst after *Staph.* 200." Sycotic or syphilitic condylomata. Warts dry, cauliflower-like. Sycotic exrescences behind the glans penis. Granular vegetations of vagina.

Irritation (of bladder) : In young married women, after coitus, if there is frequent and painful urging to urinate, *Staph,,* cures the malady. At times this urging becomes very troublesome and the sufferer *has to sit at urinal for hours.* ,On scratching certain part of eczema or any eruptions, itching subsides in that part, only to appear in another.

Injuries : Mechanical injuries from sharp-cutting instruments ; *clean-cut* wounds and operations. Colic after lithotomy or ovariotomy.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Effects of self-abuse or sexual excesses : sunken features ; *guilty, abashed facial expression ;* loss of memory ; sadness ; hypochondriasis ; nocturnal emissions ; backache ; weak legs ; lusterless eyes ; hair falls out ; loss of prostatic fluid ; general weakness ; sexual organs relaxed ; tendency to take cold easily. In worst cases there may be voluptuous itching of scrotum and even atrophy of the organs.

Dyspnœa towards the end of or after coition.—Toothache *during menses.*—Gnawing, tearing pain in decayed teeth, shooting into ear ; throbbing in temples.—Toothache excited by *touch or food or drink,* but not from biting or chewing.—Nervous weakness ; feels as if played out after much hard work.—Backache worse at night in bed, and in morning before rising.—*In fever, ravenous hunger for days before attack.*—Eczema of head, ears, face, and body ; yellow, acrid moisture oozes from under crusts. Yellow thick scabs form on scalp containing offensive pus and *breeding lice.* Scratching stops itching in one place, but the itching appears in another ; skin peels off with itching, hair falls out.—Croupy cough in winter alternating with sciatica in summer.—*Cough excited by tobacco smoke.—Cough only in the daytime, or only after dinner ; worse after eating* *meat.*—"Pot bellied children with much colic and worms."—*Cannot perspire.*—Urinate in a slender stream.

RELATIONSHIP.—Complementary : *Coloc.* Compatible : *Caust.*, *Coloc.* and *Staph.* follow well in this order. Inimical : *Ran-bulb.*, before or after.

COMPARISONS.—Nodosities on eyelids left after styes : *Con.*, *Calc-c.* Dyspnœa towards end of coitus : *Kali-bi.* Black marks on teeth : *Scill.* Glans penis becomes flabby after self-abuse : *Calad.*

Potency : 30, 200.

STRAMONIUM

(Thorn Apple)

INTRODUCTORY.—Stram. represents a violence, both mental and physical, hardly paralleled in the entire symptomatology of drugs so far proved. Kent says : "*Stram.* is like an earthquake in its violence." No expression could have better depicted *Stram.* than this. In a case of puerperal mental alienation I was startled with the violent manifestations of the disease in a robust woman. I wondered wherein so much of physical strength originated. It did not at all respond to the 200th potency of the remedy, but it completely yielded to the 30th potency. It cannot be explained why the 200th potency proved useless. But it is a sterling fact worth remembering. In fever delirium and all mental troubles use it in the 30th potency.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Suited to ailments of young plethoric persons ; esp. children (chorea, mania, and delirium in fever).

MENTAL : The remedy is full of mental symptoms which are often in themselves indicative of the drug in various ailments. These symptoms are dealt with under *Marked Features.*

PHYSICAL : Face hot, red, and bloated ; hands and feet cold ; circumscribed redness of cheeks. Dryness of mouth. No desire for water, although the mouth is dry. There may be violent thirst. Dry sticky lips. Copious salivation. Head perspires more than usual. Lips dry and glued together. Lips quiver. Chewing motion of mouth. Lock-jaw. Bores head into pillow. Sleepy but cannot sleep. Suppression of both stool and urine. Fetid stool of corpse-like smell. Imperfect speaking and stammering. Complete loss of speech. Tongue trembles. Hurried movememts. Swallowing difficult. Lifting head frequently from pillow when lying down. Great desire for acids.

AGGRAVATION : The patient cannot bear *to be alone or* in *the dark.*

AGGRAVATION : (relating to particular symptoms) : Symptoms are worse : *after sleep*; by working *at shining objects*, water, etc. ; by pressure ; and from motion.

**Bright light*, looking at *glistening objects or contact renews spasm. Motion also renews it.* Cannot walk in a dark room.

AMELIORATION : The patient desires **light*. Also desires company.

MARKED FEATURES

Violence : Delirium of *Stram.* is more furious than that of *Bell.* and *Hyos.* (these three are the great delirium remedies). Ungovernable fury, desire to bite, to strike, and to kill. A *Stram.* patient caught hold of me by the hair in an opportune moment. Extrication from her clutches was hardly possible, so hard was the grip. Of her own accord, she let me go. Her fury yielded to *Stram.* 30, which she had by olfaction.

Delirium and mania of *Stram.* are more furious than that of *Bell.*, or *Hyos.*, while the congestion stands between them, that of *Bell.* being the greatest.

Desire to escape in delirium ; Struggle hard to get out of bed (even when she is held fast to it by sheer force).

Violent forms of typhoid. Violent convulsions, with violent distortions, and hæmorrhage. "Violent catarrhal inflammations, vicious septic states." *Violent perspiration.*

Dread : Terror : *Dread of darkness and solitude.* Fears death and weeps all the time. The first sight of objects or persons excites fear and the patient stares at them with terror, till he finds that there is no need of fear. "Child awakens terrified, knows no one, screams with fright, clings to those near." "Awakens with a shrinking look as if afraid of first thing she sees." Terrifying hallucinations.

Loquacious : Loquacious delirium and mania. Disposed to talk continually ; talking is incoherent. "Excessive loquacity during menses ; face bloated with blood, with tears and prayers and earnest supplications."

Praying mood : This symptom may be found associated with suppressed menstruation.

Illusions : Hallucinations : Imagines all sorts of things, that he is enormous in size, of some imaginary shape, that one is double in some part or that one half of the body has been cut off. Head feels as if scattered.

Frightful hallucinations : rats, cats, dogs, and animals sprong up from all places. Sees ghosts and devils, hears voices, talks with spirits, and so forth, especially in the dark.

Painless : *Painlessness with most complaints* is a characteristic note of *Stram.* action. Important exceptions : Severe pain in *hip-joint.* Abscesses, especially in the left hip with violent pains driving one to desperation.

Sexual excitement : Exalted sexual desire in both sexes. Lasciviousness is very pronounced. Constantly uncovers the genitals ; indecent talk. Sings obscene songs. Hands constant pulling at the genitals in little boys."

Twitchings : Jerkings : Convulsions : Twitching of facial muscles or of single or isolated groups of muscles, especially of the upper part of the body. Quivering of lips. Convulsions as in epilepsy, but without loss of consciousness. One side convulsed, the other paralysed. May be added : Frowns on forehead. Face is contracted with wrinkles of the forehead. Spasm of larynx ; of œsophagus. Difficult deglutition.

Jerking head up from pillow, and then letting it drop back.

May be added : Pupils dilate when the child is reprimanded. Chewing motion with the mouth.

Painful distorations of features. Sardonic grin. Stammering with distortions of face.

Movements (Hurried ; gyrating ; graceful :) Movements are all rapid ; runs as fast as possible. In chorea there may be spasmodic twitchings of the spine and the whole body, producing most grotesque motions and gestures. Something very peculiar about *Stram.* is that the extremities may have constant rotary and gyratory movements and at times these movements may be quite graceful.

Stram. has easy and increased movability of the muscles which are subservient to the will.

Salivation : Copious salivation. Dribbling of glairy saliva from mouth.

Suppression : Suppression of all secretions and excretions. *Bad effects from suppressed eruptions.* Meningitis from suppressed ear discharge.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Tingling in limbs.—Delirious fumbling with bed-clothes, etc. (that is, carphology).—*Coldness of the extremities during fever.*—"Child is delirious, does not know where it is ; calls for papa and mamma, although they may be present trying to console it."—Hydrophobia ; fear of water ; excessive aversion to water ; full of terror ; staring eyes, pupils dilated ; frequent spitting ; whole body stiff ; spasm of throat ; any bright object excites delirium, spasms and convulsions.—"*Stammering* : has to exert himself a long time before he can utter a word ; makes great effort to speak ; distorts the face (*Bov.*, *Ign.*, *Spig.*). —Greasy oily, fetid sweat in fever.—*Vomits as soon as* *he raises head from pillow.*—Urine flows slowly in old men.—*Strong odour comes out of a woman during menses.*

RELATIONSHIP.—Follows well : after *Bell.*, *Cupr-m.* Incompatible. *Coff.*

COMPARISONS.—Bright light causes convulsions : *Kali-br.* Body bathed in hot sweat : *Op.* Hands constantly on genitals : *Zn.* Worse after sleep : *Apis*, *Lach.*, *Op.*, *Spong.* Night blindness : *Bell.*, *Nux-v.* Sleepy but cannot sleep. *Bell.*, *Cham.*, *Op.*, Cannot bear to be alone : *Bism.* Struggles to get out of bed : *Bell.* Rapid changes from joy to sadness : *Ign.* Painlessness with most complaints : *Op.* Fear of darkness : *Ars.*, *Bell.* Desire for light and company : *Bell.*, *Calc-c.*, *Gels.*, *Lac-c.* Children cry out in sleep : *Apis*, *Bell.*

Potency : 30, 200.

SULPHUR

(The Element)

INTRODUCTORY.—*Sulphur* as a remedy was known to the world almost at the very drawn of medical science. It is Hahnemann who developed its latest medicinal virtues by the process of potentization and thereby revealed its true sphere of action on the human organism in sickness. It is the leading antipsoric remedy.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS.

ADAPTABILITY : Especially adapted to persons :

(a) who are lean, stoop-shouldered and walk and sit stooped :

(b) *with whom standing is the most uncomfortable position ;*

(c) Who are nervous, quick-motioned, quick-tempered, active, wiry, plethoric, and whose skin is excessively sensitive to atmospheric changes :

(d) who are dirty, filthy, prone to skin affections ;

(e) of a scrofulous diathesis, subject to various congestions, especially of the portal system ;

(f) Who are averse to be washed ; *always worse after a bath ;*

(g) who are averse to heat ;

(h) who have in their body an *offensive smell despite frequent bathing ;*

(i) whose sweat, especially in the arm-pits is bad-smelling ;

(j) who are suffering from chronic diseases originating in psora and caused by suppressed eruptions :

(k) who are dirty-looking, who put on "threadbare clothes and battered hats ;" "always speculate on religious or philosophical subjects ;"—in one word, those who are "ragged philosophers" as designated by Hering ;

- (l) whose "skin is apt to be hard, rough, coarse ,and measly"
- (m) whose face, arms, etc. are covered with freckles ;
- (n) who have craving for alcoholic drinks ;
- (o) with history of excessive sexual indulgence, masturbation;

Suited to children ;

- (a) who are emaciated having old-looking faces, big bellies, dry, flabby skin ;
- (b) who are restless, hot, and kick off the clothes at night ; have worms.

MENTAL : Very forgetful. Great weakness of memory for proper names. *Very selfish,* no regard for others. Misplaces, or cannot find right words when he speaks. Dwells on religious or philosophical speculations. Strong tendency to weep. Timidity and great tendency to be frightened. Childish peevishness in grown up people. Strong suicidal tendency. Every thing looks pretty which the patient takes a fancy to ; even rags seem beautiful.

PHYSICAL : Many such symptoms will be found under *Adaptability.* Others are the following. **Burning of palms and soles ; puts them out of bed at night to keep them cool. Flushes in face. Smell of old catarrh before nose. Bitter taste in morning. Has to get up at night to eat. *Drinks much, eats little. *Weak, empty, gone feeling at the pit of stomach at* 11 *a.m. Craving for alcoholic drinks. Milk disagrees. Food tastes too salty. Nightly suffocative attacks, wants the doors and the windows open ;* suddenly wide awake at night. "Desire for sweets, which make him sick, causing a sour stomach and heart-burn." Yeasty urine. Cold feet. **Cat-nap sleep.* Irresistible sleepiness during the day ; wakefulness whole night. The slightest noise awakens him. Talks much in sleep. *Child grasps everything within reach and thrusts it into its mouth.* Sudden jerking of limbs when going to sleep. "Tongue coated white, with red tip and edges, mostly in acute diseases." Tenesmus for an hour after stool.

AGGRAVATION : The patient *cannot stand heat,* but at the same time cannot stand cold, although he feels quite comfortable in open air. (In point of fact, he desires mild and equable temperature). There is great sensitiveness to open air and to wind ; great disposition to take cold.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Worse *when standing ;* from *warmth of bed* ; from washing, bathing ; from atmospheric changes. Complaints from abuse of metals generally.

AMELIORATION : Feels comfortable in open air. Wants all windows open at night.

MARKED FEATURES

Heat : Burning : Flushes : Burning in various parts of body. **Constant heat on top of head.* *Heat on top of head, while the feet are cold.* Burning in eyes. Dry, burning lips. Burning in stomach. Burning in urethra during urination. *Burning in vagina ;* she can hardly keep still. *Burning of palms.* **Burning in soles ; especially when warm in bed ; puts them out of bedclothes to cool them off.* *Frequent flushes of heat in fever or without fever.* *Flushes of heat in face.* **Flushes of heat occurring at the climacteric.* "Hot flushes during the day with weak, faint spells. passing off with little moisture." Ulcers which *bleed easily and burn like fire.* *Burning in urethra after coition or when semen is discharged.* Burning in congested parts. Sensation of heat in skin. Burning of glands. Burning in lungs. Burning in bowels, in rectum. Burning and itching in piles. Burning in spots between shoulder-blades.

Redness : *Orifices of the body very red :* Very red ears ; red nostrils ; red eyelids ; *red anus ; red mouth of urethra ;* red vulva ; *lips bright red as if blood would burst through.*

Excoriation : The orifices which are red are at the same time sore, and the passing of discharges or excoriation, such as stool, urine, etc. are attended with soreness and rawness. Discharges are offensive and *excoriating.* Catarrhal discharges *excoriate* the parts over which they flow. Leucorrhæa makes the parts raw and sore. Excoriation around anus and between buttocks. Excoriation behind ears. *Sulphur* has excoriation between folds.

Purplish : Inflamed parts look *purplish.* Measles are *purplish in colour.* Erysipelas is purplish. So is sore throat.

Congestion : "Congestion to single parts ; eyes, nose, chest, abdomen, ovaries, arms, legs, or any organ of the body marking the onset of tumours or malignat growths, especially at climacteric." Roaring in ears (due to congestion about the auditory nerves).

Itching : Violent *itching* of skin at night ; *burning when scratched ;* the parts are painfully sensitive to air, and *washing.* Troublesome itching of pudendum. Itching of genitals on going to bed. Skin dry ; rough ; scaly ; voluptuous itching ; scratching relieves but after scratching comes burning.

Stitching : "Sharp stitching pains through left lung to back worse lying on back, worse least motion." Stitches in left ear.

Offensive : Otorrhœa : discharge dirty and very offensive. Offensive odour of nasal mucus, *as of an old catarrh.* Stools with pungent odour of sulphuretted hydrogen. The smell of stool clings to the patient for a long time. Offensive corrosive leucorrhœa. Sweat fetid, musty, or sour-smelling. The body has a disagreeable odour which is not removed by washing, and this odour proves disgusting to the patient.

Empty gone feeling : Faintness : *Weak, empty, gone or faint feeling in stomach about* 10 *or* 11 *a.m. ; must have something to eat.* Weak, faint spells frequently during the day. Chest feels empty and weak ; talking is fatiguing.

Air hunger : Feels suffocated ; wants doors and windows open, particularly at night.

Unhealthy. skin : *Sulphur* subjects are in themselves dirty and filthy. They are prone to all sorts of skin affections. In spite of all this the patient is averse to bathing or washing. And, as a matter of fact, bathing aggravates his troubles.

Skin is dry, scaly, unhealthy ; every little injury is followed by inflammation and ulceration. There is also easy suppuration. Skin gets excoriated, especially in folds.

Boils come in crops in various parts of the body, or a single boil crops up and as soon as that is healed another appears.

Septic states : When lochia is suppressed, or it is purpulent, and the puerperal fever has started manifesting some general *Sulphur* symptoms, this remedy can admirably check the conditions.

I agree with Farrington when he holds that "*Sulphur* is not particularly indicated in typhoid or septic conditions." He says that when the fever is a remittent or continued type and is approaching the typhoid condition it may be administered on the following indications : "the patient begins to be drowsy with his fever. His tongue is dry and red at the edges and tip, and he responds to your questions very slowly. He is literally burning up with fever." *Sulphur* acts marvellously in these cases.;"

Ill-nourished : Dirty, sallow, impoverished child. "The child looks shrivelled and dried up, like a little old man ; the skin hangs in folds and is rather yellowish, wrinkled and flabby." Such a child will often sleep with eyes half open, jerk in sleep and wake up frequently.

Relaxation : *Sulphur* relaxation is most prominent and characteristic in regard to the male genital organs. Testes and scrotum are relaxed and they hang flabbily down. Penis is cold ;

erections are rare ; coition when attempted is practically a failure, semen escaping too soon.

Periodicity : Everyday at 11 A.M. appears ravenous hunger (especially in marasmus). Weak, empty feeling in stomach at about 11 A.M. every day ; relieved by eating. Periodical headache, occurring once every week, once every month. Complaints after every full moon. Asthma every eight days.

Ascending : In paralysis of legs, numbness extends up to navel. In rheumatism inflammatory swellings have the tendency to ascend ; they begin in lower extremities and extend to upper portion of the body.

Relapsing : **Complaints that are continually relapsing* (menses, hæmorrhages, leucorrhœa, etc.) ; patient seems to get almost well when the disease returns again and again."

Suppression : Chronic diseases based on psoric, scrofulous diathesis that can be traced back to eruptions suppressed by ointments, etc. Bad effects of suppressed ear discharge ; hard hearing ; noises in ears. Brain affections from suppressed eruptions. Action of *Sulphur* in cases originating in suppressed eruptions is centrifugal in character. The eruptions are brought back on the skin and the patient recovers.

Effects of vaccination : Kent writes : "The dreadful effects of vaccination are often cured by Sulphur. In this it competes with *Thuja* and *Malandrinum*." I had never the occasion to use *Sulph.* in that way. In my hands all the cases yielded splendidly to *Thuja.*

Lack of reaction : When carefully selected remedies fail to have their desired effects, a dose of *Sulphur* may be prescribed, even when it is not indicated by symptoms, and it will in most cases arouse the reactive energies of the system, and thereafter will either cure the case, or by clearing it up, prepare the way for some other remedy (by manifesting its symptoms) to effect a cure. The indicated remedy has failed to act on account of the active state of psora.

In acute cases of this nature, a dose of *Sulphur* may be allowed to act for a few hours, whereas in chronic cases it should be left to act in the system for a week or so.

Clarke writes : "*Sul.* frequently serves to rouse the reactive powers when carefully selected remedies fail to act (especially in acute diseases ; in chronic, Psor.).

Absorbing power : Expulsive power : "*Arn.* and *Sulph.* aid greatly in the removal of abnormal products ; they are our great absorbents." *Sulph.* absorbs serous or inflammatory exudations into pleura, brain, lungs, meningeal membranes, joints, etc. It is complementary to *Bryon.* and is often required after the administration of that remedy to bring about absorption of effusion in pleurisy and pneumonia.

Promotes expulsion of moles.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

"Constipation : stool hard, knotty, dry as if burnt ; **large, painful, child is afraid to have the stool on account of pain,* or pain compels child to desist on first effort ; alternating with diarrhœa.—"Diarrhœa ; painless ; *driving out of bed early in morning ;* as if bowels were too weak to retain their contents."—Menses : too early, profuse, long-lasting. Movement in abdomen as a child.—*Chronic hepatitis.*—*Fontanels close too late.—Talks loudly while asleep.*—Semen thin, watery, and without its characteristic smell.—Rickets and curvature of spine.—*Menorrhagia, persisting since her last miscarriage.*—Happy dreams, wakes up singing.—Finds himself at night lying on back.—*Much rettling of mucus in chest.*

RELATIONSHIP.—Compatible : *Calc-c., Calc-p., Lyc., Sarsap., Sep., Puls.* It is worth noting that *Sulph., Calc-c., Lyc. ;* and *Sulph., Sarsap., Sep.* frequently follow in this order.

Inimical : to *Calc-c.* when administered before *Sulph.* Follows well : after *Merc-s.*

COMPLEMENTARY : to *Acon., Aloe., Nux-v., Puls., Sulph. Sulphur* is the chronic of *Aconite* and follows it well in pneumonia and other acute diseases.

COMPARISONS.—Flushes at climaxis : *Amyl., Kali-b., Calc-c., Stan., Ver-a.* Aversion to be washed : *Ant-c., Clem., Hep-s., Rhust-t., Sep., Spig* Hot breath : *Calc-c., Rhus-t.* Sexual organs cold, relaxed, and impotent : *Calad., Lyc., Nat-m.* Cold feet : *Bell., Calc-c., Sep.* Talks much in sleep : *Puls.* Milk disagrees : *Carb-v., Sep.* Canine hunger : *Cina, Nat-m., Phos., Staph.* Has to get up at night to eat : *Phos., Psor.*

NOTES.—To a sleepless patient if *Sulph.* is given at night, it produces sleep, otherwise it gives rise to insomnia or at least disturbs sleep. Knowing full well that this is so, I took a dose of Sulphur 30 at night and, as far as I remember, I had not a wink of sleep that night.

Potency. 30, 200, 1,000, 10M., C.M.

SULPHURIC ACID

(Sulphuric Acid)

INTRODUCTORY.—Those who have no faith on the tonic effect of our subtle drugs will do well to administer just a dose of the remedy in the 200th potency to a patient whose weakness is out of all proportion to the disease and whose weakness is due to some deep-seated dyscrasia (as a rule, sycotic or tubercular) and where there is a sensation of inward trembling. The patient gets strength in less than half an hour. And, the strength gained so quickly is out of all proportion to the weight of the few globules taken. Quite a number of time I had verified the effect of a dose of *Sulphuric acid* under these conditions. The action was marvellous. Sometimes when there is no internal trembling, I have found the drug responding quite nicely.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

Adaptability : Suited to : old people, espeially women after menopause ; light-haired people : patients in whom some deep-seated dyscrasia is acting all the time as an undercurrent ; sour-smelling babies.

Mental : Dejected. One feels as if one is in a great hurry ; everything must be done in a hurry. Dullness of intellect. "Unwillingness to anwser question not from obstinacy, but from inaptness."

Physical : Paleness of face. Dry shrivelled spots on face. Lips are cracked and exfoliate. Swelling and easy bleeding of gums. Breath very offensive. Profuse salivation. Sour eructations. Sour body odour. Weakness with internal trembling. Craving for alcohol. Teeth decay early. Hair turns grey and falls off.

Aggravation : The patient feels worse in open air.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Drinking water causes coldness of stomach ; must be mixed with liquors. Complaints are worse in *morning*.

MARKED FEATURES

Slow-increasing ; sudden ceasing : Pain comes on slowly, gradually increases to the highest point, and then ceases suddenly. This process often repeated. For pains slowly increasing and ceasing suddenly, we have no second remedy in our Materia Medica so far. This sort of pain may appear in ear (otitis), face (facial neuralgia) teeth (neuralgia of teeth).

Weakness : Internal trembling : Weak and exhausted. Weakness is out of proportion to the disease. As a matter of fact, often no particular symptom of any importance is noticeable. But *Sulphuric acid* will act on such weakness, provided it is long-standing in character and is based on some deep-seated dyscrasia.

The deep-seated dyscrasia may be the following noted in order of importance. Of course, this what I am led to believe. *Tuberculosis*, syphilis, sycosis.

This characteristic weakness is often found associated with a *sensation of internal trembling* (not real trembling). If that is so, *Sulph-ac.* is sure to act, unless it is too late to administer it.

Great weakness in chest with difficult speech.
Internal trembling of drunkards.

Sourness : *Child smells sour* despite careful washing. Acidity in stomach ; burning in œsophagus and stomach ; sour and acrid eructation. Vioent heartburn. Heartburn with source eructations that set the teeth on edge. (Eructations may be foul).

Haemorrhagic (Black blood) : Hæmorrhage of black blood from all the outlets of the body. Old indolent ulcers with easy oozing of thin, dark blood. Profuse hæmorrhage from lungs.

Tension : "Tension in forehead with coryza." "Tension of the face or a sensation as though white of egg had dried on it." Tension in stomach. Stiffness of ankles.

Ulceration : **Gangrene** : **Excoriation** : *Apthous mouth of infant or mother ;* gums may bleed readily. Ulcers spread rapidly. Ulcers spread rapidly in mouth. "Ulceration of mouth, gums, or entire buccal cavity." Putrid ulcers on legs ; *Ulcers* of *drunkards*. Gangrenous tendency after a bruise, especially in old people. Easy excoriation of skin when walking or rising.

Trauma : Bad effects of mechanical injuries, as from bruises, falling, knocking, pressure of blunt instruments, and contusions. *Sulphuric acid* often cures bed sores. Long-standing black and blue spots (the result of mechanical injuries) disappear under its action.

Clarke writes : *Sulph-ac.* "follows *Arn.* in bruises of soft parts. *Con.* in bruises of glands, *Ruta* in bruises of bones."

Blue-black : **Blood-red** : **Blue** : **Livid, red** : Ecchymosis (already dealt with). Old cicatrices turn blood-red or blue, and becomes painful. Livid, red itching blotches on skin. Blood-red spots on skin (may be of syphilitic origin). Blue black spots may be independent of the effect of any mechanical injuries. (I observed such spots of long standing on the thighs of a patient of mine, not originating in trauma, but cured with the remedy.)

Dull pressure : Pain as of a pressure from a blunt instrument.

Relaxation : Vagina is prolapsed and gangrenous. Scrotum relaxed. Semen is discharged without voluptuous sensation, Cold, relaxed feeling in stomach. "*Aggravation and then sudden relaxation of the pains,*"

Coldness : Stomach feels cold. Water chills the stomach. Cold sweat immediately after warm food.

Flushing : **Easy sweating** : *Flushing* especially at the climacteric : Constant hot flushes, debility. and feeling of trembling, and a hurried feeling.

Chronicity : *Chronic heartburn.* Chronic inflammation of eyes. ; Chronic weakness in old drunkards. Old indolent ulcers in legs with easy oozing of dark blood, long-standing black and blue spots. Chronic diarrhœa. Chronic relaxation of the abdomen which *hangs down.*

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Eructations after coughing.—Fingers jerk when writing.—Diarrhœa : in child ; stool is *chopped saffron-yellow, mucus.*—Pain in bladder when call to urinate is not immediately attended to.—Dyspepsia of old whisky topers.

Comparisons.—Acidity, setting teeth on edge : *Rob.* Drinks chill the stomach : *Elaps.* Sour-smelling children, despite washing : *Hep-s., Mag-c., Rheum.* Weak and exhausted from deep-seated dyscrasia, no other symptoms : *Psor, Sulph.* One feels in a very great hurry : *Arg*-n. As if white of an egg had dired on face : *Alum.*

Notes.—Hering says that *Sulph-ac.* one part with three parts of alcohol, 10 to 15 drops, thrice daily, if taken for three or four weeks subdues the craving for alcohol.

Potency : 3x, 6, 30, 200.

SYPHILINUM

(A nosode)

Introductory. With the spread of Syphilis, the greatest scourge of the human race, all the world over by acquirement and transmission through heredity, the importance of this nosode in homœopathic practice cannot be over-estimated. *Syphilinium* does not in any way correspond to the primary stage of the disease, but steps in with its flying colours just where the Allopathic system of treatment is absolutely of no avail, that is, in congenital syphilis and when the disease has passed into that stage where it is deeply rooted in the constitution.

For all these weighty reasons, the author is constrained to deal with the remedy at some length and to a certain extent in an elucidative style.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

Adaptability : Suited to : Affections based on syphilitic taint ; children with congenital syphilis showing some of the general symptoms of the disease ; rheumatic affections in syphilitic constitution. *Dwarfed. Shrivelled-up, old-looking babies and children.* Hereditary tendency to alcoholism.

The remedy is specially adapted to cases in which syphilitic manifestations were suppressed either recently or *long ago* and what now remains is a *greatly debilitated* constitution with a few apparently paltry indications of the disease, which a homœopath who has studied this remedy carefully will find it not at all difficult to discover.

Some of the following indications will be noticed.

Loss of memory. Apathetic and indifferent. Afraid of night. **Falling of hair.* Some nocturnal pain. Salivation.

Marked weakness or waking. Intolerance of light. Wrinkled face. Emaciation. Crack along centre of tongue. Sleepless. Night sweats.

H. C. Allen writes : "Syphilitics, or patients who have chancre treated by local means, and as a result have suffered from throat and skin troubles for years, are nearly always benefited by this remedy at commencement of treatment unless some other remedy is clear indicated.

MENTAL : 1. *Loss of memory* : Cannot remember names (of books, persons, places, etc), dates, events, etc. Arithmetical calculations difficult and seem to be quite a business. A peculiarity is that the patient distinctly remembers everything previous to his illness. 2. *Absent-minded : Insane* : Not only absent-minded but there may be a dazed condition of mind. And ,in the case of females it will be noticed that she is *all the time washing her hands*, an irresistible impulse. Lastly comes *imbecility* (*syphilitic insanity*). 3. *Despondency :* Hopeless, despair of recovery ; does not think will ever get better. 4. *Fear* : Feels as if going insane or about to be paralyzed. **Fears the night*, and the suffering from exhaustion on awakening. **The dread of night on account of mental and physical exhaustion the night produces and lays bare in the morning is terrible ;* this dread of night is intolerable, much so that death is preferable. **Terrible dread of night*, when symptoms get aggravated ; prays for morning as with the daybreak her complaints and dread of night disappear. (This is sundown to sunrise aggravation). *Syphil.* has, not only dread of night but also, dread of morning. 5. *Cross and nervous :* Irritable and peevish. Very nervous ; walks much of the time ; weeps without cause.

PHYSICAL : Eyes dull. Upper lids swollen. Pale face. Earthy complexion. Sores on lips and chin. Tongue red and thick ; two deep cracks running lengthwise in it ; one on each side of the median line. Fetid breath. Offensive body odour. Aversion to meat. No desire to eat. As a matter of fact there is aversion to all food, whatever it is. There is only longing for alcoholic drinks. Chronic constipation. Itching in orifice of urethra. Frequent urging to urinate at night. Biting sensation in different parts of the body, as if bitten by bugs, at night only. Great restlessness at night, it being impossible to keep leg in one position. *Absolute sleeplessness.* Wake soon after midnight and cannot sleep again till 6 A.M. **Hair falls off.* Feeling of cold air blowing on eyes. Intense photophobia. Distorted nails.

AGGRAVATION : The patient feels worse at night ; from *sun-*

down to sunrise. Cannot tolerate extreme cold or extreme heat. Damp weather, warm damp weather tell upon a *Syphil.* patient. Feels worse at seaside.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Complaints worse at night ; form **sundown to sunrise* ; from damp weather ; during thunderstorm ; in winter ; at seaside.

**All symptoms worse at night.* Profuse yellow leucorrhœa worse at night. Nocturnal aggravation of right ovarian pains, preventing sleep. Hard cough worse at night, when it is incessant, preventing sleep. Pains in hips, thighs, back and bones are all worse at night. Neuralgia, sciaticia, headache, asthma, coughs worse from *sunset to sunrise. Utter prostration in morming on waking.* Backache (in region of kidneys) worse after urinating. Complaints are worse in winter as well as in heat of summer. Asthma which appears *druing thundestorm.*

AMELIORATION : Likes the mountains, where the patient is comfortable.

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Headache ceases about daybreak. Warmth ameliorates headache. Ophthalmic pains better by cold water. Pain in legs better from pouring cold water on them.

MARKED FEATURES

Violence : Neuralgia : Bone pains : **Violent pains and sufferings begin with twilight and end with daylight.* Violent headache, neuralgic in character in syphilitic invalids. This severity not only causes sleeplessness but also delirium at night. "Neuralgia of head beginning at 4 P.M., gradually growing worse until midnight and then gradually better, ceasing at daylight." "Violent crushing pains in occiput." *Violent pains in bones as if they are being sawed.* Severe pain in long bones (especially tibiæ) at night in bed. Syphilitic iritis, intense pain steadily increasing night after night ; pain appears exactly at 2 A.M. and leaves at 5 A.M. *Extremely painful menstruation,* everytime flow being irregular, delayed, and scanty.

Chronicity : Persisting : Recurring : *Persistent pain in any part of the body.. Succession of abscesses. Chronic, recurrent, phlyctenular inflammation of cornea.* Obstinate constipation for many years ; rectum seemed tied up with strictures, when injections were given agony of passage was like child-bearing. Chronic constipation, with fetid breath, earthy complexion, gaunt appearance.

Wandering : Pains wander about all over the body. "Sharp pains here and there." Such shifting pains of *Syphil.* impels the patient to frequenlty change position. Wandering erysipelas.

Linear pains : Pains affect parts *in a straight line. Linear headache.* Sciatica worse at night, better about day-break.

Gradual insrease and decline : Pains increase and decrease in severity gradually.

Rheumatism : Rheumatism of shoulder-joint, or at insertion of deltoid, worse or rasing arm laterally.

Caries : Ulceration : Fissure : Fistula : Caries of bones. Also : curvature of the spine ; of the bones. Such bones are often sore to touch, and there is constant pain in them, which becomes aggravated at night. Pain in long bones.

Ulceration of mouth, noise, lips, larynx (with loss of voice), legs, *os uteri*, etc. A peculiarity is that the ulcers show no tendency to repair. When nose is affected, there is very offensive type of syphilitic ozæna, in which fetid crusts are formed. Putrid otorrhœa. Hands badly ulcerated on backs.

Fissures and fistulous openings are within the range of action of *Syphil.* Fissures in anus and rectum ; in syphilitic constitution. *Deep longitudinal cracks on tongue.*

I have noticed such cracks in syphilitic patients. It seemed as if they had been so made with a knife. Awful cracks these. That the drug, that is, the potentized virus, can produce in its proving such characteristic cracks exactly resembling those which are the results of the disease itself is a great wonder. None of these I had the opportunity to treat and hence I could not say whether these cracks would have healed up under the action of *Syphil.*, but I doubt not, that the patients themselves would have been cured with *Syphlinum* high.

Decay : Teeth decay at the edge of gum and break off, Children's teeth are cupped. Teeth are dwarfed in their general dimensions and they converage at their tips. Teeth have serrated edges (often a sign of hereditary syphilis). Syphilitic destruction of hand and soft palate.

● **Soreness :** Soreness to touch and pressure in many parts, especially bones. Great soreness of the pericranium. Extreme sensitiveness of the tibia.

Copiousness : In opthalmia of newborn babies there is *copious* discharge of pus, the lids adhere at night during sleep (an instance of nocturnal aggravation) ; better by cold:-bathing. *_Profuse_, yellow leucorrhœa, watery or not, daily _soaking through napkins_ and running down to the heels. Profuse yellow leucorrhœa in sickly children (inherited syphilis). *Copious flow of saliva, which runs out of mouth when sleeping.*

Emaciation : Great emaciation of the whole body. Delicate emaciated children of *stunted growth* (inherited syphilis).

Prostration : *Utter prostration and debility in morning. Night sweats and great weakness* in cases having syphilitic history.

Sleeplessness : *Sleeplessness*, particularly absolute *sleeplessness* is in itself a characteristic note of *Syphil.* Sometimes violent pains make the patient sleepless at night. Sensation as if bitten by bugs at night only disturbs the sleep of a *Syphil.* patient.

Yellowish green : The discharges are yellow or yellowish green. Leucorrhœa is yellow. Nasal discharge in ozœna is yellow. Nasal discharge in ozœna is thick yellow-green and offensive. "*Thick, yellow and offensive leucorrhoea, with constant pain across the back.*"

Growths : Eruptions : Nodules : Pustular eruptions on different parts of the body, esp. on shins where bones are nearest the skin, discharging ichorus fluid, leaving characteristic pock-mark cicatrice after healing. Gummata. Scabby eruptions on face. "The nosode has cured nodular formations in testes, spermatic cord and scrotum." (Kent). *Syphil.* is indicated in those cases of rheumatism where muscles are caked in hard knots or lumps. Warts. Nodes on head (tertiary syphilis). Soft palate swollen and nodular.

Glandular : Enormous swelling : Enlargement of glands in various parts of the body, particularly abundant about neck ; indurated and slightly painful, causing a sensation of fulness and suffusion in face, throat, and head. *Hodgkin's disease*, enormous swelling of glands of head and neck. Eyelids are enormously swollen. *Chronic hypetrophy of tonsils* (hereditary syphilis). The italics of the last symptom are mine.

Coppery : Coppery pockmarks left by pustules after they have healed up. "*Copper-coloured reddish-brown eruptions over the body with a disagreeable odour.*"

Paralysis : Paralysis of limbs. Paralysis of auditory nerve ; deafness. This deafness may be complete. (*Syph.* has also got catarrhal deafness. Deafness gradually increasing until she could scarcely hear at all. Paralysis of eyelids : eyes look sleepy from lowering of upper lid. Facial paralysis of the right side. Face drawn to one side, difficult of speaking, masticating, blowing. Paralysis of the muscles of the eye. This last condition leads to : Squint : Diplopia, one image seen below the other. Paralysis of rectum ; prolapse of anus. *Tongue feels as if paralyzed.*

With syphilitic history : *Chronic headahche often stupefying in character* with syphilitic history. "Uterine and ovarian complaints when there is a specific history." (Kent). Syphilitic rheumatism. Syphilitic rheumatism. Syphilitic insanity.

In point of fact many complaints are based on syphilitic taint whether acquired or hereditary. But that is no reason why *Syph.* cannot come into play in diseases not engrafted on a syphilitic constitution.

Asthmatic : *Syph.* seems to be pre-eminently asthmatic in character. And, it has very definite and clear-cut asthmatic symptoms. In this almost incurable disease, there are only a very few remedies that are sometimes curative in effect. The most prominent remedies among them, in the opinion of the author, are *Calc-c.*, and *Syph.* Most of other remedies seem to have temprorary effect. *Syph.* has spasmodic bronchial asthma, which *comes on at night after lying down or during a thunderstorm.* Such asthma is often characterized by intense sleeplessness.

But, the author is led to believe from his clinical records that the patient may even sleep during an attack and that on waking up the asthmatic wheezing disappears. One is apt to think of *Lach.* in such cases. But most of these cases call for *Syphilinum.*

In *Syph.* asthma a characteristic of value is : Sensation as if the sternum was being gradually drawn towards the dorsal vertebræ. (This is something like the *linear pain* of the remedy). Expansion of chest is a difficut affair. An attack is followed by general weakness.

In winter there may be severe bronchial cough succeeded by asthmatic attacks.

Asthma develops in *warm damp weather* during night.

"Attacks of spasmodic bronchial asthma for twenty-five years ; at night in bed or during a thunderstorm, preventing sleep for many nights."

Clarke says : *Syph.* cm. cured (*ibid*) a lady of "asthma" that she had had for twenty-five years, the attack coming on *only at night after lying down, or during a thunderstorm.*"

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Whooping cough with terrible vomiting.—Pain and pressure behind sternum.—Weakness in knees and hips.—Atrophy of the optic nerve.—Nose painful to inhaled air.—*Snuffles.*—*Teeth feel sticky.*—Frothy urine.—White cicatrices.

Comparisons.—Pains increase and decrease slowly : *Stan.* Constipation with labour-like pains : *Lac-d.*, *Tub.* Rheumatism of shoulder worse raising arm laterally : *Rhus-t.*, *Sang.* (right shoulder), *Ferr-m.* (left). Hopeless, despair of recovery : *Psor.*, *Nit-ac.* Caries of nasal bones : *Aur-m.*, *Kali-iod.* Chronic syphilitic headache : *Aur-m.*, *Kali-bi.*, *Nit-ac.*, *Sil.* Rheumatism of syphilitic constitution : *Aur-m., Kali-bi., Nit-ac., Sil.* Salivation at night : *Merc-s., Rhus-tox.* Ulcers on labia : *Merc-s., Nit-ac.*

NOTES.—*Syphilinum* must not be used below the 200th potency.

Potency : 200, 1,000, 10M., C.M.

THUJA

(Tree of Life)

INTRODUCTORY.—*Thuja* is the king of antisycotic remedies. Its chief use is in chronic diseases originating in sycosis or what may be called constitutional gonorrhœa. Most of the cases in which a homœopath cannot make head or tail of anything except the left-sidedness of the ailments, *Thuja* is apt to work wonders, esp. when there is a history of sycosis.

Once a patient came to my office screaming with pain in the region just below the spleen. The pain was excruciating and the patient assumed a stooping posture as he walked in. I knew that years ago he had gonorrhœa. Without asking a single question I prescribed a dose of *Thuja* 200 which warded off the pain almost immediately.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Esp. adapted to hydrogenoid constitution of Grauvogl, that is to patients who are extremely sensitive to dampness, bathing, getting wet, to food that increases water in the system, residence near river, lake, etc. In such constitution vaccine and gonorrhœal virus create havoc, and this is why *Thuja* happens to be an appropriate remedy for gonorrhœal constitution and her bad effects of vaccination. *Thuja* should always be the first remedy to be thought of in cases having a history of suppressed or maltreated gonorrhœa.

Suited to persons of lax muscles (very fleshy), dark complexion, black hair, unhealthy skin.

Hydrogenoid, **sycotic*, lymphatc, as well as syphilitic constitution.

"Very obstinate children, who throw themselves angrily upon the floor when in the least opposed and cannot get their breath." Sycotic children with asthma.

MENTAL : Fixed ideas : as if a strange person were at his side ; as if the soul were separated from the body; as if a living animal were in abdomen ; of being under the influence of a superior power ; as if the body, esp. the limbs *were made of glass and would break easily.* Insane women will not be touched or approached. Anxious apprehensions about the future. Very depressed, irritable. Aversion to life. Music causes weeping and trembling. Hurried and impatient. Talks hurriedly. "His movements are unnaturally active and hurried."

PHYSICAL : *Greasy skin of face.* Teeth decay next to gum. *Craves salt. Appetite for cold drinks and food.* Complete loss of appetite. *Unable to eat breakfast.* Speedy satiety when eating. Aversion to fresh meat and potato. Hasty and frequent urging to urinate. Urine contains sugar. Cloudy sediment in urine. *Cracking in joints on stretching them.* Oedema about the joints. *Sensation of lightness of the body when walking.* Dreams anxious ; of *dead persons ;* of *falling ;* of accidents. Persistent insomnia. Crippled nail on fingers and toes. Dirty-brownish colour of skin. Brown or brownish-white spots here and there on skin. In one word, discoloured skin. Limbs go to sleep. White dandruff. *Hair falls off or grows slowly and then splits.* Hairs become dry, hard, and lusterless and fall out. *Flesh feels as if beaten off the bones.* Emaciation and deadness of affected parts. Sweats much about groins. Feels smothered in a worm room.

AGGRAVATION : The patient is chilly and sensitive to *cold, damp* air. Cannot tolerate the heat of bed.

AMELIORATION : The patient wants to have head (and face) wrapped up warm.

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Talking aggravates asthma. Warmth and heat of bed aggravate symptoms. Connot bear a hat on his head. Headache caused by sexual excess ; by being overheated. Lying on left side excite anxious dreams. Complaints after *vaccination* ; from *excessive tea drinking* ; from narcotics ; from toabcco ; onions ; beer : sweets ; fat meat ; abuse of sulphur or mercury.

There is also aggravation from sun : from bright light ; increasing moon ; at 3 a.m. ; in early morning ; from *extension.*

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Complaints better from pressure ; rubbing ; scratching ; crossing legs. Most of the skin troubles better by touch. *Pains relieved by wrapping up.*

All the texts say about amelioration from touch and from rubbing. But, it is apparent from my clinical records that **gentle and very light rubbing* is a characteristic of the first grade. This is often noticed in eruptions on the skin, particularly on covered parts. A case of dysentery was cured in my hands being principally guided by the fact that the patient felt great relief from a *gentle rubbing of the abdomen.* Of course, I have to admit that the stool was *greasy*, which is also indicative of *Thuja.*

MARKED FEATURES

Left-sidedness : **Left-sided* complaints. With *Thuja* symptoms manifest themselves principally on the **left side. Thuja* is also called for in one-sided complaints.

I have much faith on this characteristic of *Thuja*, particularly when there is a sycotic history. A case of *left-sided* inguinal hernia of long-standing was cured in my hands by a single dose of Thuja 200. The patient came from Nepal to purchase a truss from Darjeeling. It so happened that after the truss had been bought, he placed himself under my treatment. A dose of Thuja 200 was prescribed with the advice that he should not use the truss at all for one month .And, fortunately he had never had to use it as the disease got radically cured by that time. *Thuja* cured another case too.

Paralysis of the left side, or one-sided paralysis. *Severe-pain in the left inguinal region. Left ovarian pains. Distressing left ovarian pain* with burning when walking or riding, must sit or lie down ; worse at each menstrual nisus. Left-sided headache. Coldness of one side. Numbness of left foot.

Rubbing : Extension : (Effects of) : I know these features legitimately belong to modalities. The ameliorating effect of *gentle rubbing* has already been dealt with. Aggravation of pain and (stiffness) by *extending or stretching* a limb. Relief from flexing limb. There is also *aggravation from letting a limb hang down* (hanging down being also an extension). "Left inguinal hernia in infants ; child cries all the time, and is only quiet when the left inguinal region is relieved from pressure, or the thigh is flexed on the abdomen." (J. H. Clarke).

Extending : Confined : These features relate to pains. Pain keeps on *extending* from their original site (regarded as a key-note by Cooper). "Pain localized in small spots." (Kent).

Growth : *Wart-like excrescenes* on mucous and cutaneous surfaces. They appear here and there, esp. on hands and genitals. Sycotic moist excrescences on glans, prepuce, and arms. Sycotic excrescences on neck of uterus. Warts *with little necks.* Warts hard, cleft, and *seedy.* They often split easily. They may bleed and itch. Syphilitic condylomata. Polypus : of ears ; of uterus or vagina. Polypus in ears which is pale, red, and readily bleeding when touched. Granular polypi. "Warts and new growths of many kinds." (Clarke).

Glandular : *Thuja* has marked action on glands. Enlargement of cervical glands. Stitching tearing pains in glands. Most favourite gland of *Thuja* is ovary, esp. the *left ovary.* Stitching in region of heart.

Suppression : Complaints after suppressed gonorrhœa, that is gonorrhœa checked by some drastic medication, by some sort of injection, by cold or by any other influence. (If suppression causes orchitis, think of *Puls.*) Pains in feet and ankles after suppressed gonorrhœa ; the patient cannot walk. Spermatic cords become painful after suppressed gonorrhœa. *Articular rheumatism* from the same cause. *Thuja* is a marvellous remedy for *impotence originating in suppressed gonorrhœa.* Prostatitis from such suppression. *Asthma from checked gonorrhœa,* removal of fissures or condylomata. Complaints from suppressed foot sweat. Old cases of pneumonia from suppressed gonorrhœa.

Vaccinosis : Animal poisoning : "Thuja is pre-eminently a strong medicine when you have a trace of animal poisoning in the history, as a snake bite, small-pox, and vaccination." *Diarrhoea or any skin disease following vaccination*, particularly in children.

Decay : Roots of the teeth become carious or the teeth decay from the sides ; crowns remain sound. Teeth crusted with tartar ; crumble off. Nails are crippled, discoloured, and they crumble off.

Discolouration : Dirty brownish skin. Brownish spots. See *Physical.* Teeth turn yellow and crumble off.

Greasy : Greasy skin. Face looks shiny, waxy or oily, Greasy or oily stool. Oily sweat.

Profuse : Offensive (Sweet, musty, etc.) : Taste in mouth is sweet as sugar with gonorrhœa. *Profuse sweat on male genitals, esp. on scrotum ; may stain the linen yellow.* Bad-smelling genitals ; pustules. "Foul, acrid, *musty, rancid, or sweetish odours.*" Profuse, sour-smelling sweat. Sweat may also smell like garlic. Watery purulent otorrhœa, smelling like putrid meat. Semen is offensive.

There are other colours as well. Sycotic excrescences, smelling like old cheese, or like the brine of fish.

Greenish and fetid discharge from nose ; painful ulceration and scabs in nostrils.

Sensitiveness : *Vagina extremely sensitive, coition is impossible or extremely difficult.*

Paretic : Urine spurts out when coughing. The bladder feels paralyzed, having no power to expel urine. Urine stops several times before the bladder is emptied. Feels she cannot exert herself any longer. Obstinate constipation.

Fissure : Fistula : Fissures about the anus, on perineum, on scrotum, even on glans penis. These fissures are painful to touch. Fissured anus may be surrounded with warts. All *Thuja* fissures are deep and contain pus. Fistula in anus.

Sweating : "Sweats only in covered parts ; or all over except the head ; when he sleeps, stops when he wakes."

Oedema : Dropsically bloated face. Oedematous erysipelas of face. Oedema about the joints.

Fixedness : Fixed idea (See Mental). Lachrymation, the tears not rolling down, but remaining stationary in the eyes.

In constipation stool *recedes after being partly expelled.* (That is, even if it is partly expelled by exertion it resumes its original fixed position so to say).

Gurgling : Audible : Early morning diarrhœa ; stool is expelled forcibly with much flatus, comes out *gurgling like water from a bunghole.* Drinks roll audibly into stomach. We have audible evacuation, audible drinking. Noisy belching. Violent movement of fœtus (almost audible to the patient).

Yellow stain : Of sweat ; of leucorrhœa.

Periodicity : Symptoms appear periodically at 3 a.m., ; yearly ; during menses ; during increasing moon.

Syphilitic taint : Syphilitic headache. Syphilitic condylomata. Infantile syphilis. Chancres, with splinter-like pains.

Sensations : I am tempted to designate *Thuja* as the king of Sensations. Hundreds of other remedies abound in sensations of all sorts, no doubt, but none has so many characteristic *as-if's.* The following is a list of the leading ones.

Sensation as if body, esp. the limbs **were made of glass and would break easily. As if a nail were pressing into vertex. As if a cold stream of air were blowing through eyes. As if a living animal were in abdomen. As if moisture is running in urethra. As if a single drop of urine were trickling down urethra. As if legs were made of wood when walking. Sensation of lightness in body when walking. Frequently dreams as if falling from a height. Eyelids feel heavy as lead. Flesh feels as if beaten off bones* (esp. I have found it in soles when walking). Thinks "that she is pregnant." (Kent).

The last symptom which I found in Kent I met with in my practice. The patient went so far as to all the time, arrange every item of article she would need for herself during confinement and for the would-be baby. The attending maid was compelled to believe in what she had declared and constantly help her in arranging things ahead. She distinctly felt the motion of the child. *Thuja* removed these fixed ideas.

It was Hahnemann who discovered the latent virtues of medicine by making them spirit-like by his novel process of potentization.

Those who say that Homœopathy is a humbug without caring to know what it actually is, are among the worst culprits before the Court of the Supreme Judge.

Other sensations of lesser importance are : As if the soul and body were separated. Feels that the ovaries are there. (Kent).

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Violent pain in rectum during stool ; *stool recedes after being partially expelled.*—Vertigo *on closing eyes.*—Pain in head, in vertex side of head, or forehead, *as if pierced by a nail.* —Piles swollen, pain being *most severe when sitting* (not when walking). —*Severe cutting pain at close of urination.*—Shortsight. —While masticating food mouth becomes very dry.—Abortion at the end of the third month ; begins with scanty discharge of blood for a few days (five), then the bleeding becomes more and more profuse.—*Chill begins in thighs.*—*Forked stream of urine* (as in gonorrhœa).—Asthma with little cough, but with sensation of something growing fast in region of left lower ribs. —Diabetes ; sugar in urine.

Relationship.—Follows well *:* after *Med., Merc-s., Nit-ac. Followed* well *:* by *Mecr-sol., Sulph.,* also *Calc-c., Ign., Lyc. Kali-c., Puls., Sil., Vacc.* Complementary *:* to *Med., Sab., Sil. to Nat-s.* (in sycosis).

Comparisons.—Drinks descend with a gurgling sound : *Ars., Cup-m.* Desire for cold things : *Phos.* Severe cutting at colse of urination : *Sarsap.* Teeth crumble, turn dirty-yellow : *Syph.* Teeth decay at roots : *Mez.* Vertigo on closing eyes : *Lach., Ther.* Violent movements of fœtus : *Op., Croc., Sil., Sulph.* Headache from tea : *Selen.* Stool recedes after being partly expelled : *Sanic., Sel.* Vagina extremely sensitive, preventing coition *:* *Plat.* Feeling as if flesh beaten off bones *:* *Phyt.* Swelling and sensitiveness of breasts during menstural period : *Con., Calc-c.,* Limbs go to sleep : *Anac., Nux-v., Puls.* White dandruff ; *Merc-sol., Sulph.* Polypi in ears : *Calc-c., Nux-v., Puls.* Face has a greasy shiny look : *Nat-m.* Chill begins in thighs. *Cedr., Cham., Rhus-t., Ther.* Sweat on side lain on : *Benz-ac., Sanic.* Forked stream of urine : *Canth., Caust., Merc-sol., Mer-cor., Petr., Rhus-t.* Bad effects of suppressed gonorrhœa : *Clem., Puls., Sil.* Abortion at the third month : *Sab., Sec.*

Potency : 30, 200, 1,000, 10M., C.M.

TUBERCULINUM

(Tuberculin of Koch)

Introductory. The potencies prepared from pulmonary tuberculous pus (human) are known as *Tuberculinum,* whereas those made from lung in which the bacillus tuberculosis was detected microscopically go by the name of *Bacillinum.*

Clarke makes no distinction between the two remedies. He says : "one will answer to the indications of the other." H. C. Allen does not apparently recognize any difference between the two preparations in potencies.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

Adaptability : Suited to persons : of light complexion : with blue eyes ; of tall stature, of slim figure ; of fat and narrow chest ; who are mentally active and precocious ; who are averse to all labour, esp. mental ; who are physically weak, esp. in limbs after dinner.

MENTAL : Sad, despondent ; irritable, peevish ; taciturn ; gloomy ; disposed to whine and complain ; *sensitive to music*. Everything in the room seems strange *as though* in a strange place. *Fear of dogs.*

PHYSICAL : **Symptoms change all the time*, affecting one organ after another, such as the brain, the lungs, the liver, the kidneys, the stomach, the nervous system. and so forth. Sypmtoms appear and disappear suddenly. Enlarged glands. Offensive sweat in arm-pits. Straw-berry tongue. Headache in morning with bleeding of nose. Oedematous condition of face ; of upper lip ; of eyelids. Great aching in ears and teeth. Offensive breath. Great thirst day and night, burning thirst in morning. Loss of appetite esp. in morning. Sensation of itching in anus. Bronchitic sounds in both lungs. Feeling of fatigue. Great weakness in lower extremities esp. from knees down to feet. Sensation of faintness. **Great emaciation with incredible rapidity* (lost six pounds in fourteen days, twenty pounds in five weeks). Lossess flesh while eating well. Throbbing pains in affected parts. Great bronze patches in forehead and temple. Inclination to sleep in mornings. Cold feet in bed. Disturbed sleep ; or sleeplessness. Sleep disturbed from 3 a.m. Cries out in dreams. Profuse sweat after light exertion or a little walk. Much sweat esp. on head at night. Shievering when beginning to sleep. *Sensation of freezing on back in evening.*

I have verified the last symptom in my practice. As described, it is a *sensation of chilliness on back, not relieved by covering or pressing back on bed and is to a certain extent of a creeping character, although not so exactly.*

MODALITIES : The patient **cannot tolerate a close room* . There is : **Air huger.* **Longing for open air; wants doors and windows open.* **Feels very comfortable so long as he rides in strong winds.* Although chilly, wants fresh air. Susceptible to change of weather. *Clothes feel damp.* Menses set in soon after child bearing. Sweats from least exertion. **Takes cold readily without knowing how or where. Seems to take cold everytime he takes a breath of fresh air* .**Not satisfied to remain in one place for a long time; wants to travel.* This cosmopolitan character of the mind is a strong indication of the remedy. *Desire for cold milk*, or sweets. Averse to meat.

LEADING INDICATIONS

Headache from neck to forehead ; burning ; piercing.—Chronic, tubercular headache ; intense, cutting ; from above right eye to occiput.—Sensation as if brain were squeezed with iron band.—Meningitis : nocturnal hallucinations ; wakes from sleep frightened—All-gone, hungry sensation in stomach.—Crops of small boils, intensely painful, successively appearing in nose ; *green, fetid pus.—Pain through the left upper lung to the back.—Tubercular deposit begins in apex of lungs, usually the left.—Ringworm* (regarded by Burnett as based on Tubercular taint).—*Plica polonica.*—Tabes mesentrica.—Sudden early morning diarrhœa ; stool dark-brown, watery offensive ; discharged with much force.—Tubercular eczema over whole body ; intense itching ; worse at night when undressing ; also worse from bathing.—Eczema behind ears, on scalp, in folds of skin, with oozing associated with soreness ; affected part fiery red.—"Menses : too early ; too profuse ; too long lasting ; tardy in starting ; with frightful dysmenorrhœa ; in patients with a tuberculous history."—School-girl's headache ; worse from study, or even slight mental exertion.—Asthma.—Tuberculous glands of the neck.—*Enlarged tonsils.*

RELATIONSHIP.—Complementary : *Psor.*, *Sulph.*

COMPARISONS.—Pain in region of appendix : *Ars.*, *Lach.* Sensitive to music : *Ac*[illegible]. *Ambr.*, *Nat-c.*, *Nux-v.*, *Phos-ac.*, *Sep.*, *Thuj.*—Losing flesh while eating well : *Abrot.*, *Calc-c.*, *Con.*, *Iod.*, *Nat-m.* As of an iron hoop around head : *Anac.*, *Sulph.*—Chilly, yet desires fresh air : *Puls.*—Fear of dogs : *Bell.*, *Caust.*, *China*, *Hyos.*, *Stram.*

NOTES.—*Belladonna* often renders some service in acute attacks, characterized by congestion and inflammation, occurring in tubercular patients.

Hydrastis often fattens patients cured with *Tuberculinum.*

"Where tubercle is associated with any other specific disease, reaction is so slight as to be scarcely discernible (Heron)."

"Syphilitic cases are refractory to reaction (Heron)."

"Children bear the treatment well (Wendt)."

Many cases of intermittent fever which have the tendency to relapse off and on at times require *Tuberculinum*, provided, of course, some of the symptoms calling for the remedy are present. In point of fact such cases are apt to manifest symptoms of the remedy.

When apparently well selected remedies fail to cure any ailment or, in other words, they have simply some palliating effect on the disease, and at the same time, if it is noticed that there is gradual breakdown, it must be inferred that all this is due to some deep-seated miasm playing its role on a much deeper plane of the organism beyond the reach of the apparently indicated remedies. Such cases are often based on tubercular taint, although from the standpoint of pathology such a constitution is free from any tuberculous blight. These cases often require *Tuberculinum.*

Kent suggests that two doses of each of the potencies, namely, 10 m., and cm. may be given at long intervals to children and young people who have inherited tuberculosis, in order to eradicate the tubercular taint from their system.

In incipient insanity, *Tuberc.* is a leading remedy. "Persons on the border-land of insanity." (Kent).

Kent says : "It is true that phthisis and insanity are convertible conditions, the one falls into the other. Many cases that are treated and cured, and phthisis of the lungs has just been turned aside, finally become insane. Persons who have been cured of insanity go into phthisis and die, showing the deep-seated character of their nature. The intellectual symptoms and the lung symptoms are interchangeable." This state of transition from mind to the body or *vice versa* evidently indicates *Tuberc.*

Potency : 200, 1,000, 10M., C.M.

VERATRUM ALBUM

(White Hellebore)

INTRODUCTORY.—With limited symptomatoloyg to boast, *Veratrum* in its action oscillates between the most violent states of the human organism as depicted by that most dreadful disease, the Cholera Asiatica, on the one hand to the most violent type of mania the lunar emissaries can possibly develop. In its physical sphere of action it has violent retching, violent vomiting and violent purging ; while in the mental sphere it gives rise to violent mania with desire to cut and tear things. At little more vigorous oscillation from the physical to the mental plane makes *Veratrum* as cold as marble, with *blueness* and *utter prostration*, on one side and most obdurate silence with refusal to talk on the other. From Siberian to "Lunar" collapse, if I may say so. That is *Veratrum*, which Hahnemann says is potent enough "to promote a cure of almost one-third of the insane in the lunatic asylums (at all events as a homœopathic intermittent remedy)"

Had Coleridge been acquainted with *Veratrum*, he would have in all probability composed something like the following dogegrel.

Cold, cold everywhere,
Not a hope to live.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Suited to : (1) children and old people (the extremes of life) ; (2) persons who are habitually cold and deficient in vital reaction ; (3) young people and women who are of a nervous sanguine temperament (which corresponds to that of mountaineers according to Teste) ; (4) who are anæmic.

Veratrum is esp. adapted to diseases characterized by **rapid, almost sudden sinking of strength ; extreme or complete prostration ; and collapse.*

Adapted to diseases characterized by **rapid, almost sudden sinking of strength ; extreme or complete prostration ; and collapse.*

PHYSICAL :, Whole body icy cold. Sudden loss of strength. Feeble voice. Extreme prostration. Features sunken. **Cold sweat on forehead. Cramps* (not so violent like that of *Cuprum*). Staring ; eyes turned upwards. *Thirst for cold water, but is vomited soon after it is swallowed.* Skin of hands and feet wrinkled. Nose grows more pointed ; seems longer. Loss of speech. Extreme anguish inpit of stomach. *Violent* *nausea and vomiting ; syncope, often from least movement. Blueness ; coldness ; collapse.* Acute pain in stomach. *Cramps (esp. in calves).* Cold feeling in abdomen. Empty all-gone feeling in stomach after evacuation. *Thread-like scarcely perceptible pulse.*

AGGRAVATION (relating to particular symptoms) : *Veratrum* complaints are often aggravated *when drinking.* Vomiting exctied by drinking ; by least motion. Nausea excited by motion. Prostration after vomiting. Aggravation from *cold drinks. While the desire is for cold drinks, they are vomited after they are swallowed. Slight exertion produces faintness.* Fainting at every effort to stool. Worse before and during menses. Worse during sweat. Cholera after fright.

AMELIORATION (relating to particular symptoms) : Pains seem to be relieved by walking about (the patient is compelled to move about), but practically speaking there is no relief from motion. Horizontal position relieves vomiting. (Many symptoms are excited by rising up) and relieved by lying down.

MARKED FEATURES

Coldness : **Coldness* runs through the remedy. Coldness of the whole body. *Cold as death.* Icy coldness : of face, tip of nose, feet., legs, hands, arms, tongue, etc., and also cold discharge and lastly, even *cold breath. Cold bluish skin.* **Cold sweat of forehead.* This is highly characteristic of *Veratrum.*, and is often associated with many complaints.

Cold sensation : *Cold feeling* in abdomen. *Feels as if a lump of ice was on top of head.* Great sensation of coldness as if the blood were ice-water.

Violent : * *Violent nausea ; violent retching ; violent* (forceful and excessive) *vomiting ; profuse stool.* * *Violent vomiting with profuse diarrhœa,* evacuation being often *simultaneous with vomiting.* Great nausea and vomiting with **profound prostration.* Violent delirium. Violent inflammation.

Fainting is also gceat. Fainting is not only caused by every effort to stool, but is excited by least exertion by retching and even by emotions.

Violent, dreadful pain of dysmenorrhœa in young girls, with diarrhœa, icy coldness, blueness, and sinking sensation. Violent rush of blood to head with cold extremities. *Violent* and frequent sneeezing in coryza. Violent expulsion of flatus downwards and upwards.

Mentally violent : Furious, with impulse to bite, to tear everything (insanity). Mania with desire to cut and tear everything, especially clothes, with lewdness and lascivious talks.

Profuse : *Profuseness of stool* is a distinguishing feature in Cholera, in which *Camphor,* although very cold, is characterized by scantiness (of stool, sweat, vomiting). *Veratrum has profuse sweat, and profuse vomiting.*

Cramps : Cramps in limbs. Cramps between shoulder-blades. *Cramps in calves.* Cramps during stool. (*Cuprum* cramps are most violent).

Suddenness : Sudden vomiting. Sudden profuse purging. Sudden sinking of strength. Sudden, general, and paralytic prostration of strength.

Dryness : Dryness in nose, mouth, throat, palate, eyelids, etc. Mouth dry and clammy. Eyelids are excessively dry. Distressing sensation of dryness in nose.

Burning : *Burning pain in brain.* "Burning while in cold *sweat.*"

Blueness (cyanosis) : *Blueness with coldness.* Bluish colour of face. Nails blue from coldness. General blueness due to circulation of imprefectly oxygenated blood.

Tickling : Tickling deep in trachea and bronchial tubes. *"Tickling deep in chest, with feeling as if it would provoke cough." Tickling from throat to inside of chest all over.*

Insanity : Bordering on insanity : Lewdness : Cannot bear to be left alone ; yet persistently refuses to talk. Kisses everybody, *before menses.* Talks much about religious subjects and prays. Despair of his salvation. Immoderate gaity and loquacity. Insanity with singing, whistling, laughing, and inclination to run from place to place. *Swallows his own excrement.* Mental disorders with lechery and obscene talks. *Delusions of impending misfortunes.*

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

*Cholera : Great coldness and sensation of coldness. Profuse cold perspiration. *Cold sweat on forehead. Great nausea, violent retching, profuse vomiting, and profuse watery stool. Prostration always in proportion to evacuations. Stool* may be like rice-water or greenish water. Sharp cutting pains in abdomen. Unquenchable thirst for ice cold water, which however excited vomiting. Cramps in *calves* and in extremities. Blue face, lips, skin. Retention of urine.

Diarrhœa : Frequent, greenish, watery, gushing, mixed with flakes ; cutting colic, with cramps ; worse from least movement ; and other general symptoms.

Pernicious malarial fever : Extreme coldness ; unquenchable thirst for very cold water, but is vomited soon after it is drunk ; face, extremities *icy cold ; profound prostration ;* deathly pale face ; *cold sweat on forehead.* Fever with external coldness.

Constipation : Constipation of infants. Stool very large and hard ; in round black balls ; great exhaustion after stool ; or strains at stool until he is covered with cold sweat and gives up the attempt which is followed by exhaustion ; *craves cool and refreshing things.*

Fever : "Chill and heat alternating, now here, now there, on single parts. Internal sensation of chilliness running from head to toes coming on when drinking."

RELATIONSHIP.—Follows well : after *Ars.*, *Arn.*, *Chin.*, *Cup-m.*, *Ip.*, after *Camph.* in cholera and cholera morbus ; after *Ammon-c.*, *Carb-v.*, and *Bov.* (in dysmenorrhœa with vomiting and purging).

COMPARISONS.—Lascivious, lewd, or religious : *Hyos.*, *Stram.* Sensation of ice on top of head ; with chilliness : *Sep.* Kisses everybody : *Agar.* Night-blindness : *Bell.*, *Nux-v.* Cholera after fright : *Acon.* Prostration after vomiting : *Ars.*, *Tab.* Stools, round black balls : *Chel.*, *Op.*, *Plumb.* Cold, bluish skin : *Camph.*, *Carb-v.*, *Cupr.*, *Lach.* *Icy* coldness of many parts : *Carb-v.* Loquacity : *Bell.*, *Hyos.*, *Lach.*, *Stram.* Praying and talking about religious subjects : *Stram.*

NOTES.—In diarrhœa or cholera, *Verat.* is seldom indicated in painless cases.

Kent says : "*Veratrum* is a remedy that would keep many women out of the insane asylum, esp. those with uterine troubles.

Potency : 30, 200.

ZINCUM METALLICUM

(Zinc—The Element)

INTRODUCTORY.—*Zincum* is fagged, enervated, too weak to switch on functions, and too weak to comprehend with due expedition. It corresponds to trembling, twitching, jerking, and *fidgetiness*, and is a leading remedial agent to combat bad effects of suppression and non-development of eruptions.

GENERAL GUIDING SYMPTOMS

ADAPTABILITY : Suited to all *fagged* conditions, that is, conditions in which tissues are worn out faster than they can be repaired. Defective vitality.

MENTAL : Weak memory. Difficult comprehension. Averse to work, to talk. Absence of ideas. Incoherent ideas. Dullness of intellect. *Child repeats all questions before answering* them.

PHYSICAL : Pale and earthy countenance. Paleness of face alternating with redness. Taste of blood in mouth. Salty taste in mouth. Taste may be sweetish, metallic or like spoiled cheese. *Insatiable hunger, especially at about* 11 *or* 12 *a.m.* Loss of appetite with perfectly clear tongue. *Variable character of symptoms. Fidgety feet.* Retention of urine. Urine turbid in morning. Easily excited. Feet sweaty and sore about toes.

Aggravation (relating to particular symptoms) : Aggravation from movement, whether active and passive. A particular symptom with this modality is : "Child screams whenever it is moved." Dull aching pain in spine worse when sitting. *Intolerance of wine.* Wine aggravates all symptoms. There is not only aggravation from wine but aggravation from sugar and milk. Children in their brain affections become irritable. *Can pass urine only when sitting bent backwards.* During sweat cannot bear to be covered.

Amelioration (relating to particular symptoms) : Symptoms are better from discharges and appearance of eruptions. See *Suppression* and *Free discharges* (better from).

MARKED FEATURES

Fagged : When wear and tear of tissues is faster than the process of replenishment, there is a fagged condition to which *Zinc* corresponds. This condition refers to the brain, nerves and muscles. Brain-fag or brain exhaustion from over-study ; from too much of mental labour ; from night-watching.

Lowered vitality : Defective or lowered vitality is a grand key note of *Zincum.* This state of the system has the tendency to suspend certain functions of the organism.

When the blood circulation is impaired or suspended in certain parts there is frost-bite. Exposed parts are easily frost-bitten, especially the tip of nose. Chilblains are painful and are worse from rubbing. Apart from inflammation the parts get cracked. Teeth fail to develop. See *Slow development. Vision becomes dim and weak.* Sensitive to slightest noise of cracking of paper.

Another effect is retrocession or suppression of eruptions. And, still another effect is the holding in abeyance of discharges and excretions attended by relief from their flow or establishment.

See *Suppression, retrocession ; Suppressed discharges ;* and *Slow development.*

Suppression : Retrocession : It is a known fact how *Zinc* ointments can cure (?) many skin affections. They simply suppress them and the disease is compelled to find out some other channel (brain and the nervous system in particular) through which to manifest itself. The results are then a hundred times worse than when the eruptions were there. *Zinc,* if indicated by the general symptoms, can reverse the morbid process and bring back the suppressed eruptions and release the system from all morbid effects.

Puerperal convulsions with suppression of some chronic eruptions. Chorea from suppressed eruptions.

When a child is too weak (lowered, defective vitality) to develop an eruption which may have come out sparingly, brain may be affected showing certain *zinc* symptoms, such as stupor, *gritting the teeth*, starting up during sleep, crying out during sleep, squinting, rolling of the eyes, *rolling of the head from side to side*, alternate paleness and redness of face, etc., *Zinc* will at once develop the rash and cure the child.

Suppressed discharges : Too weak to urinate, to expectorate, to establish menstrual flow. And there is relief from discharges. Asthma is aggravated when expectoration ceases ; and as a matter of fact "the patient cannot expectorate, but as soon as he can he is relieved." That means that the *difficult breathing is relieved with the expectoration.* Diarrhœa suddenly ceases and cerebral symptoms come in its wake. Orchitis from suppressed· otorrhœa. Nymphomania from suppressed lochia. Bad effects *of suppressed secretion of milk* (milk dries up). Paralysis (of feet) from suppressed foot-sweat. Backache relieved by seminal emission (relief is temporary). *All symptoms are relieved as soon as meness begin to flow.*

Slow development : Slow development of teeth (due to defective vitality). When teeth fail to develop in teething children, they develop *Zinc* symptoms. Drowsiness ; lying with the head pressed deeply into pillow ; half closing eyes ; squinting ; face alternately red and pale ; loud crying out (not exactly the piercing cry of *Apis*) ; jerking out of limbs.

Tremor : Fidgetiness : Twitching : jerking : Spasms : Trembling or twitching of whole body, often violent, expecially after mental emotion. Twitching and jerking of single muscles, especially in children. Chorea. "Weakness and trembling of extremities ; of hands while writing; during menses." Frequent jerking of body during sleep. Sudden shocks and jerks in the cardiac region. Spasmodic pain and cramp in limbs. *Convulsions with pale face and no heat. Almost constant nervous movements of feet in bed after retiring and even when asleep.* This fidgety feeling may be at times violent and incessant.

In connection with the above a few more nervous manifestations of the remedy should not be lost sight of. These are ; Numbness ; tingling ; and formication.

Automatic effects : Apart from the symptoms just noted, all of which come in the category of *Automatic effects*, the following are the most sharply defined ones. *Automatic motion of hands and head, or of one hand and head.*

Sexual excitement : Strong sexual desire with difficult or too speedy emission. Constant erection at night. Hands constantly on genitals (male, female). Child grasps the genitals when coughing. Itching of vulva causing masturbation. With females irresitible sexual desire at night ; may lead to onanism.

Spinal affections : *Burning along whole length of spine ;* backache *markedly aggravated from sitting ;* better by walking about. Cannot bear back touched, so sensitive it is.

OTHER LEADING INDICATIONS

Descending paralysis.—Vertigo as if he would fall to the left.—Dread of sunlight with watery eyes.—Thickening of eyelids. Profuse sweat on feet.—*Peterygium* : thick and vascular ; external canthi sore and cracked "particularly if there are smarting and stinging pains at the inner canthus," pains better in a warm room."—*Headache with sympathetic amblyopia ; weakness of vision* simultaneously with headache, as if looking through a fog.

RELATIONSHIP.—Inimical : *Cham.* and *Nux-v.* None of these two should be used before or after *Zinc.*

COMPARISONS.—Nervous exhaustion : *Pic-ac.* Fidgety feet : *Tarent.* Cannot bear back touched : *Chin-s.*, *Tarent.*, *Ther.* Infantile convulsions : *Bell.*, *Cupr-m.* Irresistible desire for onanism : *Nux-v.*, *Phos-ac.*, *Staph.* Long-lasting and violent erections : *Canth.*, *Phos.*, *Pic-ac.* Twitching or jerking of single muscles : *Agar.*, *Ign.* Automatic movements of hands and head, or of one hand and head : *Apoc.*, *Bry.*, *Helleb.*

Potency : 200.

PART SECOND

OTHER
REMEDIES
OF
LESSER IMPORTANCE

In this part of the book, the characteristics and the important indications of the drugs have been noted. Apart from these symptoms, others as found in the Materia Medica are not of much practical utility. By this it is not, however, meant that those others can be safely ruled out.

In certain places symptoms have been grouped together by hyphens. They are either general symptoms or simply certain *notes* that run through a particular remedy.

OTHER REMEDIES OF LESSER IMPORTANCE

1. Abies Nigra
2. Absinthium
3. Agnus Castus
4. Ailanthus
5. Allium Sativum
6. Alumen
7. Ambra Grisea
8. Ammonium Causticum
9. Ammonium Muriaticum
10. Amylenum Nitrosum
11. Angustura
12. Apocynum Cannabinum
13. Aralia Racemosa
14. Argentum Metallicum
15. Asafoetida
16. Asarum Europæum
17. Asterias Rubens
18. Aurum Muriaticum Natronatum

19. Badiaga
20. Brayta Iodata
21. Baryta Muriaticum
22. Bismuthum
23. Blatta Orientalis
24. Bovista
25. Bufo Rana

26. Caladium Seguinum
27. Calcarea Arsenica
28. Calcarea Iodata
29. Calcarea Sulphurica
30. Calendula
31. Calotrophis
32. Cannabis Indica
33. Carbolicum Acidum
34. Carduus Marianus
35. Ceanothus
36. Chenopodium
37. Chimaphila Umbellata
38. Chininum Arsenicosum
39. Cholesterinum
40. Cimex
41. Cinnaberis
42. Cinnamonum
43. Cistus Canadensis
44. Coca
45. Coccus Cacti
46. Collinsonia Canadensis
47. Copaiva
48. Corallium
49. Cratægus
50. Crocus Sativa
51. Crotalus
52. Croton Tiglium
53. Cyclamen

54. Diphtherinum
55. Dolichos Puriens

56. Echinacea
57. Elaps Corallium
58. Eupatorium Purpureum

59. Glonoine
60. Gnaphalium
61. Granatum

62. Hippozænium
63. Hydrocyanic Acid
64. Hydrophobinum

65. Iridium

66. Jatropha

67. Kali Arsenicum
68. Kali Bromatum
69. Kali Muriaticum
70. Kali Sulphuricum

71. Lacticum Acidum
72. Lapis Albus
73. Leptrandra
74. Lilium Tigrinum
75. Lithium Carbonicum

76. Malandrinum
77. Manganum Aceticum
78. Melilotus
79. Mephitis
80. Millefolium
81. Moschus
82. Murex

83. Naja
84. Nux Moschata
85. Ocimum Canum
86. Oleander
87. Oxalicum Acidum
88. Pareira Brava
89. Petroselinum
90. Physostigma
91. Prunus Spinosa

92. Ranunculus Bulbosus
93. Ratanhia
94. Rhus Veneta
95. Ricinus Communis
96. Robinia
97. Sabadilla
98. Sambucus
99. Sanicula
100. Santoninum
101. Sarsaparilla
102. Sticta
103. Stillingia
104. Strychninum
105. Symphytum
106. Syzygium Jambolanum
107. Tabacum
108. Tarentula Cubensis
109. Tarentula Hispania
110. Tellurium
111. Terebinthina
112. Theridion
113. Thlaspi Bursa Pastoris
114. Thyroidinum
115. Trillium Pendulum
116. Uranium Nitricum
117. Urtica Urens
118. Valeriana
119. Veratrum Viridi
120. Verbascum
121. Viburnum Opulus
122. Vinca Minor
123. Vipera
124. Viscum Album
125. X-Ray

ABIES NIGRA

Pain in stomach always comes on after eating.

Sensation as of a hard body or of a lump that hurts, *as if a hard-boiled egg had lodged in the cardiac end of the stomach.*

Feeling in the stomach as if food were lying there.

Continual distressing sensation about stomach as if everything were knotted up ; worse whenever debilitated.

Sharp cutting pain in heart ; *heart's action heavy and slow.*

Potency : 30.

ABSINTHIUM

Vertigo on rising with a tendency to fall backward.

Tremor of tongue ; of heart.

Epileptiform attacks : nervous tremors precede an attack ; makes grimaces ; bites tongue ; bloody foam at mouth ; consciousness not entirely lost ; stupidity and loss of memory afterwards,

Premature menopause.

Spasmodic twitching of the facial muscles.

Potency : 30.

AGNUS CASTUS

Extreme absence of mind ; unable to recollect things. Despairing sadness ; fears of approaching death ; repeats that he will soon die.

Puerperal insanity, with suicidal tendencies ; averson to babe, husband, and sexual intercourse.

Diminished sexual power ; "*after an embrace he fells easy and light ;" penis is small, cold, and flaccid ; so relaxed* that voluptuous fancies excite no erection.

Complete impotence : penis small. *Cold*, and *flaccid* ; no desire or power.

Testes cold, swollen, hard, and painful.

Impotence, with gleet (especially with those who have frequently had gonorrhœa).

Gleet, without sexual desire or erections.

Emission of prostatic fluid when straining at stool ; during urination.

Premature old age in young persons from sexual excesses : with apathy, melancholy, self-contempt, and general debility.

Persons (advanced in years) who are physically impotent owing to excessive sexual indulgence in their youth, but who are mentally as excitable as in their early life are often benefited by *Agnus.*

Spermatorrhœa in old sinners.

Nervous debility in unmarried persons.

Joints easily twisted. A remedy of some importance for sprains and strains (over-lifting).

Gnawing itching in various parts, especially eyes.

Bad effects of suppressed gonorrhoea.

Drawing along spermatic cords.

Leucorrhœa : discharge transparent, but it stains linen yellow; passes imperceptibly *from the very relaxed parts ;* not copious.

Deficient secretion of milk in nursing women ; often associated with great sadness. Milk may be entirely suppressed.

"Prevents excoriation, from walking."

Potency : 6x, 30 200.

AILANTHUS

Prostration at the very onset of a disease—Stupid, dull, delirious, weak.—Scanty or suppressed urine.—Pulse small, rapid.—Skin purplish.—Drowsy, restless, soon passes into insensibility.

"Low adynamic forms of disease with extreme prostration, torpor, vomiting."

Adynamic malignant scarlatina from the beginning ; throat swollen, dark-coloured, ulcerated ; irregular patchy, livid eruption, disappearing on pressure of fingers, and returning very slowly.

Diphtheria with extreme prostration, Throat livid, almost purple ; swollen ; tonsils studded with many deep, angry-looking ulcers, oozing a scanty, fetid discharge ; external neck swollen and sensitive.

Potency : 30, 200.

ALLIUM SATIVUM

Suited to persons who eat a great deal more than they drink. In particular such persons to which the remedy corresponds eat a *good deal of meat.* Also suited to fleshy people and those used to high living.

Pressive pain from within outward.

Pains which are often stinging and burning in character increase gradually till they reach their climax, and then decline gradually.

Sensation of hair on tongue, worse when reading.

Pain in hip (often tearing).

Intolerable pain in common tendon of psoas and illiac muscles ; worse from least movement ; on attempting to cross legs pain becomes unbearable and causes him to cry out ; but it causes no pain if he lifts the limb gently with his hand.

Legs do not grow as rapidly as the rest of the body.

Pulmonary tuberculosis.

Copious sweetish saliva.

Digestion is impaired by slightest irregularities in diet.

Suppurating pimples on vulva, especially during menses.

During menses extensive excoriation of skin of internal portions of thighs.

Eruptions of red blotches between the breasts and around the nipples.

Expectoration of thin, yellowish, purulent-looking blood-streaked mucus of putrid odour.

Haemoptysis.

Complementary : *Ars.*

Incompatible : *Alo., All-cepa., Scilla.*

Potency : 30.

ALUMEN

Sensation of dryness and contraction in different parts.

No desire for stool for days. Violent, ineffectual urging to stool. Stool as hard as stone. "*Marble-like masses pass, but rectum still feels full.*"

Bleeding after extraction of tooth.

Vaginismus : vagina very sensitive, and narrowed by swellings of various size.

Englarged and indurated tonsils.

Palpitation from lying down on right side.

Prolapse of iris after cataract operation.

After urinating, bladder often remains half full.

Inflamed surfaces have the *tendency to induration.*

Yellow gleety discharge with little indurations along the urethra.

Potency : 30, 200.

AMBRA GRISEA

"Dried up" nervous persons. Thin, scrawny women.

Sensation of numbness over the whole surface of body, chiefly in the morning.

Most of the symptoms crop out during sleep and diminish after rising.

Slow to comprehend ; has to read a sentence over and over again, and then does not understand ; thinking capacity is unusually impaired.

Bashful ; feels embarrassed in company.

Music causes weeping. "Great sadness, sits for days weeping."

Infantile and other spasms.

Senile dizziness.

Cough worse when many people or strangers are present.

Violent spasmodic cough followed by frequent belching.

Violent cough, worse from talking or reading aloud.

Cannot tolerate the presence of others when urinating or during stool.

"Cannot sleep from worry ; must get up."

Asthma of children or old people ; wheezing in air passages and pressure in chest ; accompanied by cardiac symptoms. *Asthma on attempting a coition.*

Potency : 30, 200.

AMMONIUM CAUSTCUM

Aphonia with *burning rawness in throat.* Voice low and weak.

White patches on tongue and inner surfaces of cheeks.

Pain in œsophagus on breathing deeply.

Nasal diphtheria, with burning excoriating discharge.

Potency : 30, 200.

AMMONIUM MURIATICUM

Suited to persons who are fat ; whose *body is fat and large, but whose legs are thin.*

Obstinate constipation with much flatus.

Large, *hard stool, requiring great effort to expel, crumbling* to pieces as it passes from anus.

Stool covered with a glairy tough mucus.

Mag-mur. stool also crumbles from the verge of anus.

Stool often varies in colour at every evacuation, no two stools alike.

Piles : burning, stinging, smarting, soreness in rectum, continuing for hours after evacuation ; especially after suppressed leucorrhœa; piles surrounded by inflamed putsules.

Sensation of soreness in different parts of the body.

Coryza : discharge watery, acrid, making the nostrils and the upper lip sore.

Leucorrhœa : like white of an egg, preceded by griping or pinchings round the navel ; or slimy, brown, and painless discharges *after making water.*

Pains, as from ulceration in different parts of the body.

Sensation of coldness in back, and between the shoulder-blades.

Hamstrings feel painfully contracted when walking; and stiffness in the joint of the knee.

The right side of the body appears to be more affected than the left.

"*Noisy, rattling, tenacious mucus in chest.*"

Sciatica : *worse sitting, better lying.*

Offensive sweat on feet.

During menses diarrhœa and vomiting ; *bloody discharge from bowels and neuralgic pains in* feet; flow black and clotted.

Potency : 30, 200.

AMYLENUM NITROSUM

Suited to nervous, plethoric women.

Smacking of lips as if tasting something.—Flushing of face on least emotion.—*Blushing* ; chronic or acute.—Munching, chewing movement of lower jaw.—Collar seems too tight ; desires to loosen it.—*Craves fresh air* ; cannot endure warmth, must throw off all coverings, and open the doors and windows, even in cold weather.—Intense surging of blood to head and face.

Fluttering of heart on least excitement.

Angina pectoris : violent beatings of heart ; intense throbbing of heart and carotids.

Profound and repeated yawning. *Hiccough and yawning.*

In fever, throbbing throughout the whole body.

"*Abnormal sweat after influenza.*"

Constant stretching for hours ; the desire is hard to satisfy ; at long last would invoke aid in getting him stretched.

Convulsions immediately after delivery.

The remedy acts promptly when inhaled.

The mother tincture or the lower potencies are palliative in effect. The drug proves curative in higher potencies.

Potency : 30, 200.

ANGUSTURA

Irresistible desire for coffee.

Belching, with cough. Hiccough after cough.

Caries, and painful ulcers which attack the long bones and perforate them, even to the marrow.

Violent itching of scrotum.

Potency : 30.

APOCYNUM CANNABINUM

Excretions are diminished, especially urine and sweat.

Ascites, with bruised feeling in abdomen.

Dropsy of serous membranes : acute inflammatory.

Dropsy, *with thirst* ; but drinking causes distress ; stomach very irritable, so that food or drink is immediately vomited ; oppression about stomach and chest. Useful in various forms of dropsy, such as general dropsy, ascites, hydrothorax, etc, generally not dependent upon any organic disease. "It acts better in dropsies from heart disease than in renal dropsy."

"It sometimes acts better in an infusion than in dilution from an alcoholic tincture, and whenever it acts well the usually dry skin becomes moist before the secretion of urine becomes more abundant." (Lilienthal).

Oedematous swelling about joints.

Penis and scrotum swollen and dropsical.

Copius, yellow or brownish diarrhoea expelled with great force.

Diarrhœa alternating with dropsy.

A weak, all-gone feeling in abdomen.

"Hydrocephalus : sutures opened ; forehead projecting ; sight of one eye totally lost, the other slightly sensible ; stupour ; constant involuntary motion of one leg and arm (*Hell.*) ; urine suppressed ; vomiting, with stupour."

Potency : 30, 200.

ARALIA RACEMOSA

Asthma : dry, wheezing respiration, with sense of impending suffocation, and rapidly increasing dyspnœa ; *loud wheezing respiration coming on immediatley on lying down at midnight ; loud, musical whistling during inspiration and expiration, but louder during inspiration.*

A fit of dry cough coming on after first sleep, about midnight.

Potency : 30,200

ARGENTUM METALLICUM

Suited to tall, thin, irritable persons, with hallow eyes and pale complexion.

Laryngeal phthisis in withered young persons, who look very old.

Many of the complaints are aggravated during rest.

Eyelids thickened and hardened.

"Scratching until bleeding in the ear."

"*Yellowish-greenish gonorrhoea of an indolent character from the beginning, of eight months' standing.*"

"*Easily raises gray, gelatinous or starchy mucus ;* worse laughing."

Prolapsus, with pain in left ovary and back.

Calves feel too short on going downstairs; stiffness ; numbness.

Sensation as if heart stood still, followed by trembling, then irregular, violent throbbing.

Sensation of numbness in the heel and in the tendo Achillis.

Hoarseness (or complete aphonia in singers, speakers, etc.) and scraping in throat. Yawning produces pain in fauces.

Secretion resembling boiled starch from mucous membranes. Gnawing hunger which cannot be satisfied by food.

Bad effects of onanism ; impotence ; atropy of penis ; crushed pain in testicles.

Diabetes ; discharge of urine too frequent and too copious ; profuse, turbid, sweetish urine, sometimes like whey, frequent urination at night ; feet oedematous ; scrotum may also be oedematous ; disposition to gangrene.

Sensation of soreness in joints.

Viscid gray, jelly-like mucus in the pharynx, which is easily hawked up, early in the morning.

Great weakness of chest ; worse left side.

Pains increase gradually, and disappear suddenly.

Seminal emissions, without sexual excitement.

On reading loud, must hem and hawk.

Laughing produces mucus in the larynx, and excites cough.

Excessive, exhausting, fluent coryza with sneezing, at times associated with tickling and crawling sensation in nose.

Crushed pain in testicles ; touch of clothing increases the pain, on walking.

Raw spot over bifurcation of the trachea ; worse when using voice, talking or singing.

Hurried feeling, time passes too slowly ; sadness.

Neck of uterus much swollen, spongy, deeply ulcerated.

Potency : 30.

ASAFOETIDA

Offensive discharges—*Stitchings from within outward.*— Sensitiveness to contact.—Pains accompanied by numbness.— Many of the complaints appear during rest and are ameliorated by motion.

Suited to fat, flabby, extremely nervous, and hysterical persons, Syphilitic patients, esp. who have been drugged with mercury.

Discharges from mucous membranes, discharges from ulcers, and stools are horribly offensive. (The drug itself is fetid).

Eructations smell like garlic ; taste rancid, sharp or putrid.

Fetid discharge from nose ; matter greenish ; bones swollen and inflamed.

Flatus passes upward, none downward. Great distension of abdomen.

Pressive pain in head from within outward.

Stitching pain from the bone to the surface (syphilis).

Stitches in chest.

Stitching pains in ears *extending from within outward*, at short intervals.

Asthma of different kinds. "Asthmatic feeling in trachea."

"Asthmatic attacks at least once a day all her life, brought on by every exertion, coition, especially by every satisfying meal." *Asaf.* has relieved asthma in my hands when it is *excited by a full meal.*

Difficulty of breathing, as if lungs could not be sufficiently expanded (asthma).

Globus hystericus. Sensation as if a ball were rising in throat. Sensation as if œsophagus were driven or pressing upward from stomach to throat.

Pulsations in pit of stomach. Often these pulsations are *strong.*

Caries of nasal bones. Ulcers affecting bones, discharge of thin, ichorous pus.

Ulcers are intolerably sensitive to touch around edges ; easy bleeding ; pus thin, ichorous, and *putrid.*

Neuralgia of the stump after amputation.

In syphilitic affections of the eyes (ulcers, inflammation, etc.), think of the remedy when there are burning, stitching (*stitching proceeding from within out*), amelioration in open air, aggravation at night, and *numbness* in the eyes.

Hysteria from suppressed discharges.

Potency : 30, 200.

ASARUM EUROPAEUM

A kind of oversensitive nerves.—Sensation of lightness.—Pressure, tension, and contraction.—Plugged sensation.

Persons who are nervous, anxious, irrtiable, excitable.

A state of oversensitiveness of nerves ; **scratching of linen or silk, crackling paper, or even the thought of such friction is unbearable.* Such thought sometimes sends a disagreeable thrill through him, arresting thought and action.

Threatened abortion from excessive sensibility of nerves.

Cold "shivers" from any emotion.

Imagines he is hovering in the air like a spirit ; when walking in open air.

Limbs feel light and she feels as if she is gliding through air as she walks.

Tension of whole scalp ; combing painful.

Pressure and tension in ears.

When reading eyes feel as if they would be pressed asunder.

Pressing, digging feeling in stomach when walking in morning (after a debauch).

Horrible sensation in stomach on waking (in drunkards).

Unquenchable longing for alcohol.

Palms of hands, esp. face, hot ; *application of cold water relieves for a while only.*

Diarrhœa, consisting of tenacious mucus or of jelly-like mucus.

Tenacious yellow leucorrhœa.

Violent pain in small of back, at beginning, of menses scarcely permitting her to breathe.

Menstrual colic.

Vaginal fistula.

Great faintness and frequent yawning.

Potency : 30, 200.

ASTERIAS RUBENS

Sycotic diathesis. Flabby lymphatic constitution.

Complaints worse in cold damp weather.

Great longing for cold drinks.

Easily excited by any emotion, esp. contradiction. The slightest cause moves to tears.

Face red ; strong congestion to head and brain; head hot and feels as if surrounded with hot air.

Obstinate constipation (no stool for nearly a fortnight), then passes stool consisting of hard, round substance of the size of an olive.

Diarrhœa: liquid, brown-coloured stool, spurting out with force.

Unusual dampness of vagina, affording a feeling of ease.

Sexual desire very much excited esp. in women ; nervous agitation.

Apoplexy, with hot head (as if surrounded by hot air) ; obstinate constipation ; face red ; pulse hard, full, frequent.

Epilepsy ; twitching over whole body several (usually four or five) days before the attack.

Cancer of the mammary glands ; nipple is sunk in ; discharge of very fetid ichor ; *nocturnal lancinating pain ;* breast feels drawn in ; edges of ulcer pale, hard, everted.

Axillary glands swollen, hard, knotted.

Potency : 30, 200.

AURUM MURIATICUM NATRONATUM

Chancres ; ulcers on glans eating deeply.

"Enormous induration of an ovary."

Uterine tumours.

Abortion from uterine indurations.

"High blood pressure due to disturbed function of nervous mechanisms."

Ulceration of neck of womb and vagina.

Ovarian dropsy.

Potency : 30, 200.

BADIAGA

Expectoration flies out of mouth.

Muscus flies out of nostrils.

Pain in eyeballs extends to head.

Soreness of muscles and integuments ; as if beaten ; very sensitive to touch and pressure. Flesh feels sore as if it had been beaten.

Cancer of breast.

Freckles. Rhagades.

Bubo, esp. left groin, hard and unequal ; violent burning stitches during night.

Indurated, maltreated buboes.

Infantile syphilis, whole convolutes of hard glandular swellings, buboes.

Cough causes sneezing ; profuse coryza.

Scrofulous swelling of the glands of the left side of the face, throat, and neck ; nearly as large as a hen's egg ; some hard, some suppurating.

Excess of dandruff, with slight itching ; hair dry.

Metrorrhagia, worse at night, with feeling of enlargement of head.

Complementary: to *Sulph.*, *Iod.*, *Merc-sol.*

Potency : 30, 200.

BARYTA IODATA

Hypertrophy of tonsils ; *chronic enlargement and induration of tonsils.*

Indurated breast.

Potency : 200

BARYTA MURIATICA

Parotid glands hard and swollen, esp. right.

Disposition to tonsilitis. Suppuration of tonsils after every cold.

Distressing throbbing in tumour in abdomen.

Icy coldness of body, with paralysis.

"Paresis after influenza and diphtheria."

Gone feeling in stomach.

Periodical convulsive fits with starting and excessive tossing about.

Earache better by sipping cold water.

Potency : 200.

BISMUTHUM

Solitude unbearable. Desire for company. Child holds on to its mother's hand.

Anguish ; he sits, then walks, then lies, never long in one place.

**Water is vomited as soon as it reaches the stomach;* food is retained longer. *Very thirsty; drinks large quantities of water and vomits it immediately.* Vomiting of *large quantities* and intense thirst. Vomiting of all fluids in children. Vomiting of brownish matter. Slow digestion with fetid eructations.

Gastralgia, with *pressing heaviness* in stomach (pressure as from a load in one spot).

Gastralgia ; pain from stomach through to spine.

Convulsive gagging and inexpressible pain, after laparotomy.

Cholera morbus ; vomiting predominates ; fluids vomited as soon as taken ; stool watery, offensive, cadaverous-smelling, very exhausting; cramp-like contraction of muscles.

**Great prostration, but the surface is warm.*

Ulcers, gangrenous, bluish. Dry gangrene ; parchment-like.

Headache alternating with gastralgia.

Headache returns every winter, accompanied by gastralgia.

Potency: 30, 200.

BLATTA ORIENTALIS

Corpulent persons.

Asthma, esp. when associated with bronchitis.

Severe attacks of coughing, with dyspnoea (in bronchitis and phthisis).

Expectoration of much pus-like mucus (in phthisis).

NOTES :—In acute attacks of asthma mother tincture and 1x potency act beneficially, whereas in chronic states higher potencies come into play. After a spasm relating to an acute state of asthma is over, the remedy may be used in the 6th potency or higher to combat cough that still lingers.

Potency : 1x, 3x, 6, 30.

BOVISTA

Suited to persons who have tetters here and there, all over the body. These tetters may be either dry or *moist.*

Old maids with palpitation.

Stammering children.

Persons disposed to hæmorrhages.

Skin flabby ; blunt instruments leave a deep impression on it.

Body itches esp. when it is warm ; no relief from scratching.

Sweat of a strong smell under the arm pits ; may smell like onions.

Tight clothing around waist is intolerable (in menstrual disorders).

Awkward ; everything falls from hands (*Apis*). Lightest objects fall from hands which lack strength.

Great lassitude and want of strength, *esp.* in the joints. Paralytic weakness of hands.

Sensation as if head were enlarging, esp. occiput.

Tip of coccyx itches intolerably ; must scratch till the part gets raw and sore.

Traces of menses between periods from any little exertion (*Ambra*).

Menses flow *only at night ;* not in the daytime.

**Menses scarcely flow during day when on her feet or walking.* Copious flow of menses when lying down at night; more so towards morning ; blood dark and coagulated or watery. Diarrhœa before menses.

Leucorrhœa, a few days before or a few days after menses ; like white of egg; or yellow-green, acrid, corrosive, staining linen green.

After coition, staggering, confusion, and numbness in the head.

"Frequent desire to urinate, even immediately after urinating."

"*Moist vesicular eruptions with formation of thick crusts.*"

"Itching eruptions : oozing ; forming thick crusts or scabs, with pus beneath (*Mez.*).

Urticaria covering the whole body.

Discharge from nose and other mucous membranes *very tough, stringy, and tenacious* (*Kali-bi*).

Hæmorrhage after extraction of teeth (*Hamam.*) ; from wounds.

"Acne on face, worse in summer ; due to use of cosmetics."

It antidotes the effects (asphyxia and other symptoms) of charcoal fumes (*Arn-m.*).

Heart feels enormously large with oppression of chest and palpitation.

Potency: 30, 200.

BUFO RANA

Epilepsy: from onanism; longs solitude for the act ; *aura starts from sexual organs or from solar plexus ;* attacks occur during sleep at night ; attacks ushered in by a cry ; face bathed in sweat. Epilepsy occuring at time of menses ; at change of moon.

Stuttering and stammering; angry when not understood.

Weak memory ; idiotic.

Involuntary seminal emissions ; too quick ejaculation ; impotency (from self-abuse in young people).

Potency : 3x 6x, 30.

CALADIUM SEGUINUM

Persons of lax, phlegmatic temperament.

Very sensitive to noise ; slightest noise startles him from sleep.

Disinclined to move, and desire to be still.

Very forgetful. Absent-minded. These symptoms are due to sexual excess, which lead to impotence. When *Caladium* patients, as pointed out by Kent, "feasts upon the forms of passing girls, and their semen dribles away." Spermatorrhœa.

Glans flabby from masturbation ; prepuce when drawn back remains in that state from loss of contractility.

Impotence: *penis remains relaxed, even when excited* ; in point of fact there is sexual desire and excitement ; mental depression.

No erection even after cares and excitement ; no emission and no orgasm during an embrace.

**Pruritus of vulva. Pruritus of vagina,* with mucous discharge. All this itching *induces onanism ;* and these states appear during pregnancy.

"*Falls asleep during evening fever and wakes when it stops.*"

Sweet sweat, attracting flies.

Itching rash alternating with asthma.

Catarrhal asthma ; mucus is not easily raised ; relieved when the patient can expectorate.

Mosquito and insect bites burn and itch intensely.

Itchihg in vagina due to intestinal worms finding their way into it.

Removes the craving for tobacco and cigarette smoking.

"Eats without hunger and drinks without thirst."

Impotence in vigorous persons from suppressed gonorrhœal discharge:

Potency : 6x, 30.

CALCAREA ARSENICA

Epilepsy from heart disease. Rush of blood to head before an attack of epilepsy.

Infantile enlarged liver and spleen.

Pain in head *better by lying on painful side.*

Indolent ulcers, associated with varicose veins.

Albuminuria: great sensitiveness of the kidney region; dyspnœa; feeble action of heart; dropsical swellings.

Complaints of drunkards after abstaining.

Complaints of fat women, approaching the climaxis ; *silghtest emotion causes palpitaion.*

Night sweat after 3 A.M.

Chronic malaria.

Potency : 3x (trit.), 30.

CALCAREA IODATA

Enlarged tonsils, honey-combed with little crypts.

Enlarged thyroid about the time of puberty.

Potency : 6x (trit.), 30.

CALCAREA SULPHURICA

Indicated in suppurative processes *when pus has found a vent.*

Feels better in open air ; desires open air. Here it differs from *Hepar* which is a pre-eminent remedy in suppurative processes.

"*Mucous discharges are yellow, thick and lumpy.*"

Pus : thick, yellow, lumpy, and bloody.

Pus-like slimy discharge from the bowels (dysentery).

Dry eczema in children.

Skin affections with greenish, brownish or yellowish scabs.

Much dandruff on scalp.

Fibroid tumours of the uterus.

Pneumonia; hepatization of lungs.

"Inflammation of the eyes ; with discharge of thick, yellow matter."

Potency : 30, 200.

CALENDULA

Calendula is a homœopathic antiseptic, useful both as an internal remedy administered in potencies, such as 3, 6, and 30, and an external remedy, applied in watery solution, (1 dram of the mother tincture diluted with 4 to 6 ounces of water) to affected parts.

While applying it locally to wounds and ulcers, it may also be administered internally in potencies in order to expedite its action.

Calendula lotions act more beneficially when warm.

Hot Calendula fomentations on parts where abscesses are in formation would either abort or facilitate maturation and subsequent healing.

The special use of *Calendula* is by way of local application to external wounds with or without loss of substances, esp. when associated with great soreness and pain. It then promotes healthy granulation, prevents excessive suppuration, and lastly reduces scars.

Calendula is invaluable as local application to clean, surgical cuts or lacerated wounds in preventing excessive suppuration. (Of course, it may at the same time be administered in potencies to advantage).

An useful hæmostatic in tooth extraction.

It seems to have some specific action upon mucous membranes, for no remedy can equal it as an injection in vaginal and uterine leucorrhœa.—W. C. BURT.

Huges remarks : "......there is nothing homœopathic about *Calendula*,......" As a matter of fact the remedy has been proved, although not extensively, and evidently there is something homœopathic about it. The following are the leading homœopathic indications of this medical agent.

"*Heartburn with horripilations.*"

"Drinking causes a shaking chill or creeping crawls ; even during heat."

In fever, shuddering and goose-flesh, although the skin feels warm to the touch.

Constitutional tendency to erysipelas.

Wounds threatening gangrene.

Ulcers painful as if beaten.

Ulcers discharging profuse pus.

Neuritis from lacerated wounds (Hyper.)

Helps re-union of bones (*Symp.*, *Calc-p.*).

Strains and injuries of single muscles (*Ruta*, *Rhus-t.*).

Great disposition to take cold, esp. in damp weather.

Potency : 30, 200.

CALOTROPHIS

Useful in syphilis after *Mercury* has played its role in the primary stage of the disease.

Anaemia in the primary stage of syphilis.

Sensation of heat in stomach is a guiding symptom.

Frequent chills passing up the spine.

Head and face hot.

Depressed ; tired ; cold body ; dizziness ; confusion ; painful head ; hands and feet painful ; wrist painful when moving it ; shortness of breath.

Elephantiasis.

It enjoys the reputation as a remedy for that most dreaded and almost incurable disease, leprosy (*Secale*).

One to five drops of the mother tincture, three times a day may be administered.

Potencies are generally not used.

CANNABIS INDICA

Very forgetful ; cannot finish a sentence. Forgets what he intends to write or speak.

Inability to recall any thought or event, on account of different thoughts crowding on his brain.

Sudden loss of speech ; begins a sentence but cannot finish it.

Sudden loss of memory.

Constantly theorizing.

Laughs at merest trifles.

Full of fun and mischief, and laughs immoderately.

Exaltation of spirits, with excessive loquacity.

Fear of approaching death.

Exaggeration of duration of time and extent of space ; seconds seem ages, a few rods an immense distance.

Entire paralysis of lower extremities.

Stammering and stuttering.

Constant dull pain in region of right kidney.

Oversensitive to noise ; whispers at a distance are audible.

Sensation in the anus as if he is sitting on a ball.

Nightmare on falling asleep.

Potency : 30.

CARBOLICUM ACIDUM

Increased acuteness of smell—Burning form mouth to stomach.—Desire for stimulants and tobacco.—Urine almost black ; or olive green.—Alkaline urine.—Easily fatigued by least walk.—Cold hands and feet.—**Pale about nose and mouth.*—Dusky face.—*Shreddy pulse.*—Prostration.—Sepsis.—**Malignancy.*—Low fever.—*Putridity.*—Cramps in legs.

Pains are terrible ; *appear suddenly,* last a short time and disappear suddenly.

Dull, frontal headache, with sensation as if a *rubber band were tied around the forehead,* from temple to temple.

"Vomiting of dark olive green or black fluid, with great restlessness."

Diarrhœa : rice-water stool, offensive like rotten eggs ; or thin, black, involuntary, and very offensive.

'In an exhaustive diarrhœa with very little offensive stools, when *Carbo veg.* and *Psorinum* do not help, give *Carbolic acid.*" —C. Pearson.

"Physical exertion, even much walking, brings on abscess in some part, but generally in right ear."—R. T. Cooper.

Dysentery with mucous stools like scrapings of mucous membranes, and great tenesmus.

"Cholera infantum, with putrid dsicharge like foul eggs."

Reputed to be very useful in displacement of uterus without discharge or with *offensive* discharge.

Abdomen distended with wind, with belching and desire for whisky or other stimulants.

Ulceration of cervix uteri.

Leprosy. Sloughing wounds. Chronic ulcers, Malignant scarlatina. Confluent (malignant) variola.

All discharges are putrid, whether from mouth, throat, nose, rectum, and vagina.

Vomiting of drunkards. Vomiting in pregnancy. Vomiting in cancer of stomach. Matter vomited in each case is dark, olive-green fluid.

Constipation, with **horribly offensive breath* (*Op.*, *Psor.*).

Passes mucus from anus when urinating.

Leucorrhœa in children.

"Leucorrhœa : acrid, copious, fetid, green."

Irritating leucorrhœa, causing itching and burning.

Burns *tending to ulceration* with ichorous discharge.

Great prostration, collapse ; surface pale and bathed in cold sweat.

Fainting and insensibility lasting for hours.

"Lacerated wounds from blunt instruments ; bones bare, crushed ; much sloughing of soft parts."—H. C. ALLEN.

Diphtheria : low fever ; most offensive smell ; glands of neck swollen ; liquids when swollen return by nose ; profound prostration ; thready pulse.

Almost specific for influenza (3x). For debility following influenza use the 30th potency.

CARDUUS MARIANUS

Fatigue more pronounced after eating ; on walking ; with yawning.—Chilliness at night ; *on awaking*.—Cold knees.—Head very sensitive to cold.—Urine cloudy ; or golden coloured.—*Asthmatic respiration*.—Weakness felt in feet, esp. after sitting.

Cachexia of miners working in deep regions.

Hepatic derangements : liver region sensitive to pressure ; liver enlarged in a *transverse* direction (*Chel.* more vertical). "Liver and spleen both very much enlarged so that they seem to fill the abdomen." Pressure, tension, and stitches in liver on lying on left side. Chronic liver diseases affecting the lungs and causing *vomiting of blood from the lungs*. Jaundice: dull headache ; white coated tongue, esp. in the middle ; nausea with vomiting of acid, green fluid.

Gall-stones ; *jaundice ;* uncomfortable fulness in hepatic region.

Potency : Mother tincture, 3x.

CEANOTHUS AMERICANAS

Dyspnœa, which may be *violent*.—Sore mouth.—*Green urine*.—Constant urging to urinate.—Aversion to movement ; feels to weak.—Right-sided headache.—Chilliness, down back. —Worse in cold weather.

It is an excellent remedy for spleen affections.

Spleen enormously enlarged. Chronic splenitis, pain from spleenic region extending upwards along the left side ; inability to lie on left side ; oppression of chest ; constant chilliness ; must sit near fire.

Lilienthal adds : "Not malarious. "But as a matter of fact *Ceanothus* is of special service when chronic splenitis is dependent upon malaria. There is another remedy which reduced swelling of *an enormously enlarged spleen* in my hands much more speedily than one can possibly inagine. That remedy is *Agaricus.*

Pain in the liver and back.

Leucorrhœa profuse, thick, yellow, with pain in left side.

Potencies : 1x, 3x, or mother tincture are generally used. Three or four doses per day in watery solution.

CHENOPODIUM ANTHELMENTICUM

Oil of *Chenopodium* is food for hookworm and roundworm.

"When given as a vermifuge it frequently produces progressive and long-lasting deafness."—J. H. Clarke.

When this is the case, administer *Chenop.* high, for *Chenop.* in its proving produced the following symptom.

Progressive deafness to human voice, but there is extreme sensitiveness to other sounds, such as that of a bell or a vehicle passing by.

Stertorous breathing.

Severe pain in the region of the lower inner angle of the right scapula running into chest.

Pain under right scapula, and in right shoulder.

Constantly repeats an action. (On patient used to shake hands repeatedly).

Potency : 3x, 6x, 30.

CHIMAPHILA UMBELLATA

Cachectic, scrofulous, broken-down women with *very large breasts.*

Palate sore, very sensitive to warm drink or food.

Abdominal and renal dropsies in broken-down constitutions and intemperate subjects.

"Advanced stages of albuminuira."

"Anasarca and ascites following intermittent and organic liver affections."

Scanty urine with muco-purulent sediment.

Large quantity of thick ropy mucus in urine (urination may or may not be painful).

Blood in urine.

Prostatitis : sensation of swelling in perineum on sitting, as if a ball were pressing against it.

Pressing fulness in region of bladder. Tenesmus in bladder. Strangury ; constant desire to urinate.

Stricture ; cutting, scalding pain while urinating ; divided stream ; *bruised pain in testicle.*

"Smarting pain (also painful irritation) from neck of bladder, whole length of urethra to meatus."

Unable to urinate without standing with feet wide apart and body inclined forward.

Sugar in urine.

Sensation of fluttering in region of kidneys.

Rapid atrophy of breasts.

Painful tumours of breast, esp. when it is *abnormally large.*

Painful tumour of breast in young unmarried women.

Undue secretion or suppression of milk.

"Incipient and progressive cataracts."

Potency : 3x, 30.

CHININUM ARSENICOSUM

Angina pectoris with dropsical symptoms ; periodical attacks with burning pain and great prostration.

Pulmonary phthisis ; anxiety ; unquenchable thirst ; oppression of breathing ; must sit up bent forward ; blueness of lips hands, etc. ; cold, clammy sweat ; face pale, bloated, *limbs and knees icy cold ;* prostrated ; disinclination for mental exertion.

Asthma : Suffocative attacks from morning till noon ; better sitting bent forward at open window ; attacks recur periodically with great prostration and coldness.

Asthmatic breathing on ascending.

Tertiary syphilis of periosteum.

In intermittent fever, headache, continuous (almost convulsive) yawning and stretching before an attack ; chill always in forenoon.

Potency : 3x, 30.

Cholest. 3x (trit.) is an efficacious remedy in cancer of liver.

Obstinate hepatic engorgements.

Often useful in gall-stone colic, esp. when associated with jaundice.

CIMEX

Intermittent fever : During chill painfulness in all joints ; *sensation as if tendons were too short ; knees feel contracted ; legs cannot be extended ;* oppression of chest, obliging one to take a long breath frequently ; irresistible sleepiness. During the hot stage, œsophagus feels contracted while drinking.

"Chill worse lying down ; increase of cough if he drinks water during chill."

Knees feel cold as from a cold wind.

Stools hard, in small balls.

Potency : 30.

CINNABARIS

Sycosis. Syphilis. And, syco-syphilis (that is, a combination of both the maisms).

Itching of various parts of the body.

Violent itching of corona glandis, with profuse secretion of pus.

Little pimples around anus with burning and itching.

Redness (*Cinnabaris or Mercuric sulphide* is red) of skin. Red spots.

Hot, red, swollen face, mostly about eyes.

Very red (fiery-looking) ulcers, in throat, mouth, legs etc. ; *nodes on shin bones.*

Very angry-looking chancres.

Small, shinning red points on the glans penis. I have noticed such points in primary syphilis ; they are slightly smaller than pin heads. They yielded to the remedy.

Pseudo-gonorrhœa, with redness and swelling of prepuce.

Fetid and corrosive sweats, between scrotum and thighs when walking.

Leucorrhœa, causing, during its discharge, a sensation of pressure in vagina.

Enlargement of glands.

Lumps of mucus drop from posterior nares.

Prolapsus of anus during stool.

Insomnia.

Potency : 3x (trit.), 6x (trit.), 30, 200.

CINNAMOMUM

Flooding during pregnancy, threatening abortion.

Uterine haemorrhage a few days after delivery.

Chronic metrorrhagia *from subinvolution of uterus.*

Menses : too early and too profuse ; worse from least exertion ; flow *bright red and clear ;* flow prolonged ; especially in women troubled with itching of nose.

Potency : 6x, 30.

CISTUS CANADENSIS

A deep-acting anti-psoric remedy.

Extremely (painfully) sensitive to cold air ; glandular affections.

"*Inhaling the slightest cold air causes sore-throat, which he has not when inhaling in a warm room.*"

Sensation of coolness inside throat, mouth, nose, forehead, whole abdomen.

Cold feeling in stomach before and after eating. Cold feeling in mouth. Even there is coldness of saliva and belching. Cold feet. *Cold breath.*

**Soft or spongy feeling in throat.*

Spongy feeling in throat ; throat becomes painful as *very dry and cold air passes over it.*

Must swallow saliva to relieve unbearable dryness, especially during night.

Hawking of mucus, tough, gum-like, thick, tasteless, worse mornings.

Swelling and induration of neck glands ; scrofulous.

Swelling and hardness of other glands as well, especially the mammary glands (perhaps more particularly left mamma).

White swelling of knee-joint.

Protruding of tongue is painful.

NOTE.—*Sensation of coldness* that runs through the pathogenesis of the remedy is strongly suggested by the roots of the plant (aptly called Ice-plant, also Frost-weed) which favour the formation of ice about them in early winter as pointed out by J. H. Clarke.

Potency : 30, 200.

COCA

Mountaineer's friend.

Low pressure of high altitudes and excessive physical exertion caused by mountain climbing, defying the exhausting effects of lofty elevations, give rise to such complaints as suffocation, headache, palpitation, weariness, anxiety, faintness, insomnia, etc. *Coca* admirably covers all these ailments incidental to mountain climbing. Haimalayan climbers of the past have left recorded a fact that while climbing very high altitudes, they suffered from loss of appetite to a remarkable degree, and that the only thing they then had craving for was sweets. And, *Coca* has produced in its proving this symptom as well. *Coca* is called the Divine Plant of the Incas, but it is at least a divine plant for the mountaineers.

Mental depression and drowsiness.

Nervous exhaustion from physical and mental strain.

Fainting fit from mountain climbing. Thready pulse.

Headache of high altitudes.

Headache with tightness across forehead.

Ringing, buzzing, and humming in ears.

Great loss of appetite for all food except sweets.

Dimness of vision.

Palpitation with weak heart and painful shortness of breath.

Violent and audible palpitation.

Short breath in those who take alcohol or tobacco in excess.

Short breath in aged athletes.

Pulse extremely slow and intermittent.

Loss of voice. Weak voice.

Laryngeal phthisis, when from irritability of pharynx stomach retains no food.

Sensation as if penis were absent.

Nervous prostration from sexual excesses.

Potency : 30.

COCCUS CACTI

Whooping cough : every spell of cough ends with expectoration of **clear, ropy mucus hanging in great long strings* from the mouth ; on waking in morning, the child is immediately seized with a coughing fit ; racks the whole system ; *purple red face and internal heat.* "Protracted bronchial catarrh remaining after whooping cough."

Sensation as of a thread in throat.

Hæmorrhages, especially form kidneys and uterus, of *large black clots.*

Violent, intolerable tickling in larynx.

Catarrhal phthisis, with stitches in apices of lungs; suffocative cough with pains in head as if it would split; expectoration of *tough, ropy, white mucus.*

Potency : 30,200.

COLLINSONIA CANADENSIS

Piles : blind or *bleeding ;* sensation of weight in rectum ; sensation as of *sticks, gravel, or sand* in rectum ; obstinate and habitual constipation. Especially indicated in *chronic, painful, bleeding piles. Itching of anus.*

When piles are complicated with prolapse of uterus.

Prolapse of rectum with piles.

Dysmenorrhœa resulting from piles and constipation.

After heart affections are relieved, old piles or suppressed menses return.

Chest pains alternate with piles.

Cough from excessive use of voice.

Pruritus of vulva in pregnancy with piles ; unable to lie down.

Dropsy from heart disease.

Obstinate constipation ; stools hard, lumpy, knotty ; passed with pain ; *great flatulence.*

Bowels not moved for days, constant pressure in rectum with a heavy dragging ache in pelvis.

Potency : 30, 200.

• COPAIVA

Urine smells of violets ; urine greenish-turbid.

Gonorrhœa : discharge is **milky, corrosive, or yellow, purulent,* with constant desire to urinate ; orifice of urethra swollen, inflamed, and dilated.

Profuse expectoration of greenish-grey, purulent mucus of disgusting smell.

Potency : 3x.

CORALLIUM RUBRUM

Psora-syphilis (a combination of both the miasms).

•Violent spasmodic cough, the paroxysms occur in rapid succession. *Cough in "minute gun" fits.* By this is meant an isolated (single) fit of cough at short and regular intervals, say every one or half a minute or so.

"Red spots on the palms of hands, at first of coral colour, then darker and finally coppery." This is due to syphilis.

Coral red eruptions.

Coral-red, flat chancres.

"Whooping cough, or any other kind of cough when the attack comes on, with a *very* rapid cough, and the attacks follow so closely as to almost run into each other."

"*Almost continuous paroxysms of extremely violent,* spasmodic cough, which begin with *gasping for breath,* are accompanied by a purple face, and followed by *exhaustion,* and vomiting of stringy mucus." (Whooping cough).

Potency : 30.

CRATAEGUS

Insomnia ; anæmia ; reduced blood-pressure ; cold extremities ; air hunger ; giddiness.

When heart failure is threatened from slightest erertion.

A hurried flurried feeling, due to rapid action of heart ; palpitation.

Dropsy of heart.

Irregularity of heart ; heart very feeble.

Extreme dyspnoea from least exertion.

Pain in region of heart and *under left clavicle.*

"Sustains heart in infectious diseases."

Mother tincture in two to ten drop doses.

CROCUS SATIVA

**Frequent and extreme changes in sensations and mental conditions.*

Sudden change from great gaiety and joyousness to extreme sadness.

Alternating moods ; now happy and affectionate, now in a violent mood, often followed by prompt repentence.

Desire to kiss everybody (*Agar*), but a peculiarity is that this affectionate mood abruptly changes to melancholy or rage.

Hæmorrhage from any part, blood being viscid, *black, stringy,* and forming into **black strings hanging from the bleeding surface.*

Nosebleed ; blood *black, tenacious, stringy,* often only from one nostril at a time ; **every drop can be turned into a thread ;* with cold sweat on forehead, often in large drops ; may be associated with occasional fainting.

In one word **dark stringy blood* is highly indicative of *Crocus,* which may be found in threatened abortion, dysmenorrhœa, metrorrhagia, or in hæmorrhage after delivery. *Dark, stringy menses of offensive odour.*

Eyes feel as if in smoke.

Feeling in eyes as if he had been weeping.

Sensation as if cold air were blowing across the eyes (*Fluor-ac., Syph.*).

Headache worse *during menses.*

Sensation as if something alive were moving internally— in the stomach, abdomen, uterus, etc. may be associated with nausea and faintness.

A jumping about feeling, as if something alive in right breast.

Chorea every seven days; jerking in muscles; spasmodic contractions and twitchings of single sets of muscles. *Hysteric chorea* with alternating moods as noted above.

Hysteria with alternating moods; music affects her (*Tarent.*).

Potency : 30, 200.

CROTALUS HORRIDUS

Hæmorrhagic diathesis. Septic states. Diseases depending on abuse of alcohol. Low, typhoid states. Broken-down constitutions. Diseases caused by previous low states of the system. *Malignancy.*

Sleepy, but cannot sleep.—Grinding of teeth during sleep. —Fetid breath; *mouldy smell from mouth.*—Cannot bear clothes round stomach.—Affected parts dark or bluish.—Craves stimulants.—Mouldy smell of excretions.—OEdema about affected parts.—*Horrible dreams*—Dark, besotted face.—Exhausted vital force; collapse.—Scarcely perceptible pulse.—"Sleeps into his symptoms."—It is pre-eminently a right-sided remedy.

Neuralgia occurring after septic diseases or malaria.

Excessive sensitiveness, easily moved to tears.

Pains appear suddenly, last for sometime and then suddenly disappear.

Hæmorrhages *from all orifices of the body*, and even of the skin. *Bloody sweat.* Even, blood exudes from eyes.

Intestinal hæmorrhage in septic or zymotic disease; blood dark, fluid, non-coagulable (may be partly coagulable); weakness of heart; feeble pulse; bluish skin; faintness; prostration.

Crotal. has dark, fluid blood, partly coagulable; yellow skin. *Elaps* has dark blood which is entirely fluid. *Elaps* is in particular indicated in otorrhœa and in affections of the right lung. *Lach.* has in the blood which has oozed out some sediment having the appearance of charred straw; cold, rather clammy skin. *Naja* coagulates blood into long strings, and, in point of fact, *Naja* is very sparingly hæmorrhagic, and hardly with sepsis, shared by both *Crot.* and *Lach.* to a preponderating degree. *Naja* has more nervous symptoms. These are serpent poisons.

Yellow colour of the eyes.

Clears up vision after Keratitis, or kerato-iritis.—H. C. Allen.

Malignant jaundice; dark, scanty urine.

Malignant diphtheria; bolld oozes from nose and mouth; difficult swallowing; pains worse from empty swallowing; vomiting and diarrhœa; profound prostration; gangrene of fauces and tonsils.

Blood-poisoning ; very feeble pulse ; *prostration of vital force ; fainting ;* fetid breath ; cold extremities ; symptoms worse after sleep.

Malignant uterine affections ; great tendency to hæmorrhage ; blood dark, fluid, offensive.

Cancer of stomach ; vomiting of bloody, slimy mucus ; or much hæmorrhage ; blood dark, fluid, offensive ; craving for sweets or stimulants.

Cancer of tongue ; putrid sore mouth with bloody salivation ; much tendency to hæmorrhage.

Diarrhœa : stool black, thin or like coffee-grounds ; offensive ; originating in septic matter in food or drinks. Diarrhœa from noxious effluvia.

Dysentery of septic origin ; from foul water or food ; dark fluid blood ; great debility and faintness.

Dissecting wounds.

Bad effects of vaccination.

Stings of poisonous insects.

Yellow colour of whole body (hæmatic rather than hepatic jaundice.)

Old cicatrices break out again.

Blood boils.

"*Crotalus* is one of our most valuable remedies in the most dangerous cases, such as bilious remittents, yellow fever, pyæmia, hectic fever, typhus, relapsing fever; when the diarrhœa takes on the characteristics of the remedy."—J. B. Bell.

Potency : 30, 200

CROTON TIGLIUM

In Cholera, when (1) the stool is *yellow watery* (may be mixed with white flakes), (2) the expulsion of the stool is *_sudden as if coming out like a shot (i.e., gushing out in one squirit)_, (3) *aggravation after or while drinking* or eating, which as well as movement at times causes immediate urging to stool ; (4) *great exhaustion* with fainting and vertigo after stool.

Other symptoms of lesser importance are : Griping in the bowels ; sweat on forehead after stool ; vomiting of yellowish-white frothy fluids ; burning and pressure in stomach ; excessive nausea with vanishing of sight.

Diarrhœa, principally with the first three symptoms as noted above.

Constant urging to stool, and then sudden evacuation which is *always forcibly shot out in one squirit,* with gurgling in intestines. *Swashing or gurgling sensation in intestines, as from water*, before stool.

Croton stool is not, as a rule, painful. But, "on pressing on the umbilicus with the hand, a painful sensation is felt all along the intestinal canal to the termination of the rectum, causing the latter to protrude somewhat." There may be, if at all, colic before stool.

Diarrhœa is excited by the heat of summer.

Drawing pain through the left chest into the back.

In eruptions, eczema, and otorrhœa, there is *intense itching*, but the parts are so tender that the patient is practically unable to scratch. Itching of *Croton* is often of a tingling character and may change to burning. Itching is relieved by very slight scratch or gentle rubbing.

Eczema over whole body with intense itching.

Erysipelas that itches exceedingly.

Intense itching of genitals of both sexes (*Rhus-t.*).

Herpetic or tetter-like eruptions on scrotum which are so sore and sensitive that is hardly possible to scratch ever so lightly.

Vesicular or pustular eruption on scrotum and penis with frequent, corrosive itching (*Rhus-t.*).

Croton has special affinity for skin of face and of genitals.

Cough with drawing pain from through chest into back, worse left side.

Spasmodic cough sets in soon after lying down ; feels smothered ; must walk about, sleep in a chair, when coughing, soreness is felt in abdomen.

Asthma, with cough, arousing at about midnight ; cannot expand the chest. Cannot inhale deep enough.

•*Burning in oesophagus.*

"*Drawing pain through the chest from breast to scapula*, of same side every time the child nurses ; nipple very sore."

OEdematous swelling of the eyelids.

Opthalmia : inflammation : pustules and vesicles around eyes, even on face and head ; eyes and face feel hot, as if burning ; profuse lachrymation ; eyes red ; lids (inside) are granular, pustular, vesicular ; *sensation as if the eye was drawn backward by a string.*

Alternation of diarrhœa and skin trouble.

Potency : 30, 200.

CYCLAMEN

Leuco-phlegmatic ; anæmic, *chlorotic.*

Easily fatigued and disinclined to any labour in consequence.

Saliva tastes salty, and in consequence all food tastes too salty.

Convergent strabismus.

Diplopia. Dimness of vision.

Dullness of vision, hearing, and smell.

Flickering before eyes (may be associated with aching). Fiery flames or sparks of various colours dancing before eyes.

Stitching pains in abdomen, stomach, liver, prostrate gland.

Inclined to weep ; desire for solitude ; alternation of moods.

Aversion to all ordinary food, such as bread, butter, meat, fat, etc.

So, it resembles *Puls.*, but unlike it, *Cycl.* has *aversion to open air.* Like *Puls.* it is thirstless.

Menses : *too early ; too profuse ; black and clotted ; membraneous ; menses flow less when moving about.*

"*Menstrual, irregularities with migraine and blindness.*"

Soreness of the heel, worse sitting or standing ; not much felt when walking.

Hiccough. Hiccough during pregnancy.

"Scanty or suppressed menstruation, with headache and vertigo."

After menses, swelling of breasts, with milky secretion.

Potency : 30, 200.

DIPTHERINUM

Diphtheria, when from the onset there is a tendency to malignancy. This malignancy expresses itself in the following symptoms : Nosebleed ; great prostration ; collapse ; feeble but rapid pulse.

Diphtheria ; *prostration of vital force ; restless ; but without pain ;* stupor but easily aroused ; hardly complains, being too weak or apathetic to complain ; offensive breath. Diphtheritic membrane *is thick, dark gray* or brownish black. Tendency to relapse.

As regards diphtheria it has been used with great success as a prophylactic. Use the 200th potency (nothing lower).

Food is swallowed without pain, but fluids are either vomited or returned by the nose.

In paralysis following diphtheria, after *Gels.* and *Caust.* have failed to effect a cure.

Obstinate tonsilitis.

Potency : 30, 200.

DOLICHOS PURIENS

Itching or intense itching on skin, almost all over the body, *without eruptions* of any sort or any perceptible cause. Such itching is worse at night, preventing sleep.

Jaundice with itching of skin ; constipation.

Soreness and tenderness of gums in teething children ; prevent sleep, constipation.

Potency : 30, 200.

ECHINACEA ANGUSTIFOLIA

Indicated in cases of blood-poisoning and septic conditions.

"*Weak, tired, and achy.*"—Corners of mouth and lips crack. —General lassitude.—*Cannot exert mind.*—Speech, gait, replies etc. are all slow.—White coating of tongue, with red edges.—Offensive discharge.—Biting, tingling sensation on tongue, lips, and throat.—Voice husky.—Bed sores.

Heart : anxiety about heart ; heart's action is either increased or decreased.

Pains in abdomen appear and disappear suddenly, and are relieved by bending double.

Useful in poisonous bites and stings, even in *snake-bites.*

Septic conditions after delivery ; discharges suppressed ; stomach distended with gas ; urine scanty and in dark colour.

Potency : Mother tincture, 6x, 30.

ELAPS CORALLINUS

This Brazilian coral snake is characterized by the blackness of its discharges and hæmorrhages.

Black ear-wax.

Even the tongue becomes black (may be dark red).

Cancer of uterus : sensation as if something has burst in the organ, followed by discharge of copious, dark blood containing clots.

"Nose bleeds when violently blown or after a blow ; sudden profuse, when walking."

Sensation of weight on parts is a guiding note. Weight in vagina, uterus, etc.

Menses irregular and too soon ; weight in vagina with sharp pains ; violent itching in vagina.

Chronic naso-pharyngeal catarrh.

Crusty eruptions on cheek.

Potency : 30, 200.

EUPATORIUM PURPUREUM

Intermittent fever : chill with thirst ; chill begins in small of back, passes up and down and then extends over body ; violent shaking with little coldness. During heat violent bone pains ; nausea, vomiting ; blue lips and nails.

Nausea at smell or sight of food or choking.

Habitual abortion at third or fourth month.

Homesickness.

**Sound, sight or even the thought of running or pouring water brings on complaints, or aggravates complaints.*

Elucidation: They bring on such symptoms as a sense to intolerableness, irritability, nervousness, desire to evacuate, to urinate, or for other ailments, and even convulsions. They aggravate already existing nervous headaches and other ailments. "The mere sight of a drinking vessel containing water is intolerable; they turn away their faces, shriek out loud, beckon anxiously with hands to have water removed, for voice and breath fall."

Convulsions excited by dazzling or reflected light, from water or mirror, from slightest touch.

Conversation in the vicinity of a patient may throw him into a most violent agitation.

Strong odours may cause spasms.

Sensitiveness of vagina making coition very painful.

All this relates to the peculiar hypersensitiveness of the remedy, although the last symptom is not a typical one.

**Cannot bear heat of sun* (*Gels.*, *Glon.*, *Lach.*, *Nat-c.*)

Complaints resulting from abnormal sexual desire.

**Spasms are excited at every attempt to drink water.*

Wants water but cannot drink it.

Bluish discolouration of wounds (*Lach.*).

Semen is discharged too late or not at all during coition.

No emission during coition, but afterwards semen escaped unconsciously in sleep.

Saliva viscid, constant spitting.

Sore throat, with constant desire to swallow ; much saliva.

Prolapsus uteri of seven years' standing cured.

"The effects of bites of non-rabid dogs have been removed by this nosode."—J. H. CLARKE.

Headache from bites of dogs, whether rabid or not.—H. C. ALLEN.

Potency : 200.

IRIDIUM

Specially adapted to "puny, weak-limbed children who grow too fast" ; to persons *exhausted by disease.*

It has the reputation of being almost a specific for all sorts of anæmia, as it increases blood corpuscles.

Feeling of numbness in ears and throughout the body. This feeling is apt to last for a short time.

Uterine tumour with suppuration.

Sensation as if mind were void.

Weakness in the kidney region ; associated with weakness of lower limbs.

"Spinal paresis, especially for the aged and after disease." While walking feeling of tension in both thighs, worse left.

Potency : 200.

JATROPHA

Diarrhœa : *profuse, watery stool, gushing out like a torrent, preceded by loud gurgle like water from a bung-hole ;* this sort of sound does not cease after stool ; *urging is sudden ; unquenchable thirst*, drinks much cold water ; the paitent seeks to cool himself by throwing off bed clothes and by lying on ground ; "burning in abdomen which she seeks to relieve by lying on ground ;" coldness of body ; mottled blue surface ; cold sweat often clammy.

Cholera : *first stage of the disease before collapse has set in ;* all the aforesaid symptoms as noted against diarrhœa.

In Cholera the following symptoms are highly characteristic.

1. **Vomiting of large quantities of watery albuminous substace.*

2. **Evacuations are thick, albuminous*, lumpy, instead of thin, watery stool.

The following symptoms are also noticed in *Jatropha* cholera, some of which correspond to diarrhœa.

1. Dreads to drink water on account of nausea. Water is vomited immediately after it is drunk.

2. *Stools like rice-water.*

3. Violent cramps in legs and feet ; such as cramps draw the calves flat (calves look like flat splints).

4. Sensation as if balls were rolling together in abdomen.

5. Colic makes the patient writhe about in bed.

6. Suppression of urine.

7. Pale face, with blue margins about the eyes.

8. Prostration with frequent and weak pulse.

• Pimples : *Jatropha* has pimples on different parts of the skin—on back of hand, on check, on back of neck, etc.

Painful heels : the heels are very sensitive when walking on them.

Potency : 30.

KALI ARSENICOSUM

I find the remedy of special value in the treatment of *dry chronic eczema*, the italics being mine. If there is itching in such ezcema, which it may have or may not, such itching is aggravated by *warmth*, and by undressing.

Discolouration of skin after psoriasis and lepra.

Psoriasis in numerous patches, with great itching ; the patches becoming more active, scale off, are replaced by smaller ones ; they leave behind them a red skin.

Acne, looking like that in early stage of variola.

Phagedenic ulcers, deep base, and turned-up edges.

"Sensation as of a ball rising from pit of stomach to larynx casusing suffocation."

Rheumatic, gouty, and syphilitic pains.

Potency : 30, 200.

KALI BROMATUM

Persons inclined to obesity. Children. Nervous women. Pre-eminently a right-sided remedy.

**Memory absolutely lost ; efen forgets how to talk ;* had to be told the word before he could speak it ; absent-minded.

Writing almost unintelligible from omission of words or part of words.

Profound melancholy from anæmia.

Frequent shedding of tears, low-spirited, and childish.

Nervous, busy, must keep oneself *constantly occupied ; hands and fingers in constant motion ; fidgety hands.*

Elucidation : "Constantly busy trying his shoes, fumbling in his pockets, picking threads, etc." "Fingers must be playing with something."

In co-ordination of muscles ; nervous weakness ; even paralysis of motion and numbness.

Epilepsy : tubercular, or syphilitic, with slowness of expression and failure of memory ; feeling as if he would lose his mind. Epilepsy from ovarian irritation.

Epilectic attacks at or near menstrual periods. *Headache follows an epileptic attack.*

Menorrhagia from ovarian irritation caused by strong sexual desire.

In female, loss of sexual feeling during coition.

Flooding, especially *in young women.*

Night-terrors of children (*Kali-p.*), grinding teeth in sleep. moans, cries ; horrible dreams, cannot be comforted ; after night-terrors there may be squinting.

Stammering ; action of tongue disordered ; slow and difficult speech (*Bov.*, *Stram.*).

Cholera infantum with cerebral irritation.

"Asiatic cholera, first stage, vomiting cramps, rice-water discharges ; restores secretion of urine."

"Acne has a very definite relation to the sexual organs, being especially noticeable at puberty and in women at the menstrual period. I know of no remedy of such universal usefulness in cases of simple acne as in *K. bro.* 30."

Bluish-red pustular eruptions on face.

Eruptions of small boils in successive crops, mostly on face and trunk, with troublesome itching.

Bad effects of sexual excesses, particularly the following : Unsteady gait ; cannot stand erect, legs weak ; inco-ordination of muscles ; numbness and tingling in limbs ; confused ; impotence. Lastly, spasms and even paralysis.

Drowsiness. "Drops asleep in his chair, and if aroused falls asleep again immediately."

Vision dim ; almost gone.

Periodic colic in infants, occurring about 5 A.M. (daily).

Dry, hard, nervous, fatiguing, almost incessant cough during pregnancy, threatening abortion.

Potency : 30, 200.

KALI MURIATICUM

It is one of Schussler's tissue remedies.

**Whiteness of secretions, exudations, and even eruptions.*

White or gray coating at the base of tongue.

Dry flour-like scales on skin.

Apthæ ; white ulcers in mouth.

Discharge of white mucuss from eyes.

White deposits in throat.

Grayish patches or spots in throat.

Tonsils spotted, gray or white.

Leucorrhœa ; discharge of milky white mucus, thick, and non-irritating.

Discharges or expectoration of a thick, white, fibrinous slime or phlegm.

Dysentery : Slimy, sanious, frequent stool with tenesmus and intense pain.

Expectoration of *thick, tough white mucus.*

Schussler's chief remedy in glandular swellings. Scrofulous enlargement of glands.

Follicular tonsilitis.

Chronic catarrhal conditions of middle ear, with swelling of glands.

Mumps, swelling of parotid glands.

Schüssler's chief remedy in gonorrhœa. Said to be specific for cases in which swelling exists.

Orchitis resulting from suppression of gonorrhœa.

Schüssler's second remedy in sprains.

Piles : blood dark and thick ; *fibrinous clotted.*

Schüssler's remedy for burns of all degrees, blisters, etc. (Also apply the drug.).

Fatty or rich food causes indigestion.

Fulness in abdomen after eating.

Noises in ears.

Difficult or oppressed breathing.

Potency : 6x (trit.), 30, 200.

KALI SULPHURICUM

One of Schüssler's tissue remedies.

**Profuse deep yellow discharges ; thin or sticky.*

Secretion of *thin, bright-yellow* fluid following inflammation.

Nasal catarrh. with *yellow*, slimy expectoration.

Gonorhœa, discharge slimy, yellowish green.

Rattling mucus in chest ; with cough.

Shifting, wandering pains.

"Profuse easy sweat."

Potency : 6x (trit.), 30, 200.

LACTICUM ACIDUM

Diabetes : urine contains sugar ; great thirst ; large quantities of urine passed frequently ; skin rough and dry ; there may be *constant nausea.*

Copious foot-sweat.

Nosebleed every morning.

During pregnancy, morning sickness ; copious salivation , nausea and vomiting ; waterbrash relieved by breakfast.

Nausea better by eating.

Potency : 30.

LAPIS ALBUS

A glandular remedy of much repute.

Of great use in *goitre.*

Glands affected have rather some elasticity and pliability about them. They are never stony hard. Give *Lapis albus* 6x (trit.) three or four doses per day for a few weeks (two to four). and then, if required, repeat the process after three or four weeks.

Intense itching of vulva.

Pains at the onset of menstruation ; so intense as to cause fainting.

Severe pain preceding the flow.

Uterine carcinoma.

Glandular tumours where no glands are usually found.

Carcinoma as long as ulceration has not set in, based on scrofulosis.

Potency : 30.

LEPTANDRA

Stools : *black, fecal fluid running from the bowels in a* *stream ; or* **black, papescent, tar-like* ; *fetid.* Before stools ; loud rumbling ; severe colic ; after stool : *sharp cutting pains and distress in the region of the navel.*

Liver derangement, with jaundice and *black tar-like stools.*

Bilious and typhoid fevers with the same characteristic *tarry stool.*

Liver affections : "Dull aching in right hypochondrium, gall-bladder, and *back of liver*, accompanied by soreness."

Lilienthal gives in black type : *Camp diarrhea.*

Potency : 30, 200.

LILIUM TIGRINUM

Much hurried, but doing things aimlessly ; and at the same time inability to perform anything.

Must keep oneself busy all the time to repress sexual desire.

Tormented about her salivation (with uterine complaints).

Profound depression of spirits ; inclination to weep, timidity.

Crazy, wild feeling on top of head.

Most important : **Bearing down sensation*, in abdomen and pelvis, as though all organs would escape.

Must cross legs to relieve the sensation of beraing down ; *must place hands to vulva to prevent contents finding its way out of vagina.*

Downward force or dragging of the remedy may be felt at shoulders, thorax, from stomach to pelvis, and from pelvis to vagina. All, as a matter of fact, the constant pressure on bladder also comes in the same category.

Feeling as if menses were coming on.

Frequent urination ; continuous pressure on bladder.

In provers it has produced actual displacement of uterus, esp. anteversion. Clarke has always noticed severe aggravation from the 200th potency. He recommends the 30th potency.

Heart feels as if squeezed in a vice ; or alternately grasped and relaxed.

Fluttering of heart ; relieved by rubbing and pressure. "Heart beat, 150 to 170 per minute."

It cured *astigmatism* in a prover.

"Useful in restoring power to the weakened ciliary muscles."—W. Boericke.

Sharp pain in left chest awakens the patient at night.

Menses flow only when she is moving about, and cease on lying down.

On rising to walk uterus falls by its own weight.

Prolapse of uterus, with frequent desire for stool (due to uterus pressing against rectum), with frequent desire to urinate. Uterus sore and sensitive.

Sharp pains in ovarian region.

Useful when uterus does not regain its normal size after delivery.

Potency : 30, 200.

LITHIUM CARBONICUM

Urinary difficulties : 1. *Soreness* of bladder ; pain in right kidney and ureter. 2. Turbid urine with mucous deposit. 3. Quick, strong tenesmus. 4. "Some difficulty in passing water and violent tenesmus after." 5. Urine scanty, dark, and very acrid. 6. On rising to urinate a pressing in region of heart, which did not cease till after urination, mornings,

Rheumatic *soreness* in region of heart.

"Bones, joints, muscles, whole body *sore* as if beaten."

"Menses cease suddenly and headache comes on."

Paralytic stiffness of whole body as if beaten ; stiff and sore all over.

Potency : 30.

MALANDRINUM

In my opinion, it is the best protective remedy against small pox. I have verified this times out of number. In hundreds of cases I had the opportunity to observe that after the administration of a single dose of *Malandrinum* 30, a few days before vaccination, it did not "take". Which of the two agents then, the vaccine or a homœopathic prophylactic seem more powerful as a preventive of small pox ? Also beware of the fact that the process of vaccination is one of blood-poisoning, and is not only much less efficacious as a preventive than what people think it to be, but is often dangerous in its after-effects.

During an epidemic, a single dose of the 30th potency or two doses of the same at an interval of a week or so are quite sufficient to ward off infection.

It is also called for to combat ill effects of vaccination, for which, however, *Thuja* is the most pre-eminent remedy. When skin gets dry and harsh after vaccination.

Also, preventive against measles.

Greasy skin ; greasy looking pustular eruptions.

Small, dusky red spots on legs not disapperaing on pressure.

Potency : 30, 200, 1,000.

MANGANUM ACETICUM

In Mendeleeff's periodic table Iron and Manganese stand close to one another in the fourth period, there being no other element having an intervening atomic weight. Moreover, their atomic weights differ by the least quantity (.9 only) so far noticed in respect of any two elements of successive groups. And, that is why perhaps that these two elements (of course the metal manganese itself has not been proved, what has been subjected to proving being an acetate or carbonate of the metal, both producing the same symptoms) are even to a certain extent close or akin to each other in their homœopathic medicinal virtues. All these facts are really very amazing.

These two drugs destroy blood corpuscles and produced anæmia, to which both of them correspond. Both of them have cough which is better by lying down. With *Ferrum face flushes from least pain, emotion, or exertion* ; with *Mnaganese* there is flushing with excitement and whistling in ears and also climacteric flushing. Both have spitting of blood.

None has depicted *Manganum* so nicely as J. T. Kent.

Chlorotic girls *threatening phthisis.*

When there is a history of a long period of scanty menstruation, or the menses have been delayed until the patient was eighteen or twenty years of age."—Kent.

"It has a deep action, breaks down the blood corpuscles and lays the foundation for tuberculosis, especially in the larynx."—Kent.

"Repeated attacks of laryngitis, each leaving the patient in a worse state than before."—Kent.

It is rather astonishing that the two rare metals, *Manganese* and *Selenium*, should have in common *laryngeal tuberculosis* as a characteristic symptom of very great importance.

Great *soreness* of periosteum.—Bones feel sore when walking. —*All parts of body feel sore when touched, or from jarring* (indicating the onset of tuberculosis or some other deep-seated malady).—Anæmia, rather great anæmia, pernicious anæmia, not dependent upon loss of blood or any vital fluid.—All symptoms worse in *cold damp weather*, in particular, of *throat*, even stomach and ear.—*Diagonal pains.*

In typhus there is sensitiveness of all bones, especially bones in lower limbs.

Inflammation of bones ; searching and insupportable pains at night.

Laryngeal tuberculosis. Rawness of larynx. Hoarseness and loss of vioce. Every spell of *cold, damp* weather affects the throat until *tubercular laryngitis* sets in.

"Hemming all the time and annoying every body." "Each hem brings up a mouthful of mucus."—Kent.

Every cold rouses up a bronchitis (*Hep-s.*, *Kali-c.*, *Lyc.* *Nat-s.*, *Sil.*).

Anxiety and great apprehensiveness, as if "something awful were going to happen." To rlieve anxiety the patient would walk about the floor or occupy his mind, but all these attempts have the queer effect of increasing the anxiety, but what is very funny is that on lying down on bed, this anxious state of the mind vanishes like dew-drops before the sun, and the patient wonders why he was not so long wise enough to lie down. But once again, as he gets up he is overpowered by that peculiar disquieting and most embarrassing state of mind. All day long as he moves about the anxious state persists, but at night as he lies down, he feels comfortable.

"Aching of the eyes on looking at near objects, especially a near light." Pain in eyes while concentrating vision in sewing, reading fine prints and so forth. These symptoms have been given and verfied by Kent.

Kent says that *Mang.* has cured jaundice as well as gall-stones.

Very scanty menses lasting a day or two ; reappe[illegible] too soon ; associated with *anaemia.*

Anæmic women after change of life with whom there is just a little (very scanty) menstrual discharge off and on.

"Toothache, with suddenly shifting painfulness to other parts of the body."

"Loud cracking noise in ears, when blowing the nose or swallowing."

Hæmoptysis.

"Buish nodes on skin."

"Malignant ulcers with blue borders following slight injury."

Skin does not heal easily ; every injury tends to ulceration.

Suppuration of skin around joints.

Paralysis with staggering and inclination to run forward if he tried to walk.

Paralysis of lower limbs, later extending upward.

Potency : 30, 200.

MELILOTUS

Engorgement of blood vessels in any part of the body, *tending to haemorrhage.*

Hæmorrhage : blood profuse, bright red, *affording relief.*

Headache and other complaints, when associated with *intensely red (glowing redness)* or purple face.

Headache with throbbing of the carotids ; often relieved by nosebleed.

Intensely red face preceding nosebleed ; general relief after the bleeding.

As a matter of fact think of the remedy when *face flushes to intense redness* before any hæmorrhage, no matter from what organ it may be.

Great congestion to the head, with pain and sense of fullness."

"It seems as if the brain would burst through the forehead."

Dull congestive headache, relieved by profuse, watery urine."

Headache so intense as to cause a purple redness of face and bloodshot eyes, culminating in nosebleed, which relieves.

Smothering sensation ; especially from rapid walking ; cannot get air enough. Oppressed for breath in nosebleed

"Spasms, eclampsia, convulsions, epilepsy."

Epilepsy from blow on head.

Hæmoptysis.

Potency : 30, 200.

MEPHITES

It is said to be almost a specific in whooping cough. 3x potency is generally used. Three doses or so per day. Farrington says : "I have found in using this medicine that it often apparently makes the patient worse, while it really tends to shorten the course of the disease." The following symptoms are guiding in whooping cough.

1. "*Cough purely spasmodic*." catarrhal symptoms are meagre, there being a tendency to hoarseness.
2. Spasmodic whoop is marked. It is a long-drawn whoop with little or no expectoration.
3. Smothering sensation ; child *cannot exhale* (*Sambucus* cannot inhale).
4. "*Vomiting of all food*, sometimes *hours after eating*."
5. Mucous rales through upper portion of lungs.
6. Very violent, spasmodic ; it seems as if each spell would make an end to life.
7. Bloated face.
8. In attempting to swallow, food goes the wrong way (i.e., gets into larynx).
9. Even convulsions may ensue.

10. Aggravation (of cough and vomiting) at night and after lying down.

Asthma : of *consumptives*, when *Dros.* fails. **Asthma during sleep.* *Mephites* enables the patient to stand extreme cold, he feels less chilly in cold weather.

Farrington writes : "If taken in a low potency when one is exhausted, it tones up the nervous system and relieves the exhaustion."

Potency : 6x, 30.

MILLEFOLIUM

Ailments from over-lifting, over-exertion, or a fall (from a height). Sprains.

Wounds which bleed profusely, especially after a fall (from a height).

Nosebleed. (Nosebleed in itself is an indication of the remedy. Another efficacious remedy for nosebleed without anything to qualify it is, in my opinion, *Arnica*).

Nosebleed with congestion to head and chest.

Hæmorrhages from various organs. Hæmorrhges from almost all the orifices of the body. *Millef.* hæmorrhages are all *profuse, painless, bright red and fluid.*

Bleeding piles ; profuse flow of blood from bowels.

Hæmoptysis ; fluid blood ; falling from a height ; or dependent upon piles.

Painless haemorrhages, after labour, abortion, or great exertion.

"Preventive in post-partum hæmorrhage."—H. C. Allen.

In hæmaturia the blood forms a sediment like a bloody cake if it is kept in a vessel for sometime.

Menses too early, *too profuse and too long lasting.*

Although, as a rule, *Millef.* hæmorrhages are *painless*, it is in piles and hæmaturia that there may be pain. Pressive pain in urethra during the flow of blood. Great pain in piles. Uterine hæmorrhages where *Millef.* is indicated, they may be either painless or they may be attended by colic pains. Indication of *Millef.* is undoubtedly sharp when any hæmorrhage, say from lungs, uterus, bowels, nose, etc. is *painless* and the patient feels no anxiety about the bleeding (with anxiety, *Acon.*).

Severe diarrhœa, with profuse dark chocolate-coloured stools, and slightly tinged with blood.

Painful varices in female genitalis during pregnancy.

Spasms after suppressed secretions, menses, etc.

Menses suppressed with colicky pains in abdomen.

Cough with raising of bright red blood.

Cough with raising of blood daily at 4 p.m. (*Lyco.*).

Potency : 30, 200.

MOSCHUS

**Easy fainting.—Coldness.—Tension.—Oppression.*

The patient faints easily (*Ign.*), from least excitement violently angry, talks excitedly, or scolds till she faints. Faints during menses which are too early, too profuse. Faints from heart disease.

So sensitive is the patient to cold air that it makes him shudder.

In nervous and spasmodic complaints when the patient *feels very cold*, this remedy should be thought of.

In epileptic fits there is chilliness or shuddering, as though the patient were very cold.

Sensation of coldness of skin.

- Sensation of coldness in outer single parts, cheek, foot, etc.

Sensation as if cold wind blowing on parts.

Internal chilliness with external heat.

Spasms of certain parts, chest, *larynx, etc.*

General convulsions.

Hysterical symptoms ; fainting ; coldness ; great absence of mind ; fretful ; cries one moment, uncontrollable laughter the next. "*Sudden nervous suffocation or anxious palpitation ;* wants a deep breath."

Pains before menses, relieved by flow (*Lach.*).

Diabetes with impotence.

"Pains where there is a sensation of oppression, or a very severe oppressive pain."

Potency : 30.

MUREX PURPUREA

Persons of melancholic temperament. Women during climacteric.

Great depression of spirits.

Menses : irregular, too early, too profuse ; during profuse menstruation **sensation of soreness or a sensation of dryness and constriction at uterus.* This sensation of *soreness* as noted by Lilienthal in black type is : Intense pain in abdomen *like something pressing on a sore place.* Constant feeling of a *sinking, all-gone feeling* in stomach (*Sep.*).

Prolapsus of uterus ; bearing down sensation, as if internal organs would be pressed out ; *must keep legs tightly crossed to relieve the pressure.*

Sexual desire and excitement so violent (they are frantic) as to fatigue reason (*Lil.*) ; renewed by the *slightest touch of the parts.*

Distinct consciousness of the womb.

Excessive secretion of urine ; frequent urination at night, wakes with a start, the call being so urgent ; urine pale and clear.

Awful hunger and a sensation of emptiness, even after a meal.

Extreme lassitude and weariness in legs.

These three symptoms of *Murex* have led to its applicability in diabetes.

Hysteria with violent sexual desire.

Wheezing in chest, when breathing, in evening.

Potency : 30.

NAJA

This hooded snake of Hindusthan, the Cobra, perhaps more poisonous than the Surukuku snake of South America should be proved once again, not in its low attenuations so far utilized for this purpose, but in the 30th potency in order to develop its deeper and more characteristic symptoms. As it stands in the present Materia Medica with a few meagre symptoms, some of these, although rare, peculiar, and characteristic, find hardly a place in practical therapeutics. We, Indians should undertake this task of proving. It is quite possible that the array of fully developed symptoms of *Cobra* will in future be found to correspond to many serious types of ailments of the land which *Cobra* inhabits. This is a statement one can easily venture on analogy.

"Body cold and collapsed."—Pulselessness and difficulty in breathing (as in cholera).—Pulse slow, irregular.—Frequent feeling of "choking" in throat.—Face turns green.—Stiching pains in heart.—Extreme restlessness with pain.—Feeling of "*awful heat in the system.*"—Organs seem to be drawn together, esp. ovary and heart.—Faintness.—Swooning fits.—Pale haggard countenance.—Loss of sense of feeling, esp. anæsthesia down right side.—Trembling of muscles.—Deep, profound sleep ; may be accompanied by stertorous breathing.—Sense of fulness in hands and feet.—Tightness of collar is disquieting.—Patient awakens gasping.—Blueness of surface.—Sweaty palms.—Insensible ; speechless.—Speechless from palpitation.—Upward surging of blood. Extremities cold and blue ; head hot.—Tendency of all complaints to settle about the heart.—*Suicidal tendency*—Marked relief of pain and breathing by lying on right side.—Aggravation after sleep (*Lach.*).—**Symptoms** worse *lying on left side*.—Affections proceed from left to right. (*Kent*).—Clarke, however, writes : "** ** but the characteristic left to right direction of *Lach.* does not appear in the *Naja* provings.

Great rawness of trachea and larynx.

Apt to get severe attacks of bronchitis.

"**Pain from left ovary to heart*."

"Suffocative *choking ;* grasps the throat."

Headache on waking up every morning ; relieved by exertion.

Asthma, esp. *cardiac asthma ;* difficulty of breathing aggravated by lying down ; by sitting in an erect position ; and expand lungs.

Valvular diseases of the heart, with a dry, teasing cough.

Unable to speak from palpitation.

Severe stitching pains in the region of the heart.

Threatened paralysis of heart, after diphtheria.

"Pulse irregular in force, but regular in rhythm."

Inability to speak with choking after a public speech.

Pain in left ovary while coughing.

Potency : 30, 200.

NUX MOSCHATA

Think of *Nux-m.* in all cases where **drowsiness* is either produced by or associated with any compound. Clarke writes that if to boot there are *chilliness and thirstlessness*, "*Nux-m.* must be given."

**Overpowering drowsiness. *Great dryness. Chilliness. Faintness.*

**Complaints cause sleepiness.* The patient is *sleepy and dazed* at the same time. Great sleepiness with all complaints, particularly with pains.

Intermittent fever, with sleepiness during the hot stage (*Apis., Gels.,Op.*).

Dryness : Either sensation of dryness or actual dryness. **Great dryness of mouth and tongue, but without thirst* (may be with thirst) ; *tongue so dry that it adheres to the roof of mouth ;* throat dry, stiffened but no thirst.

Eyes dry ; too dry to close the lids.

Sensation of dryness in inner parts.

Dryness of skin ; rarely perspires (very little tendency to perspire).

Sensation of great dryness of tongue without real thirst and without actual dryness.

"Greatly troubled with dryness in the mouth and throat while sleeping ; always awake with a very dry tongue, but without thirst."

Saliva seems thick, like cotton.

Mouth although moist, feels dry.

The patient is chilly, *sensitive to cold, damp weather.* Hydrogenoid constitution.

Sudden hoarseness from walking against wind.

Faintness ; actual fainting ; also tendency to faint.

Tendency to easily faint away ; from sight of blood ; from standing long, as when having a dress tried on (in the case of nervous women).

Tendency to faint from pain even when slight.

"Fainting and palpitation of heart followed by sleep."

Faintness or fainting during evacuation.

Soreness of parts lain on. Even when lying on a soft couch, parts lain on become painful.

Pain in limbs ; caused by wet, cold weather.

Headache after breakfast. "Headache from eating a little too much."

Painfulness and distress in stomach *while eating* or immediately after eating.

Abdomen enormously distended after every meal ; all food turns to gas ; nausea ; rumbling.

Flatulent colic.

Pains only in small spots all over body ; last only a short time, but soon returns.

During menses great pressure in back from within outward ; sensation of weight in abdomen. Lassitude in loins and knees.

"At every menstrual nisus, mouth, throat and tongue become intolerably dry, especially when sleeping."

Backache when riding in a carriage.

Fatigue, must lie down after the least exertion.

Weakness or loss of memory. Entirely lost memory of the past life.

Absent-minded. Cannot think. Vanishing of thoughts when reading, talking, writing.

Unable to use words properly ; frequently obliged to stop in the middle of a sentence and change it entirely from not being able to use appropriate words.

Oversensitive to light ; to touch.

Hears people talking in a low voice at a distance, which would have been quite inaudible ordinarily.

Smelling power also increased.

Potency : 30, 200.

OCIMUM CANUM

Renal colic (esp. right side affected) with violent vomiting every fifteen minutes ; twists about, screams, and groans ; red and bloody urine with *red, brick-dust sediment* after the attack ; thick, purulent urine, with an intolerable smell of musk.

Turbid urine, depositing a white and albuminous *sediment.*

Crampy pain in kidneys.

Sore pain in ureters.

Urine of saffron colour.

Pain in upper part of the region of right kidney, extending downwards and forwards to pubes ; associated with frequent bilious, acid vomiting and tossing about in agony without relief. These are clinical symptoms.

Prolapse of vagina, which protrudes from the vulva.

Tips of breasts very painful, the least contact extorts cries.

Bilious remittent fevers.

Potency : Many renal and other cases have been cured with the 3x attenuation. The 200th potency has also been used.

Potency : 3x, 6, 30, 200.

OLEANDER

**Involuntarily passes thin stool with the least emission of flatus* (esp. in chronic diarrhœa).

Stool contains undigested food of the previous day. This sort of stool (thin) is also passed with least flatus.

"Evacuation, almost involuntary, of undigested matter ; imagines he is only emitting flatulence."

Food passes completely undigested.

Every time children pass wind, they soil the diaper.

Rumbling, gurgling in abdomen with excessive emission of putrid-smelling flatus.

Violent gnawing itching of the scalp, as from lice ; after scratching, a smarting as if scratched raw."

Momentary loss of sight (*Cycl., Kali-bi., Phos., Sep.*).

Headache relieved by looking sideways, or by looking cross-eyed.

Eruptions on the back of scalp and ears, oozing a sticky fluid and breeding vermin (*Graph., Merzer., Petr.*).

Numbness of upper and lower extremities.

Weakness of memory. Slowness of perception. Very much absent-minded.

Canine hunger, with hurried eating, without appetite. Ravenous appetite with diarrhœa.

Paralytic symptoms : Slow perception. Involuntary stool and urine. Loss of speech. Momentary loss of sight. Numbness of skin. Anæsthesia of whole body. When standing, trembling of knees ; when writing trembling of hands. Great weakness, which scarcely permits walking. Paralytic rigidity of limbs and painless paralysis. Stiffness of muscles of jaw. Stool passes undigested (digestive functions paralyzed). *Oleander* paralytic symptoms are to a certain extent characterized by numbness, trembling, and painlessness.

Vertigo a long time before paralysis sets in.

Want of animal heat in limb.

Cramping of entire body gradually creeping on. Cramps in legs, feet, arms, etc.

Notes.—It is a great anti-paralytic remedy.

Potency : 30, 200.

OXALIC ACID

Left-sideness (a great keynote), esp. in regard to the *left lung.—*Thinking about pains bring them on.*—Pain excrutiating to a degree beyond description. (*Opium is painless.*)—Pains in *small spots*, especially *linear spots.*—Coldness, numbness, blueness (of nials and lower limbs), and mottled skin.—*Altered voice*, talking in a very low key, as if in an undertone.—Difficulty of breathing.—Cold, clammy perspiration.

Rheumatism of the left side.

Left lung painful.

Sharp lancinating pain in left lung, coming on suddenly and arresting breath for a few seconds.

Stitching pain in heart which jerks from behind forward or from above downward.

Thinking of urinating causes urgent necessity to urinate.

All conditions aggravated by thinking about self.

Violent jerking pains confined to small spots, lasting for a few seconds ; worse from motion ; and **when thinking of them.*

Back feels too weak to support the body (paralysis).

Paroxysms of dyspnœa.

Terrible neuralgic pains in spermatic cord.

Terrible pain in back or small of back which gradually extends down thighs ; the slightest movement, even when assisted causes so excrutiating pain that the patient shrieks out. Will desist attending call to urinate for the tortorous pain.

Symptoms recur after a few hours or a day and manifest themseles in paroxysms.

Pain in glans penis when urinating.

Clarke says that *Oxalic acid* is called for when there is sharp, lancinating pain in left lung, no matter "what the name of the disease may be, pleurisy,pneumonia, phthisis."

Note.—As will be found on a study of the drug from the symptoms noted above relating to the heart and the left lung, the remedy is admirably adapted to many cases of angina pectoris, in which this drug is often overlooked.

Potency : 30, 200.

PAREIRA BRAVA

Often indicated in gravel and stone, renal colic, gonorrhœa, and diseases of bladder and urinary organs. The most important symptoms are the following.

1. Paroxysms of violent pain with strangury ; cries out loud, can only pass urine when he goes on his knees (that is, on all fours), pressing head against the floor (for 10 or 20 minutes) ; sweat breaks out and finally urine dribbles out interruptedly.
2. *Violent pain in glans penis when straining to urinate.*
3. "*Pains down thighs and even to feet when passing water.*"
4. Urination difficult with much straining and only in drops, with sensation as if urine would be emitted in large quantities.
5. Bruised pain in region of kidneys.

Other symptoms of lesser importance are the following.

Violent itching in entire length of urethra with scalding when passing water.

Enlargement of prostate gland with retention of urine ; pains *extend down thighs.*

Inflammation of urethra which becomes almost cartilaginous.

Urine smells strongly of ammonia, and contains a large quantity of viscid, thick, white mucus.

Potency : 3x, 30.

PETROSELINUM

Gonorrhœa : **sudden, irresistible urging to urinate ;* inflammation worse at root of penis ; strangury ; *intense biting, itching deep in urethra ;* milky discharge or yellow albuminous discharge ; orific agglutinated with mucus.

If the *sudden* desire to urinate is not gratified, severe pain follows and, at the same time, can hardly retain it.

Child *suddenly* seized with desire to urinate, if not gratified immediately, *jumps up and down with pain.*

So much pain when he passes urine as to cause him to shiver and dance round in agony.

Frequent voluptuous tickling deep in urethra.

Thirsty and hungry, but desire is lost on beginning to eat or drink.

Intermittent fever, complicating traumatic or chronic inflammation of urethra, or even stricture.

Potency : 3x, 30.

PHYSOSTIGMA

Uncommon mental activity. *Cannot stop thinking.* Difficult thinking ; cannot concentrate the mind.

Vision is dim and indistinct ; blurred, hazy, misty.

Extremely short-sighted so that a book is to be held within four inches of the eye to be read.—J. H. Clarke.

Pains after using eyes ; twitching of lids and muscles of eyes ; accommodation disturbed ; eyes feel weak with lachrymation ; drawing and twisting sensation in eyes ; floating of black spots before eyes.

Glaucoma with *tension* in the eyes. Blood-shot eyes.

Stiffness and pain all down spine ; muscles of back rigid ; asthenopia from spinal irritation.

Great prostration of muscular system ; *constant inclination to sigh ;* staggering gait ; tenderness of spine ; while walking there is a feeling of unsteadiness from knees downward, so that he has to tread carefully, esp. when eyes are shut ; shooting pain down limbs.

Progressive muscular atrophy.

Night blindness.

Paralysis of *left* side. *Muscles will not obey the will, or cannot be transferred to the muscles to make them obey.*

Horror for cold water ; omits bath for this reason.

"*Attacks of overpowering sleepiness*, with feeling as if to lose consciousness."

"Idiopathic or traumatic tetanus ; brought on or aggravated by slightest breath of air from a person passing (*Hyper.*, *Lys.*. *Nux.*, *Strych.*).

Potency : 30, 200.

PRUNUS SPINOSA

Ciliary neuralgia (*Spig.*). *Pain in right eyeball as if it would burst. Sudden pain in left eye, as if it would burst ;* relieved by lachrymation. *Bursting in eyeballs.*

In various eye affections, such as ciliary neuralgia, glaucoma, when there are *shooting pains from within out, or from before backward, Prunus* is indicated.

***Pains cause shortness of breath.**

Urgent desire to urinate ; must hurry up ; urine reaches the glans penis and then returns causing violent pain in urethra.

"Shooting pains in neck of bladder unless desire to urinate is not gratified."

"Urination delayed if any great amount has accumulated."

"Spasmodic tenesmus of bladder and rectum at close of urination, with pains in glans."

"Each moderate motion aggravates beats of heart fearfully."

"Sighing as if climbing a mountain."

RANUNCULUS BULBOSUS

Marked sensitiveness to *cold, damp weather.—Soreness ; sore bruised sensation.*—Stitches.—*Burning.*—Aggravation from motion.

Rheumatism affecting muscles of the trunk, with much soreness to touch and bruised feeling in them.

Rheumatism of the chest.

Stitching pains in liver, ear, chest, joints, etc.

Stitches in chest muscles with every change of weather

"Stitching pains in region of fifth and sixth ribs."

"Corns very painful, sore to touch, stinging and burn."

"Rheumatic swelling of pectoral muscles with extreme soreness to touch."

**Intercostal rheumatism and neuralgia ; chest sore, burised, aggravation from touch, motion, or turning the body.*

"It is as sensitive to motion as *Bryonia* and to the cold, damp weather as *Dulcamara.*"—Kent.

Exposure to cold air produces sore, brusied pain in chest muscles.

Pleurisy or pneumonia, excited by sudden exposure to cold, esp. cold, damp weather, when overheated ; or when excited by sudden change from heat to cold.

In pleurisy, neuralgias and other ailments when *sharp stitching or shooting pains* come in paroxysms and are excited by sudden exposure to *cold* or heat, and there is aggravation from touch and motion, *Ranunculus* is indicted. In this connection, it must be remembered that the remedy is also susceptible to rainy, stormy weather.

Tenderness of abdomen to pressure.

Sore bruised pain in *sternum, ribs, and intercostal spaces.*

Sore pain in fauces is worse *during inspiration.*

Vesicular eruptions (often of a bluish appearance) with great burning, esp. on face.

Chilliness in chest when walking in open air.

A very effective remedy for the *bad effects of alcohol;* violent hiccough ; *delirium tremens ;* epileptiform attacks.

Vesicular eruptions, like blisters after a burn.

Pressure and smarting in eyeballs.

Potency : 30, 200.

RATANHIA

Straining at stool is so hard that she cried out ; **great protrusion of piles** ; **followed for a long time by burning in anus ;* there is aching as well ; constipation. Pain after an evacuation as if from *splinters of glass*, embedded in anus and rectum.

Fissure of anus with great sensitiveness and constriction ; burning.

Fissure of nipples in nursing women.

Toothache during pregnancy compelling the patient to get up at night and walk about, as *lying makes it worse.*

**Eyelids feel stiff.*

Oozing at anus.

Pin-worms.

Potency : 30.

RHUS VENETA

Vesicles.

Fine vesicular eruption on various parts ; vesicles form on inflamed erysipelatous base, ; intolerable itching aggravated by scratching : oozing of serum from vesicles after they are scratched.

Hard, labour-like pains for one day before menses.

An excellent remedy for arsenical overdosing,—Clarke's own experience.

Itching, burning chilblains (Mother tincture to be applied on affected part. Such application not only relieves but cures the ailment.)—Clarke.

Potency : 30, 200.

RICINUS COMMUNIS

It is one of the remedies for Asiatic Cholera.

Loose, incessant, *painless evacuations ; rice-water stool ;* cramps and chilliness.

Violent purging and vomiting.

"Vomiting profuse ; with burning in gullet and all the symptoms of Asiatic Cholera."

Great, burning thirst.

Feels as if all intestines were violently drawn together.

Pains in the back like after-pains."

Pronounced jaundice.

Increases the quantity of milk in nursing women

Potency : 30, 200.

ROBINIA

A remedy of great value in acidity. Usually the 3x potency is used.

**Gastric symptoms with most pronounced acidity, esp. if the time of aggravation is night.*

Vomiting of *intensely sour* fluid which sets the teeth on edge.

Eructations of a *very sour fluid.*

Heartburn and acidity of stomach appear and are *very much aggravated at night on lying down.*

Nightly burning pain in stomach.

Vomiting of ropy mucus ; tinged with blood ; gastric pains.

Great distension of abdomen with flatulence ; as if whole abdomen is filled up with gas. Relief after passing flatus.

Potency : 3x, 6x

SABADILLA

Persons of light hair, fair complexion, with a weakened, relaxed muscular system. Children, esp. children who are disposed to worms. Old people.

Sabad. is a chilly, shivering patient, sensitive to cold air, cold food, cold drink, even to inhalation of cold air. Wants everything warm to relieve catarrhal conditions. There may be a feeling of general coldness mingled with flushes of heat at isolated places, such as, hands and face in particular :

Swallowing of cold food or drinking of cold liquid increases pain in throat, so he desires warm food and drink. Desires to inhale warm air (sits by fire) for relief of coryza.

• Coryza : fits of *violent sneezing;* followed by lachrymation ; *copious watery discharge from nose* which at a later stage becomes thick ; severe frontal pains ; face hot ; redness of eyelids ; sensation of great rawness in nose ; burning in nose ; nose feels stopped.

Influenza with violent sneezing and watering of eyes on going into open air ; lassitude and weariness of limbs.

For all protracted cases of coryza, think of *Sabad.*

Thinking of certain things aggravates complaints. Thinking produces headache, and sleeplessness.

It has like *Thuja* many illusions and *imaginary diseases.*

Considers herself pregnant when she is merely bloated up with flatus. Fears that his sexual parts are shrunken. "Imagines that the body is withering, that the limbs are crooked, that the chin is elongated, and larger on one side than the other." (Kent). Imagines himself sick ; imagines that she has some horrible disease, that she has cancer, etc., that all these will end fatally.

Nervous, timid, easily startled.

Convulsions, trembling, twitching, from worm troubles. Disgusting sweetish taste.

Convulsions, epistaxis, intermittents, mania, etc. are apt to appear at regular periods ; at new or full moon. Complaints which appear once every week, every two weeks, or every four weeks. But, unfortunately *Sabad*, is not a deep-acting remedy (not an anti-psoric, when it should have been) and for that reason it relieves many ailments in which it is indicated but it fails to cure them radically.

Intermittent fever which returns at same hour ; chill, then thirst, then thirst with headache.

Headache *from too much of thinking ;* from too much of concentration, too close attention.

Headache relieved by looking fixedly upon one object,or thinking intently upon one subject.

Sensation of a skin hanging loosely in throat, must swallow over it ; as if uvula were down.

Can swallow warm food more easily in sore throat, tonsilitis, and diphtheria. Roughness and scraping in throat, with constant desire to swallow or hawk. Dryness in throat. Inflammation of uvula. Tongue feels sore as if blistered.

Symptoms proceed from *left to right* (*Lach.*), as in sore throat and diphtheria.

Violent itching of scalp inducing scratching which may lead to bleeding ; scratching relieves itching. Top of head feels as if invaded by lice, obliging him to scratch the part all the time. Itching of anus and rectum as if excited by worms.

Potency : 30, 200.

SAMBUCUS

Think of the remedy when a *considerable amount of sweat* accompanies any ailment all the time or makes its appearance off and on in paroxysms.

*Profuse sweat over entire body *during waking hours :* on going to sleep, dry heat returns.—H. C. Allen.

Persons formerly robust and fleshy, suddenly becomes emaciated (*Iod.*, *Tub.*).—H. C. Allen.

A leading remedy in snuffles and laryngismus stridulus of children.

"Child suddenly awakens nearly suffocated, sits up in bed and turns blue ; gasps for breath which it finally gets, then lies down again in bed, to be aroused again sooner or later by another spell."

Like *Lach.*, a *Naja* child sleeps into the attack.

"Nose perfectly dry and completely obstructed, preventing breathing and nursing ; constant snuffles." In snuffles two other remedies, *Nux-v.*, and *Ammon-carb.* are especially of practical value.

In all cases of obstruction of nose, *child *inspires but cannot expire* (*Chlorine*, *Mephites*).

Quick wheezing respiration.

Sleepy but cannot sleep.

Oedematous swelling is a keynote. Oedematous swelling in various parts of the body, esp. in legs, insteps, feet and nose. When œdema invades the nose, and gives rise to snuffles, Sambucus is in all probability the remedy.

Tendency of complaints to recur.

Most of the pains occur during rest and disappear during motion. This is, however, of not much importance.

Potency : 30.

SANICULA

Think of *Sanicula* in diseases of children for which the following symptoms may be noted.

1. Sweaty-headed children with defective assimilation. Progressive emaciation.
2. Child wets the pillow far around with sweat which comes out profusely from head and neck.
3. Child is headstrong, obstinate ; cross, irritable ; does not want to be touched or approached. (Guernsey considers the remedy the "chronic" of *Cham.*).
4. Child gets angry and throws itself backwards.
5. *Child vomits milk or thick curds soon after nursing ;* instantly falls asleep after vomiting.
6. Child cries before urinating.
7. "Child wants to be in constant motion day and night."
8. Child is frantic when it sees, a glass of water ; drinks large quantities of water greedily.
9. Child strains to urinate while at stool.
10. Child urinates in scanty quantities at long intervals.
11. Child's genital parts (male) smell of fish-brine even after bathing.
12. Child dreads downward motion (*Borax*).
13. Child kicks off clothing at night even in coldest weather (*Sulph.*).

14. "Child looks *old, dirty, greasy and brownish ;* skin about neck *wrinkled, hangs in folds* (*Abrot., Iod., Nat-m., Sars.*)."
15. Child vomits after drinking cold water.
16. Child's stool changeable ; watery, yellow, green.
17. Child's legs emaciated.
18. Child cannot stand or walk alone at sixteen months' of age.
19. Child's head hard and compact when born, with no sign of suture or posterior fontanelle.
20. Child craves meat and fat which disagree.
21. Child rubs eyes and nose with its fists.
22. Child is restless during sleep and awakes cross and crying.

OTHER GUIDING SYMPTOMS

Symptoms constantly changing.—Constantly changing his occupation.—*No stools alike.*—Cold, clammy hands and feet.—Sweats on parts lain on.—*Foul foot-sweat.*—"*Foot-sweat* makes feet sore, stiffens stockings which feel sticky, even destroys shoes.—Sweat between toes, making them sore with foul odour. —*Burning of feet, esp. soles, wants to put them in cool place, in water, or uncover them.*

In *tubercular* cases when the last symptom of *burning soles seeking a cool place* is observed and the physician is afraid to prescribe *Sulph.* lest it may set up violent aggravation, I would advise him to try *Sanicula.*

Excoriation of skin about anus ; covering perineum and extending to genitals.

Leucorrhœa with strong odour of *fish brine.* (*Fish brine odour* is a characteristic note. See item No. 11).

"When walking gets blind and dizzy, has to stand still till it passes off."

"*Rheumatic pains in shoulder,* worse left, extending to chest."

No desire for stool until there is a large accumulation ; stool recedes after being partially expelled (*Sil., Thuj.*). Small dry round stools, which must be removed mechanically.

Very offensive odour of stool. Odour of stool follow despite bathing (*Sulph.*).

Urging to stool when eating ; must hurry up.

Hard stool, very difficult to evacuate ; stool crumbles from verge of anus (*Mag-m*).

Copper-coloured syphilitic sores.

Womb sensitive to jar.

Weakness in lower part of abdomen, with bearing down as if contents would escape ; desire to support the relaxed parts by placing hands against vulva.

Potency : 30, 200.

SANTONINUM

"Many prefer this preparation to *Cina*. The symptoms indicating its use are the same as enumerated under *Cina*. A dose of the 1x trit. given thrice daily will usually suffice." —I. B. Johnson.

It is better not to use the 1x trit. The 2x and 3x trits. are preferable.

Indeed *Santonine* in lower attenuations often expels round worms, but it cannot cure the diathesis. Expelling the worms is neither curative nor essential to a cure. What is required is constitutional treatment.

Round or thread worms (but not tapeworms). *Itching of nose.* Digging and boring into nostrils. Dark rings about eyes. *Grinding of teeth.* Nausea ; better after eating. Strabismus due to worms. Wetting the bed at night. Choking feeling. Giddiness.

Incessant nocturnal cough of children dependent upon worms, excited by tickling in larynx and trachea.

Colour blindness or coloured vision. Yellow soup looks red ; blue evening sky looks green ; objects look green ; white looks yellow ; and so forth. Yellow coloured vision is more marked than any other colour.

Urine is either yellow or deep saffron yellow and stains cloth yellow.

It has cured many cases of cataracts.

Potency : 1x (trit.), 2x (trit.), 3x (trit.).

SARSAPARILLA

It corresponds to all the three miasms. Esp., Sycosis and Syphilis.

Great pain is experienced near the neck of the bladder **soon after an emission of urine* (*that is, just at the end of urination*).

Blood in urine towards the conclusion of urination.

Urine charged with gravel or small pebbles.

"Where the patient has gravel and there is considerable deposit in the urine which looks like grey sand ; also pus in urine."

Infant cries before and during urination and passes large quantities of sand. It cries when about to urinate as it knows that pain is ahead.

Can pass urine only when standing ; when it sits it dribbles.

Urine is "scanty, slimy, flaky, sandy, copious, passed without sensation."

Air passes from female urethra with noise. (This is due to fermentation of mucus in the bladder.).

Offensive smell of urine and genitals.

Marasmus in children of syphilitic parents ; face looks like that of old people ; enlarged abdomen ; *dry, flabby, shrivelled skin which lies in folds ;* emaciation about neck ; copper-coloured eruptions.

Rheumatism from suppressed gonorrhœa or when it has been checked by exposure to wet or cold weather ; pains worse at night, in damp weather or after taking cold waters.

Spermatorrhœa with swelling of the spermatic cords.

Nipples retracted ; shrivelled and not excitable. Retraction or flattening of nipples in nursing women.

Eczema or ulcers from abuse of mercury. Old syphilitics with history of suppression of the disease with mercury.

A useful remedy when horses lose hair in parts affected, with eruptions.

Many little warts on skin.

Moist eruptions about genitals or between scrotum and thighs.

Eruptions looking like the roseola of syphilis, with intolerable itching.

Skin hard and indurated. Skin on hands and feet cracked. "Deep cracks on fingers and toes, worse sides." *Blotchy skin.*

Itching eruptions on forehead during menses.

Very sore gouty nodes.

Potency : 30, 200.

STICTA

In catarrh of nose, the grand characteristic is *dull, heavy pressure or a feeling of fulness at root of nose.*

Excessive dryness of the mucous membranes of nose, which becomes painfull ; secretions rapidly dry, and form scabs difficult to dislodge. Nose stuffed up . Constant need or inclination to blow nose, but no discharge results.

Constant desire to blow nose without any discharge (tertiary syphilis).

Dry and hacking cough from tickling in larynx and oppression of the lungs with sensation as if a hard mass were collected there ; during daytime cough, not marked, incessant at night.

"Harsh, racking, incessant, 'unprofitable' cough of spasmodic type."

Sleeplessness ; from nervousness ; from cough.

Catarrhal asthma may be benefited by this remedy.

Of great service in phthisis and hæmoptysis.—Clarke.

"*Sticta* will often cure coughs left by measles, whooping cough, influenza."—J. H. Clarke. Such cough is often barking and worse at night and morning.

Red spot of inflammation on affected joint.

Potency : 30.

STILLINGIA

Corresponds to syphilis.

Syphilitic affections of long bones ; pains worse at night or in damp weather.

Gloomy forebodings ; depressed.

Enlarged cervical glands.

Necrosis of bones of nose.

Throat is dry, sore, and feels bruised.

Laryngitis, esp. when syphilitic, with hoarseness and dry spasmodic cough.

Pain in cranial bones and syphilitic headaches.

Chronic rheumatism of syphilitic origin (*Phyto.*).

Nodes on forehead, tibia, and other places.

Syphilitic or gonorrhœal sciatica.

Chronic indolent ulcers on legs of venereal origin.

Elephantiasis.

Potency : 200.

STRYCHNINUM

Tetanic convulsions with opisthotonos ; convulsions excited by slightest touch and attempt to move the patient.

Jerkings, twitchings, shock in all parts of body together with stiffness depict *Strychnia* to a great extent.

Violent jerking, twitching, and trembling of extremities.

Cramp-like pains in extremities.

Stiffening of jaw affecting speech.

Rheumatism with stiff joints.

Rigidity of cervical muscles.

For persistent cough after influenza it is said to be useful.

Pains and sensations come *suddenly* and return at *intervals.* Convulsions recurring regularly.

Violent itching in roof of mouth.

Potency : 30.

SYMPHYTUM

In the case of fracture a surgeon should be sent for. Meanwhile the patient should be given Arnica 200. After the bone has been set, the compress would be soaked in the mother tincture of Symphytum and then the bandage should be applied. At the same time *Symph.* 3x or 30 should be administered internally.

It is a sovereign remedy for injuries to bones.

Symph. facilitates union of fractured bones ; favours the production of callous ; *lessens peculiar pricking pains.*

For all injuries to bones and periosteum after *Arnica* has warded off bruised sore pain of the soft parts, administer *Symph.* 30 once a day to combat the remaining pain and soreness of bones and periosteum.

Injuries to the *ball* of the eye by blow, thrust (infant thrusting its fist into its mother's eye, by point of umbrella), *Symph.* is often all that is required. But it is always advisable to administer two or three doses of *Arnica* 30 before having recourse to *Symph.*

Sticking, stitching or any kind of pain or irritability remaining at the point of fracture or any injury to bone after wound has healed, *Symph.* comes into play.

Irritable stump after amputation.

"Pain in eye as after a blow of an obtuse body."

Pains in back after wrestling or any violent motion and exertion.

Pain in back caused by sexual excesses ; with spermatorrhœa.

May be used externally as a dressing for foul ulcers to promote healing.

Follows well after *Arnica*, for *pricking* pain and soreness of periosteum remaining after an injury.—H. C. ALLEN.

Potency : 3x, 30.

SYZIGIUM JAMBOLANUM

The medicine has not been proved.

It diminishes the secretion of urine and causes sugar to disappear or at least diminish to a very remarkable degree.

It has the reputation of being a very useful remedy in diabetes mellitus.

Ulcers of skin originating in diabetes have been cured with this remedy.

As a rule, the mother tincture is used.

TABACUM

I remember only one symptom of *Tabac.* which I had the opportunity of utilizing in my practice and that is :

Palpitation *when lying on left side ;* disappearing on turning to the right. (Italics are mine.).

"Symptoms occur in paroxysms—asthma, sick-headache, vertigo, sneezing."—H. C. ALLEN.

Sensation of excessive wretchedness.—*Dreadful faint feeling at the stomach.*—Violent vomiting **with cold sweat.—Deathly nausea, giddiness, and vomiting.—Sudden breaking out of cold, clammy sweat ;* with much nausea ; feeble irregular pulse ; collapse.—Legs icy cold from knees down.—Hands icy cold, while body is warm.—Excessive emaciation.—Great general lassitude.—Trembling of limbs.—Disturbed sleep at night, with fright.—Digestive power impaired.

"Rapid emaciation, especially of cheeks and back."

Vertigo on rising or looking upwards (caused by excessive smoking of cigars).

**Vertigo on opening the eyes.*

Vertigo which often peoduces loss of consiciousness, with nausea.

Vertigo relieved in open air and vomiting.

Sensation as if stomach were hanging down relaxed.

**Uncovering the abdomen relieves nausea and vomiting.*

Hiccough after cough.

Sea-sickness, **better on deck, in fresh cold air ;* with deathly nausea, pallor, coldness ; body may be covered with cold sweat.

Palpitation, being the bad effects of tobacco.

Angina pectoris with nausea, cold sweat and collapse.

State of collapse, as in cholera. (Refer to first paragraph.)

During pregnancy an *insupportable pruritus* over the whole body, with pyrosis and other gastric symptoms." (Italics mine.).

"Renal colic ; violent spasmodic pains along ureter, left side ; deathly nausea and cold perspiration."

Tabacum, potentized (200 or 1000) to relieve terrible craving when discontinuing use.—H. C. ALLEN.

Potency : 30, 200, 1,000.

TARENTULA CUBENSIS

Carbuncle with burning, stinging pains ; there may even be *sloughing ;* great prostration ; *purplish colour of the affected part ;* diarrhœa.

**Produces a perfect picture of sloughing carbuncle, with great prostration and atrocious, burning pains.*"—W. A. DEWEY.

Various forms of malignant suppuration and septic conditions with persistent prostration ; *intermittent chills.*

Malignant ulcers ; anthrax ; gangrene.

"Abscesses, boils, felons, affected parts of a *bluish colour* (*Lach.*), and *atrocious burning pain* (*Anth.*, *Ars.*)"—H. C. ALLEN.

"*Agony of felon,* compels patient to walk on the floor for nights."—H. C. Allen.

Old suppurating, bluish coloured, offensive buboes.

Bubonic plague, with early and persistent prostration (*Ars.*, *Ign.*, *Lach.*, *Rhus-t.*).

Pruritus, especially about genitals.

Sleep prevented by harsh cough.

Retention of urine.

Intermittent fever, with evening exacerbation, accompanied by diarrhœa and great prostration.

Note.—It is not understood why H. C. Allen has treated the two spiders under the same heading, TARANTULA, thereby meaning both the Cuban and the Spanish spider, as is evident from the caption in italics : *Tarantulla ; Cubans and Spanish.* Their symptoms are obviously different. I fail to make out how they can be amalgamated into an identical pathogenesis.

Potency : 30, 200.

TARENTULA HISPANICA

The remedy is rich in very remarkable nervous symptoms which centre round *anxiety, *restlessness, and excitability.*

Especially indicated in choreic affections, where the whole body or the right arm and left leg are principally affected (left arm and right leg principally affected—*Agar.*)—*W. H. Burt.*

Destructive impulses.—*Sensitive to music.*—Sudden alternation of mood.

Must be doing something all the time.—Dances up and down.—Can run better than walk (in chorea).—"Wants hair brushed or head rubbed."—"Restless legs, impulse to walk."—Oppression in cardiac region.—Craves raw food.—Intense sexual excitement.—Twitching, jerking.—*Alternate chill and heat.*—*Burning* is a note.—Feels sore and bruised all over.—Tips of fingers extremely sensitive.—Symptoms appear periodically at the same hour.—**Aggravation from slight touch of affected parts.*—*Music* has exciting effect at first, but later on it *relieves symptoms.*

Extreme restlessness ; must be in constant motion, although motion aggravates all symptoms.

Lower extremities are particularly restless, with desire to cry ; must walk about, although walking aggravates.

Constant involuntary movements of legs, arms, trunk ; unable to do anything ; twitching and jerking of muscles. "Sometimes cannot speak, swallow, sit, stand or walk, but must constantly lie down."

The least excitement irritates, followed by languid sadness.

Choreic movements are more marked on right side.

"When there are no observers there is no hysteria ; when attention is directed to her she begins to twitch."

Spinal irritation ; *spine painfully sensitive ;* touch excites pain in heart, chest, etc.

Intense pain in head, as if thousands of needles were pricking into brain.

Sexual erethism. Genitals are sensitive to touch. Extreme sexual excitement and lasciviousness, almost to insanity.

Violent sexual desire in women ; not relieved by coition which often intensifies the desire. Associated with this (nymphomania) may be found too early and profuse menstruation.

Fibrous tumours of uterus with strong bearing down pain.

"Great relaxation of muscles and displacement of the uterus."

Raw, intolerable itching of vulva which may extend deep into vagina ; the parts are dry and hot ; worse from scratching.

"Suppuration deep ; evacuates pus rapidly."

Fauces inflamed and *purplish.*

Every year intense pain in toes from re-opened wound.

A note for thought.—It has been found that a person bitten by the spider develops grave symptoms annually on the date of bite.

Potency : 30, 200.

TELLURIUM

Formation of pus in the middle of ear and perforation of the membrana tympani.

"*Tellurium* causes catrarh of the middle ear, which may penetrate into the cells of the mastoid process and estabilshes an abscess there, or may even involve into internal ear or the brain."—FARRINGTON.

"*Itching and swelling, with painful throbbing in the external meatus ; in three or four days, discharge of a watery fluid, smelling like fish pickle, which causes vesicles wherever it touches ; ear is blistered, as if oedematous ; hearing imparied.*" —COWPERTHWAITE. (Several cases have been cured by using the 6th potency ; higher potencies are generally not efficacious.)

Persisent fetid body odour. Breath has odour of garlic. Sweat also has garlic-like odour.

A great remedy for ringworm. Ringworm, especially of the face and body (often whole body), more pronounced on lower limbs. Body thickly covered with elevated rings of ringworm. "*Ringworms at any part of the body,* red, elevated rings very distinctly marked with minute itching vesicles, especially on lower extremities, worse at night, after going to bed ; vesicles filled with a watery excoriating fluid smelling like fish-brine." Ringworm on scrotum and perinæum.

"Eyelids thickened, inflamed, itching."

Eczema behind ear.

When some remote part of the body is hurt on slightly touching a painful part, try this remedy.

"Very sensitive or sore spine."

Potency : 30, 200.

TEREBINTHINA

Like *Berberis* it has pain in small of back with kidney and bladder affections. *Burning* is a characteristic note.

Smooth, glossy, red tongue, as if deprived of papillaae.—Drowsiness.—Great distension of abdomen, very sensitive to touch.—Great prostration.—Dropsy.—Cold sweat on lower limbs.—Chronic jaundice.

Violent burning, drawing pains in the region of kidneys ; distressing strangury, followed by soreness ; urine mixed with blood, looks like coffee-grounds sediment ; difficult urination with burning in bladder.

Heaviness and pressure in region of the kidneys when sitting, better from motion.

Pressure in bladder, extending into the kidneys when sitting, disappearing when walking about.

Urine is scanty, smoky, and dark.

In acute stages of albuminuria when blood and albumen exceed casts and epithelium.

Strangury, with bloody urine (blood is thoroughly mixed with urine).

Intense burning in uterine region.

Burning pain in region of kidneys.

"Hæmorrhages from all outlets, especially in connection with urinary or kidney troubles."

Urine smells strongly of violets ; deposit of mucus, or thick, muddy deposit.

Retention of urine with drowsiness.

Stricture of urethra.

Uterine diseases after wearing pessaries.

Pain in bowels causing frequent urination.

Worms with foul breath and chocking sensation ; dry, hacking cough ; tingling in anus (as if worms would crawl out) ; spasms. A remedy not only for round and thread worms, but also for tapeworms.

Diarrhœa : watery, greenish, or watery and mucous; frequent and profuse ; fetid; bloody; *burning* in anus and rectum; during stool colicky pain ; after stool *exhaustion and fainting.* Such diarrhœa is noticed in typhoid fever and in nephritis.

"The appearance of the tongue, the meteoristic distension of the abdomen and the urinary symptoms form a group. which unerringly indicates *Terebinth.*

Potency : 30, 200.

THERIDION

This very poisonous spider (orange spider) has developed in its proving some very unique symptoms nowhere paralleled in the whole Materia Medica.

The sensitiveness to **noise* is uniquely exterme. There is marked aggravation from motion, jar, or vibrations of any kind.

Scrofulous.—Tuberculous.—Extrerme sensitiveness.—*Burning.*—Stitching.—Itching.—Spinal irritation.

Aggravation from *least noise, jar, vibration.* Aggravation **on closing eyes.*—"Sighing and short breath on ascending stairs."—Constant desire to eat and drink, but does not know what.—Thirst for wine and brandy.—Frequent urination during night ; often copious.—Intolerance of light.—Cold water feels *too* cold.—Sudden violent symptoms.—Nausea, associated with many complaints and excited by many causes.—Violent itching of skin.—Left-side most affected.

**Vertigo is excited by any noise, no matter how very slight it is.*

**Nausea excited by noise.* Nausea when looking intently on any object for a long time. Nausea from least motion. Nausea from fast riding in a carriage.

Nausea on closing eyes. Nausea associated with vertigo or headache. **Whenever she closes her eyes, come on nausea and vertigo which are aggravated by noise and motion.*

Nausea on rising in morning. Lockjaw on rising in morning.

In seasickness or train-sickness (as on zig-zag mountain railways) when **on closing the eyes* in order to ward off the effect of motion, one **gets deathly nausea, Theridion* is the remedy.

Violent headache with nausea ; cannot bear the least noise.

Effects of sunstroke, with most unbearable headache, nausea and vomiting ; vision may be lost or everything may seem far off.

Fainting from least exertion.

Restlessness impels her to get herself occupied all the time, although she does very little work worth the name.

Pains in bones all over, as if broken.

Dr. Baruch writes that he noticed "most surprising results" in caries and necrosis when a dose of the remedy was interpolated and allowed to act for eight days.

He further writes : "In cases of rachitis, caries, and necrosis I depend chiefly on *Therid.*, which although it does not seem to affect the external scrofulous symptoms, apparently goes to the root of the evil and effectually destroys the cause of the disease."

In scrofulosis where the best chosen remedies fail to relieve, —H. C. ALLEN.

Violent cough, with spasmodic jerking of head forward and knees upward.

J. H. Clarke writes that *burning in liver region* proved a guiding symptom leading to the cure of abscess and even cancer of that organ.

Tetanus with trismus.

Hysteria during puberty.

Pain in groin after coitus.

Chronic catarrh of nose ; thick, yellow, or yellowish-green offensive discharge.

In impotence this remedy may be tried when erection is not only weak during coition but desire is apt to vanish during the act.

**Stitching high up in apex of left chest* (*phthisis*).

"Quick consumption."

We cannot do without *Therid.* in phthisis florida ; if given early it often effects a cure. "Follows well after *Calc-c.* or *Lyco.* in phthisis florida."

Lilienthal has very admirably summarized the symptoms of the remedy indicating its use in phthisis.

"In the beginning of the disease ; night cough ; violent stitches high up in chest, beneath the left shoulder, perceived even up in the throat ; great inclination to sigh ; anxiety about heart ; slow pulse, with vertigo ; icy sweat at night, with vertigo and faintness."—Lilienthal. To this I would add : The patient *sweats easily.*

"For extreme nervous sensitiveness ; of puberty, during pregnancy and climacteric years."—H. C. ALLEN.

Potency : 30, 200.

THLASPI BURSA PASTORIS

Principally it combats hæmorrhage, especially uterine, and uric acid in urine.

Hæmorrhages : profuse ; peridodic ; *blood dark and clotted.*

Metrorrhagia : with violent uterine colic and cramps ; in chlorosis ; consequent on abortion or labour ; at climacteric.

Metrorrhagia dependent on cancer of the neck of uterus or fibroids.

Too frequent and copious menstruation, especially in persons of a relaxed constitution.

Menses too early ; too profuse ; too long lasting (flow lasting eight to fifteen days).

Premature menstruation ; first day she hardly had a show, second day hæmorrhage with severe colic, vomiting and expulsion of large clots. A peculiarity and no joke is that the hæmorrhage is followed by marked exhaustion before the weaning away of which comes on the next period. Another peculiarity is that each alternate period is more profuse.

Leucorrhœa : bloody , dark, fetid ; before and some days after menses which were profuse and dark ; the discharge *strains indelibly.*

Sore pain in uterus on rising.

Renal colic ; *brick-dust sediment in urine.*

Rheumatism, when great quantity of uric acid is passed everytime with urine.

The much vaunted curetting process has nothing curative about it. Of course, I say this from what I have watched in my practice. The following lines are quoted from J. H. Clarke.

"With Thlaspi 1x I saved a lady who had been curetted several times with small success from a further curetting, which was advised as being essential to the cure. *Thlas.* stopped the hæmorrhages, restored the periods to their proper term, and the patient immediately began to recover her strength, which had been drained to the last degree. There has been no return of the trouble."—J. H. Clarke.

For uterine hæmorrhage use the 6th potency, while for suppressed menses, the mother tincture.

THYROIDINUM

Rapid emaciation.—Anæmia.—Nervous tremor.—Muscular weakness.—Easy fatigue.—Tendency of fainting.—Sensation of faintness and nausea.—Trembling of limbs and of entire body. —OEdema of legs.—Skin dry and impoverished.—Palpitation from least exertion.—Pulse weak and frequent with inability to lie down.—Thirst for cold water.—*Desire for sweets.*—Profound depression.—Irritable, worse from least opposition.—Increase in heart rates.—*Palpitation from least exertion.*—*Oily, musty sweat.*—Swelling of face and legs.—Chilly and sensitive to cold. —Cold hands and feet ; low blood pressure.

Arrest development in children.

**Cretinism* (combination of idiocy and deformity, often associated with goitre).

Excessive obesity.

Goitre.

Exopthalmic goitre—prominence of eyeballs (*Stram.*).

Uterine fibroids.

Fibroid tumours of the breast.

Polyuria. Diabetes mellitus has been produced and also cured with the remedy.

It increases the milk in nursing women when the secretion is deficient.

Puerperal insanity with fever.

Slight attack of hæmoptysis, followed by cough and signs of phthisis at apex of left lung.

It may be tried in persons who have lost all hair from the head.

Syphilis, both secondary and tertiary.

Brawny swelling (regarded by Burnett as a keynote).

Delayed union of fractured bones.

Progressive diminution of sight.

Under its action, a number of dormant phthisis were roused up.

Potencies : 1x and 2x triturations are sometimes used, but it is better to use the 6th and the 30th potencies.

For exopthalmic goitre, use high potencies.

Note.—As the remedy accelerate the heart's action, it should be used with caution in obesity inasmuch as a fatty heart may not be able to cope with the enhanced cardiac speed.

TRILLIUM PENDULUM

Disgust for everything excepting cold water or desire for ice water.—Blue vision.—Left side most affected.—Tendency to putrescence of fluids.

Especially useful in *profuse menses every two weeks, lasting a week or longer.*

It is indicated in various sorts of hæmorrhages—as from nose, lungs, kidneys, and uterus. Useful in anti-partum, *post-partum*, and climacteric hæmorrhages and also in uterine hæmorrhages dependent on fibroid tumours. Also in hæmorrhage from displaced uterus. Hæmorrhages may be both passive and **active*. *Blood is usually bright red and profuse.* In menorrhagia, discharge is *profuse, gushing, and bright red and worse from least movement* ; there may be thick, dark, clotted blood, but that is not very characteristic.

Premature and profuse menstrual discharge which is at first bright-red but later becomes pale ; after exhaustion by exercise ; profuse flow during climacteric period. Hæmorrhage from uterus with sensation as if hips and small of back were falling to pieces and a desire to bind them up tightly and better from a tight bandage.

Profuse nosebleed.

Threatened abortion (*Caul.*, *Sep.*), *with a gush of blood on each movement, with a sensation as if the hips and back were falling apart ; relieved by bandaging the hips tightly.*"

Tendency of uterus to prolapse.

Profuse and long-lasting lochial discharge.

Menses come on after over-exertion.

Peculiarities of Trillium hæmorrhages, particularly uterine, consist in the following accompaniments. Flooding with—

1. **faintness,*
2. *sinking at pit of stomach,*
3. *dim vision,*
4. *palpitation,*
5. *stuffed up nose and noises in ears,*
6. *cold extremities and rapid, feeble pulse.*
7. *feeling as if bones were broken.*

Incipient stage of phthisis, with bloody sputa ; or in advanced stages characterized by copious purulent expectoration, hectic fever, and troublesome cough.

Potency : 30, 200.

URANIUM NITRICUM

Reputed to be curative in diabetes. Excessive thirst ; dry tongue ; profuse nocturnal urination ; extreme debility ; anæmia.

Great emaciation ; tendency to general dropsy.

Gastric and duodenal ulcers.

Potency : 2x (trit.), 30.

URTICA URENS

"Rheumatism associated with urticaria-like eruptions."

Skin elevated, with a white central spot and a red areola, attended by stinging, burning pains ; relieved by rubbing the parts. Skin itches and burns as if scorched. Pale rash requiring constant rubbing.

Pain in right deltoid muscle

Burns of the first degree (use it externally as well as give it internally in potencies).

Very useful in bee-stings almost specific.

May be tried in snake-bites (internally as well as externally) to which it has the reputation of being antidotal. This is possibly due to its following keynotes. Burning, stinging, soreness, accelerated pulse, and lastly perhaps its hæmorrhagic effect on various organs.

Symptoms return at the same time every year. This periodicity seems to correspond to some intermittent fevers which recur at the same season every year. (It is not the season which is to blame, but the annual periodicity or the ague itself. In this connection, I would invite the thoughts. of the thoughtful.).

Potency : 30.

VALERIANA

"Suddenly changeable disposition and symptoms."—Pains move from within out.

Sensation as if a thread were hanging down throat.

Nervous irritation ; restlessness ; cannot keep still.

Sciatica, when pain is worse *standing and letting the foot rest on the floor.*

Red part becomes white.

Child vomits curdled milk in large lumps.

Lumps of coagulated milk in watery stool, with *violent screaning in children.*

Constant pain in heels.

Heels, esp. right heel painful *so long as one is seated.*

Drawing and weak feeling *along tendo Achillis,* toward heel," *when sitting ;* disappearing on rising.

Potency : 30.

VERATRUM VIRIDI

Suddenness.—Rapid congestion.—Sensation of fulness.—Numbness.

Slow, soft, weak, irregular and intermittent pulse. Pulse suddenly increases and gradually decreases below normal.—Face flushed.—Buzzing in ears.—Chest feels oppressed.—Pallor with syncope.—Clothes irritate as if something wrong with the fitting.—"Trembling here and there during sleep, as if on the verge of convulsions."—Lies with head low.—*Pulsations throughout body.*—Chewing motions of jaws.—Foul breath. "*Slow heavy breathing*; as of a weight on chest."—Zig-Zag or rapidly oscillating temperature ; with sweat. —Cold clammy sweat.—Tongue white or yellow, *with red streak down the middle.* —Tongue feels scalded.

Cerebro-spinal diseases ; with convulsions and dilated pupils ; opisthotonos ; *cold clammy sweat.*

Sunstroke : head feels full and heavy ; throbbing of arteries ; increased sensitiveness to sound ; buzzing in ears ; dilated pupils ; double or partial vision ; vomiting ; great difficulty in breathing ; cold sweat on face, hands, and feet.

Congestive apoplexy ; intense headache ; hot head ; bloodshot eyes ; thick speech ; *slow, pulse,* hard as iron ; dimness of vision with nausea and vomiting.

Is of service in the congestive stage of pneumonia ; the temperature is high, the pulse is hard, full and rapid. The respirations are rapid and are often associated with a gastric irritability."—A. L. Blackwood.

Potency : 30.

VERBASCUM

**Cough : deep, hollow, hoarse, with sound like a trumpet.*

"*Cramps around the navel ; seems as if pain was caused by the bowels twists* (*Coloc., Cupr., Plumb.*)."

"*Cramping, squeezing, crushing, paralyzing faceache ;* in malar bones."

"Salt water collects in mouth."

Deafness as from stoppage of ears. It cures many cases of deafness.

Verbascum oil or Mullein oil enjoys the reputation of relieving earache at once. (I have never tried the remedy in that wholesale fashion).

Intestinal obstruction from induration of stool.

Hoarseness from reading aloud.

Potency : 3x, 30.

VIBURNUM OPULUS

Sudden cramps and colic pains.

Dysmenorrhœa, with excruciating colic through he uterus and lower part of abdomen, just preceding menstruation, lasting several hours, with great nervousness. *Membranous dysmennorrhoea.*

Potency : 3x, Also Mother tincture.

VINCA MINOR

Great weakness.—Weakness as if he would die.—Tremulous feeling ; in all blood vessels.

Excessive menstruation *with great weakness ;* blood dark red ; flow being profuse and incessant.

Passive uterine hæmorrhages. The same from fibroid tumour.

Passive uterine hæmorrhage in women long past their climacteric.

Potency : 200. Also Mother tincture in painful menstruation.

VIPERA

Vipera (the German Viper) has a single characteristic symptom, but that one symptom reigns supreme in splendid isolation.

**When limb or any part is allowed to hang down, they feel full and it seems as if would burst, and the pain becomes unbearable.*

This *bursting* feeling and aggravation from hanging down limbs are highly characteristic of the remedy. The patient is compelled to elevate the affected limb (sits with legs raised up, when legs are affected).

The above symptom is sometimes noticed in phlebitis and varicosis. It met with this symptom associated with septic ulcer on a leg which it cured.

Oedema of lungs before death.

"Persistent œdema with tendency to ulcer." (On the basis of my experience I would also make the symptom stand thus : *Ulcer with persistent tendency to oedematous swelling. Vipera* cured in my hand such an affected leg.

Potency : 30, 200.

VISCUM ALBUM

Feeling of suffocation when lying on left side.

Menstrual flow, partly bright, partly clotted and dark, with dull headache ; sunken eyes. "It causes uterine contractions and stops hæmorrhages."

Potency : 3x, 6x, C.M. Also Mother tincture.

X-RAY

Sexual glands are particularly affected.

Atrophy of ovaries.

Atrophy of testicles.

Sterility.

Sexual desire lost.

Psoriasis.

Nails thickened. Skin dry, wrinkled. Painful cracks. Dry itching eczema. Warty growths. Palms rough and scaly.

Feels fatigued.

Anæmia.

Throat painful on swallowing.

Suppressed sycotic symptoms or symptoms due to combined effect of miasms are brought to the surface.

X-ray re-establishes suppressed gonorrhœa.

Potency : 200.

APPENDIX

ANTIDOTAL RELATIONSHIP

As for the principal rmedies given in the first part of the book, all drug relationship excepting the one noted in the heading above has been dealt with at some length. Now a few notes about antidotal relationship. The list here is not undoubtedly exhaustive, but it will be of great use to the profession for all practical purposes.

An antidote counteracts or destroys the existing action of a remedy in the system. When a wrong medicine has been administered, sometimes new symtoms, being the results of poisoning in the dynamic plane make their appearance. In a case like this the wrong medicine must be antidoted by a drug which is an antidote to the same.

The cropping out of new symptoms, however, may also be either due to the effects of the medicine administered, or such symptoms may represent new developments in the disease. Whatever may be the case, if at the same time there is *general improvement* (the patient will then say that *he or she is feeling better*), these new symptoms should not be interferred with, as they will of themselves shortly disappear ; otherwise the remedy must be antidoted. Unfortunately, there are certain remedies, antidotes to which have not so far been found.

Sometimes it may so happen that after the administration of the right medicine, some overaction of the same is noticeable. This should be antidoted.

Now, what is meant by overaction of a medicine? Overaction manifests itself generally in persons who are very sensitive to the action of drugs and it consists in producing some new symptoms (which are the symptoms of the drug itself) after the ailments for which it was administered had been warded off, or such overaction may consist in the development of new symptoms (produced by the drug itself) not associated with any relief of symptoms for which the remedy had been prescribed.

Needless to add that each of the remedies following a particular remedy given in bold type is an antidote to the same. Those antidotes which are of special importance are given in italics.

ANTIDOTAL RELATIONSHIP

Acetic acid : Acon., Coff., Ign., Nat-m., Op., Stram., Tabac.
Aconitum Napellus : Acet-ac., Paris.
Actea Racemosa : *Acon.*, Bapt.
Aesculus Hippocastanum : Nux-v
Agaricus : Calc-c., *Puls.*, Rhust-t.
Allium Cepa : Arn., Cham., Nux-v., Ver-a., Thuj.
Aloe : Camph., Lyc., Nux-v., Sulph.
Alumina : Camph., Cham., Ipec.
Ammonium Carbonicum : Arn., Camp., Hep.
Anacardium : Coff., Jugl., Rhus-t.
Anthracinum : *Ars.*, Camp., *Carb-v.*, Carb-ac., Kreos., *Lach.*, Puls., Rhus-t., Sil.
Antimonium Crudum : Calc-c., *Hep.*, *Merc-s.*
Antimonium Tartaricum : Asaf., Chin., *Ipec.*, *Op.*, *Puls.*, *Sep.*
Apis Mellifica : Canth., Ipec., Lach., Led.
Argentum Nitricum : Ars., *Nat-m.*
Arnica Montana : Acon., Ars., Chin., Ign., Ipec.
Arsenicum Album : Camph., *Carb-v.*, *Chin.*, Chin-s., *Ferr.*, *Graph.*, *Hep.*, Iod., *Ipec.*, *Nux-v.*, Samb., Tabac., *Ver-a.*
Arum Triphyllum : Acet-ac., Lac-ac., Puls.
Aurum Metallicum : Bell., Camph., Chin., Coccul., Coff., Cupr., Merc-s., Puls., Spig.
Baryta Carbonica : Ant-t., Bell., Camph., Dulc., Merc-s., Zin.
Belladonna : Camph., Coff., Hep., Hyos., Op., Sabad.
Benzoic acid : Antidote wanting.
Berberis : Acon., Bell., Camph.
Borax : Cham., Coff.
Bromium : Camph., Ammon-c., Mag-c., Op.
Bryonia : Acon., Alum., Camph., *Cham.*, Chel., Clem., *Ign.*, *Nux-v.*, *Puls.*, Rhus-t.
Cactus Grandiflorus : Acon., Camph., Chin.
Calcarea Carbonica : Camph., Ipec., *Nux-v.*, Phos.
Camphora : Canth., Cup-m., Dulc., Nitr-sp-d., Op., Phos., Squilla.
Cantharis : Apis (antidotes the cystitis), Camph., Kali-ni. (antidotes the renal symptoms), Laur., Puls.
Capsicum : Calad., Camph., Cin., Chi., Sul-ac., or vapour of Sulphur.
Carbo animals : Ars., Camph., Nux-v.
Carbo Vegetabilis : Ars., Camph., Chin., Coff., Lach., Merc-s.
Causticum : Asaf., Coff., Coloc., Dulc., Guaiac. (rheumatic contractions), *Nux-v.*, Plumb.
Chamomilla : Acon., Alum., Bor., Camph., *Coccul.*, Coff., Coloc., Con., Ign., Nux-v., *Op.*, *Puls.*

Chelidonium : Acon., *Bry.*, Camph., Acids., Wine and Coffee.
China : *Ars.*, *Carb-v.*, Eup-perf., *Hep.*, *Ipec.*, Merc-s., Nat-m., Nux-v., *Puls.*, Rhus-t., Sulph.

Cinnabaris : *Hep.*, *Nit-ac.*, Op., Sulph.
Clematis : Bry., Camph., Merc-s.
Cocculus : Camph., *Cham.*, Cup-m., Ign., Nux-v., Tabac.
Coffea Cruda : Acon., Bell., Cham., Ign., Nux-v., Puls., Sulph., *Tabac.*

Colchicum : Bell., Camph., Coccul., Nux-v., Puls., Spig.
Collinsonia : Nux-v.
Colocynth : Camph., Caust., Cham., *Coff.*, Op., Staph.
Conium Maculatum : Coff., Dulc., Nit-ac., Nitr-sp-d.
Croton Tiglium : Ant-t.
Cuprum Metallicum : Bell., Cham., Chin., Cic., Con., Dulc., *Hep.*, *Ipec.*, Merc-s., *Nux-v.*

Digitalis : Nux-v., Op.
Drosera : Camph.
Dulcamara : Camph., Cupr-m., Ipec., Kali-c., Merc-s.
Elaps Corallinus : Ars.
Ferrum Metallicum : Ars., Chin., Hep., Ipec., *Puls.*
Gelsemium : Atrop., Chin., Coff., Dig., Nux-m.
Glonoine : *Acon.*, Camph., Coff., Nux-v.
Graphitis : Acon., Ars., Nux-v.
Hamamelis : Arn., Camph., Chin., Puls.
Helleborus : Camph., Chin.
Hepar Sulphuris : *Ars.*, *Bell.*, Cham., Sil.
Hydrastis : Sulph.
Hyoscyamus Niger : Bell., Chin., 'Critic acid, Stram.
Hypericum : Ars., Cham.
Ignatia : Arn., Camph., Cham., Coccul, Coff., *Puls.*
Iodium : Ant-t., Ars., *Bell.*, Camph., China., Chin-s., Coff., *Hep.* Op., Phos, Spong.

Ipecacuanha : Arn., Ars., Chin., Nux-v., Tabac.

Iris Versicolor : Nux-v.

Kali Bichromicum : Ars., Lach., Puls.

Kali Carbonicum : Camph., Coff., Nitr-sp-d.

Kali Iodatum : Hep. For patients saturated with the crude drug to combat syphilitic ailments in the Allopathic School of treatment, Clarke has found *Nit-ac*, 12, 30, or 3x acting as a good antidote.

Kalmia Latifolia : Acon., Bell.

Kreosotum : Acon., Nux-v., *Ferr-m.* (according to Teste the best antidote).

Lachesis : Alum., Bell., Coff., Hep., Merc-s., Nit-ac., Nux-v., Phos-ac. And, *Cedron* (the best, according to Teste).

Ledum Palustre : Apis, Camph., And., *Rhut-t.* (the best, according to Teste).

Lobelia Inflata : Ipec.

Lycopodium : *Acon.*, Camph., Caust., Cham., *Coff.*, Graph., *Puls.*

Lyssin (Hydrophobinum) : Bell., Hyos., Stram.

Magnesia Carbonica : Ars., Merc-s., Nux-v., Puls., Rheum.

Medorrhinum : Ipec. (dry cough).

Mercuris Solubilis : Asaf. (bone affections), *Aur-m.* (suicidal mania ; caries of bones), Bell., Carb-v., Chin. (chronic salivation), Dulc. (salivation worse from damp weather), Ferr-m., Guaiac., *Hep.* (mental symptoms), Iod. (glandular affections), *Lach.*, Mez. (neuralgia), *Nit-ac.* (bone affections ; ulcers of bucal cavity, especially gums—from experience of mine), Phyt., Staph., Stilling., Sulph., Thuj.

Mercurius Corrosivus : Lob. (Dr. Teste), Merc-s., Sep., Sil. (Dr. Hering).

Mezereum : Acon., Bry., Calc.-c., Kali-i., Merc-s., Nux-v.

Millifolium : Arum-mac.

Muriatic Acid : Bry., Camph. And. *Ipec.* (the surest antidote according to Teste).

Naja : Tabac.

Natrum Carbonicum : Camph., Nitr-sp-dul.

Natrum Muriaticum : Ars., Nitr-sp-dul., Nux-v., *Phos.*

Nitric acid : Calc-c., *Hep.*, Merc-s., Mez., Sulph.

Nux Moschata : Camph., Gels., Nux-v., Op., Zin.

Nux Vomica : Acon., Bell., Camph., Cham., Coccul., Op., Thuj.

Opium : Bell., Ipec., Nux-v., Stram.

Petroleum : Coccul., Nux-v.

Phosphoric acid : Camph., Coff., Staph.

Phosphorus : Coff., Nux-v., Tereb.

Plumbum : Alumen, Alum., Ars., Ant-c., Bell., Coccul., Hep., Kreos., Nux-v., Op., Petrol., Plat. Sulph-ac., Zn. And. *Aeth-Cyn.* (the best, according to Teste). *Sulphuric acid* diluted with water, taken as a lemonade, is one of the most potent antidotes to the chronic effects of lead.

Podophyllum : Coloc., Lac-ac., Lept., Nux-v.

Psorinum : Coff.

Pulsatilla : Bell., Cham., Chin., Coff., Colch., Ign., Nux-v. I have found that novices often spoil cases of nasal catarrh and cough by the early adminstration of *Puls.* when it is not indicated yet or it will never be indicated. For such cases *Calc ph.* is the best remedy.

Rheum : Camph., Cham., Coloc., Merc-s., Nux-v., Puls.
Rhododendron : Bry., Camph., Clem., Rhus-t.
Rhus Toxicodendron : Bell., Bry., Camph., Coff., Crot., Merc-s., Plumb., Rhodo, Sang., Sulph.
Rumex : Bell., Camph., Con., Hyos., Lach., Phos.
Ruta Graveolens : Camph.
Sabina : Camph., Puls.
Sambucus Nigra : Ars., Camph.
Sarsaparilla : Bell., Merc-s.
Secale Cornatum : Camph., Op.
Selenium : Ign., Puls.
Sepia : Acon., Ant-c., Ant-t., Rhus-t.
Silica : Camph., Fluor-ac., Hep.
Spigelia : Aur-m., Camph., Coccul., *Puls.*
Spongia : Camph.
Stannum : *Puls* (which is also complementary to it).
Staphysagria : Camph., Merc-s., Thuj.
Stillingia : Merc-s.
Stramonium : Bell., Hyos., Merc-s., Nux-v.
Sulphur : Acon., Camph., Cham., Chi., Merc-s., Puls., Rhus-t., Sep., Thuj.
Sulphuric acid : Puls.
Syphilinum : Antidote not so far known.
Tellurium : Nux-v.
Theridion : Acon., Graph. (more chronic effects), Mosc.
Thuja : Cham., Coccul., Camph., Merc-s., Puls., Sulph.
Veratrum Album : Acon., Camph., Chin., Coff., Op. And, *Staph.* (which according to Teste is antidotal in most cases).
Zinc : Camph., Hep., Ign.

LIST OF REMEDIES

Abies Nigra 405
Abrotanum 1
Absinthinum 405
Acetic acid 2
Aconitum Napellus 4
Actæa Recemosa 8
Aesculus Hip 11
Aethusa Cynapium 13
Agaricus Muscarius 15
Agnus castus 405
Ailanthus 406
Allium Cepa 19
Allium Sativum 406
Aloe Socotrina 20
Alumen 407
Alumina 23
Ambra Grisea 407
Ammonium Carb. 26
Ammonium Caust. 408
Ammonium Mur. 408
Amylenum Nitro. 409
Anacardium Orient. 30
Angustura 409
Anthracinum 33
Antimonium Crud. 34
Antimonium Tart. 38
Apis Mell. 41
Apocynum 409
Aralia Racemosa 410
Argentum Metallicum 410
Argentum Nit. 44
Arnica Mont. 49
Arsenicum Alb. 53
Arum Triph. 58
Asafoetida 411
Asarum Europ. 412
Asterius Rubens 413
Aurum Met. 60
Aurum Mur. Nat. 413
Bacillinum 63
Badiaga 414
Baptisia Tinct. 65
Baryta Carb. 68
Baryta Iod. 414

Baryta Mur. ... 414
Belladonna ... 71
Benzoic Acid ... 75
Berberis Vulg. ... 77
Bismuthum ... 415
Blata Orient. ... 415
Borax ... 79
Bovista ... 415
Bromium ... 82
Bryonia ... 85
Bufo Rana ... 416
Cactus Grand. ... 90
Caladium ... 417
Calcarea Ars. ... 417
Calcarea Carbonica ... 93
Calcarea Fluorica ... 100
Calcarea Iod. ... 418
Calcarea Phos. ... 101
Calcarea Sulph. ... 418
Calendula ... 418
Calotropis ... 419
Camphora ... 104
Cannabis Ind. ... 420
Cannabis Sat. ... 106
Cantharis ... 107
Capsicum ... 111
Carbo Animalis ... 114
Carbo Veg. ... 117
Carbolic acid ... 420
Carduus Mar. ... 421
Caulophyllum ... 120
Causticum ... 122
Ceanothus ... 422
Chamomilla ... 125
Chelidonium ... 128
Chenopodium ... 422
Chimaphila Umb. ... 422
China Off. ... 130
Chininum Ars. ... 423
Chininum Sulph. ... 134
Cholesterinum ... 424
Cicuta Virosa ... 135
Cimex ... 424
Cina ... 137
Cinnabaris ... 424
Cinnamomum ... 425

Cistus Canad. ... 425
Clematis Erecta ... 139
Cobaltum ... 141
Coca ... 425
Cocculus ... 142
Coccus Cacti ... 426
Coffea Cruda ... 145
Colchicum ... 146
Collinsonia ... 426
Colocynthis ... 148
Conium ... 150
Copaiva ... 427
Corallium ... 427
Cratægus ... 428
Crocus Sativa ... 428
Crotalus Hor. ... 429
Croton Tig. ... 430
Cuprum Met. ... 153
Cyclamen ... 431
Digitalis ... 156
Dioscorea ... 158
Diptherinum ... 432
Dolichos ... 432
Drosera ... 160
Dulcamara ... 162
Echinacea ... 433
Elaps Corallium ... 433
Eupatorium Perf. ... 164
Eupatorium Purp. ... 433
Euphrasia ... 167
Ferrum Met. ... 168
Ferrum Phos. ... 172
Fluoric acid ... 174
Gelsemium ... 177
Glonoine ... 434
Gnaphalium ... 435
Granatum ... 435
Graphites ... 181
Hamamelis ... 185
Helleborus ... 186
Hepar Sulph. ... 189
Hippozænium ... 435
Hydrastis ... 193
Hydrocyanic Acid ... 435
Hydrophobinum ... 435
Hyoscyamus ... 196

Hypericum 198
Ignatia 200
Iodium 203
Ipecacuanha 207
Iridium 436
Iris Vers. 211
Jatropha 437
Kali Ars. 437
Kali Bichromicum 213
Kali Bromatum 438
Kali Carbonica 216
Kali Hydroiod. 221
Kali Mur. 439
Kali Phos. 224
Kali Sulph. 440
Kalmia 226
Kreosotum 228
Lac Caninum 231
Lac Defloratum 234
Lachesis 236
Lactic acid 440
Lapis Albus 440
Ledum 243
Leptandra 440
Lilium Tig. 441
Lithium Carb. 442
Lobelia Infl. 246
Lycopodium 248
Magnesia Carbonica 252
Magnesia Muriatica 254
Magnesia Phos. 256
Malandrinum 442
Manganum Aceticum 442
Marum Verum Teucrium 258
Medorrhinum 260
Melilotus 443
Mephites 445
Mercurius Cor. 264
Mercurius Cyanatus 266
Mercurius Sol 267
Mezereum 271
Millefolium 446
Moschus 447
Murex Purpurea 447
Muriatic Acid 274
Naja 448

Natrum Carb. 276
Natrum Mur. 278
Natrum Phos. 282
Natrum Sulph. 283
Nitric acid 285
Nux Moschata 449
Nux Vomica 289
Ocimum Canum 451
Oleander 451
Opium 293
Oxalic Acid 452
Pareira Brava 453
Phosphoric acid 296
Petroselinum 453
Petroleum 299
Phosphorus 301
Physostigma 454
Phytolacca 305
Picric acid 307
Platinum Met. 309
Plumbum Met. 310
Podophyllum 313
Prunus Spinosa 454
Psorinum 315
Pulsatilla 318
Pyrogen 321
Ranunculus 455
Ratanhia 456
Rheum 324
Rhododendron 325
Rhus tox. 328
Rhus Ven. 456
Ricinus 456
Robinia 457
Rumex Crispus 332
Ruta 335
Sabadilla 457
Sabina 338
Sambucus 458
inaria 340
la 459
num 461
illa 461
... ... 344
... ... 346
... ... 349

Silicea ... 353
Spigelia ... 357
Spongia ... 360
Stannum Met. ... 362
Staphisagria ... 366
Sticta ... 462
Stillingia ... 463
Stramonium ... 369
Strychina ... 463
Sulphur. ... 372
Sulphuric acid ... 3[illegible]
Symphytum ... 464
Syphilinum ... 380
Syzygium ... 464
Tabacum ... 465
Tarentula Cubensis ... 465
Tarentula Hispanica ... 466
Tellurium ... 467
Terebinthina ... 468
Theridion ... 469
Thlaspi Bursa ... 471
Thuja ... 386
Thyroidinum ... 471
Trillium ... 472
Tuberculinum ... 391
Uranium Nitricum ... 473
Urtica Urens ... 473
Valeriana ... 474
Veratrum Album ... 394
Veratrum Viridi ... 474
Verbascum ... 475
Viburnum ... 475
Vinca Minor ... 475
Vipera ... 476
Viscum Album ... 476
X-ray ... 477
Zincum Met. ... 397